





Class E 672

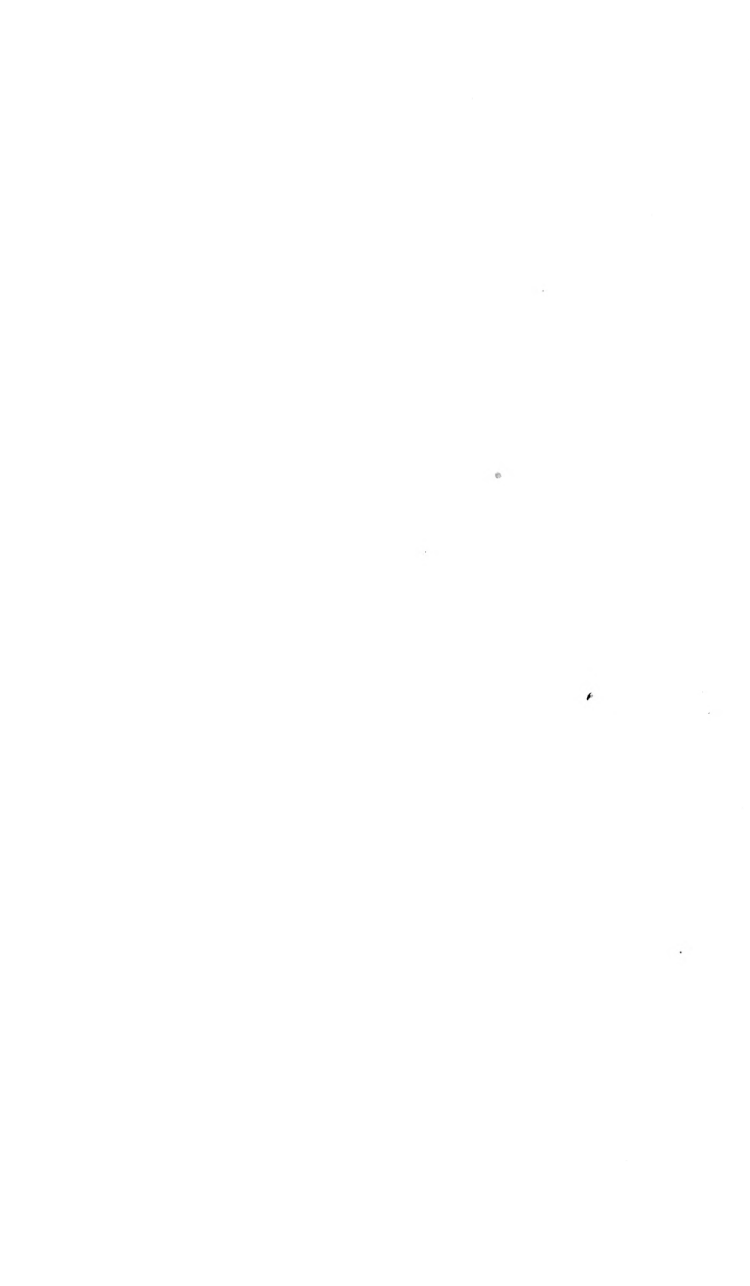
Book .L 783

PRESENTED BY Copy 2

---

5.

6.





1

732  
6074



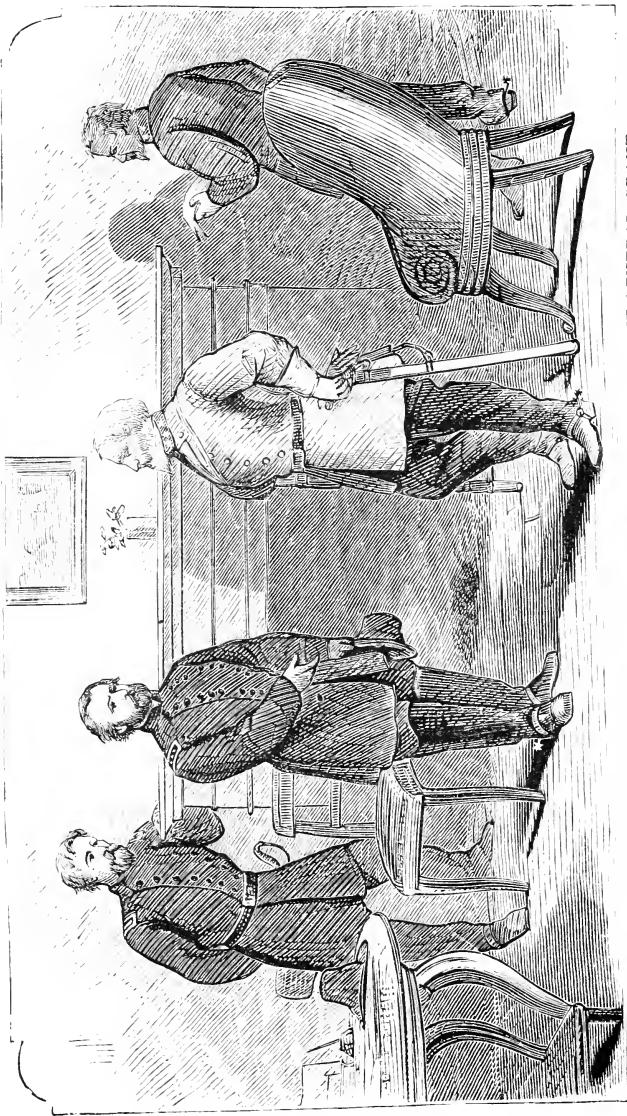
GENERAL ULYSSES S. GRANT.



HON. SCHUYLER COLFAX.

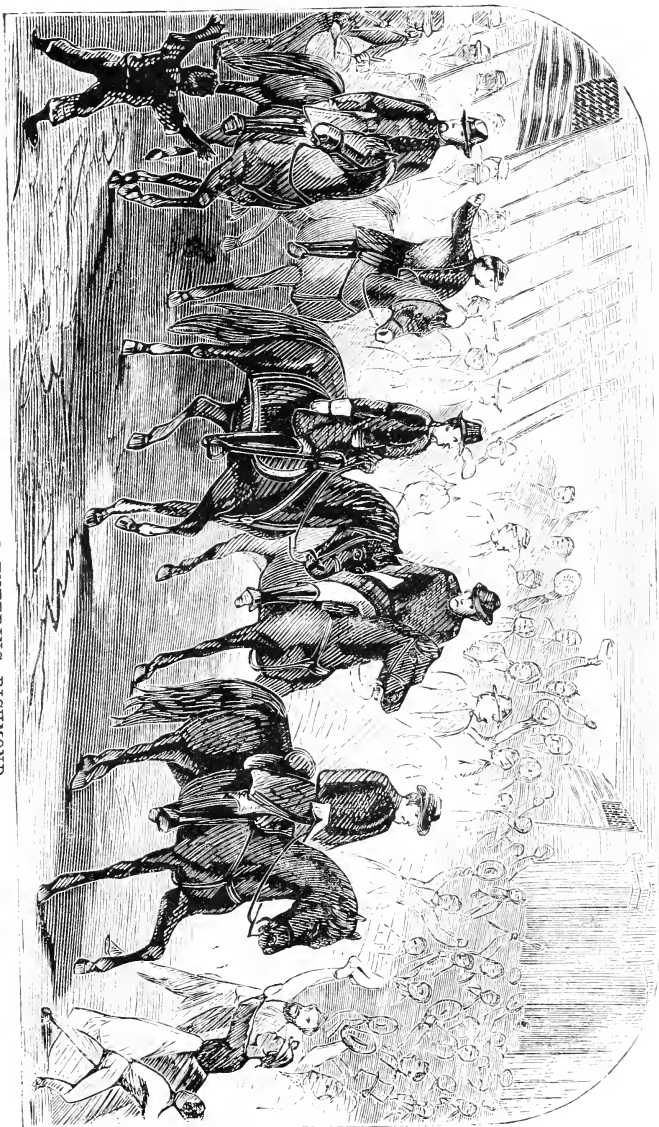






THE SURRENDER OF GENERAL LEE AND HIS ARMY TO LIEUTENANT-GENERAL GRANT

THE UNION ARMY ENTERING RICHMOND.







---

THE LIVES OF  
GENERAL U. S. GRANT,  
AND  
SCHUYLER COLFAX.

THIS WORK IS A COMPLETE HISTORY OF THE LIVES  
OF GENERAL ULYSSES S. GRANT, AND OF THE  
HON. SCHUYLER COLFAX, FROM THEIR  
BIRTH UP TO THE PRESENT TIME.

---

With Portraits of General U. S. Grant, Hon. Schuyler Colfax,  
and other Illustrative Engravings.

---

PHILADELPHIA:  
T. B. PETERSON & BROTHERS;  
306 CHESTNUT STREET.

1868?

Copy 2

Copy 2

---

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1868, by  
T. B. PETERSON & BROTHERS,  
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States, in and for the  
Eastern District of Pennsylvania.

---

947  
Examined H. C.  
July 26, 1871

# CONTENTS.

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| Birth of General Grant, and his ancestors.....   | 23   |
| His early youth and education—Interesting anecdotes....  | 24   |
| He enters West Point—His term at that Institution.....   | 26   |
| He graduates on June 13th, 1843 .....  | 27   |
| He enters the Army and is ordered to Missouri—He is<br>ordered to the Southwest—His gallant services in<br>Mexico.....                               | 29   |
| His Marriage—He is ordered to the Pacific—His resigna-<br>tion from the Army—Becomes a Farmer, Collector,<br>and Tanner.....                         | 32   |
| He removes to Galena, Illinois, in 1859.....   | 33   |
| The Rebellion—He is appointed Mustering Officer of the<br>State of Illinois.....   | 34   |
| Is appointed Colonel, and is ordered to Missouri—He is<br>appointed Brigadier-General of Volunteers—His bold<br>movement upon Paducah, Kentucky..... | 35   |
| He issues a Proclamation to the citizens of Paducah ....   | 37   |
| Proposed exchange of Prisoners between General Grant<br>and Major-General Polk.....  | 38   |
| The Battle of Fredericktown, Missouri, and Colonel Plum-<br>mer's Official Report of the same.....   | 39   |
| The movement down the Mississippi River—The Battle<br>of Belmont, with General Grant's Official Report of the<br>same.....                           | 40   |
| General Grant's letter to his Father, with a full descrip-<br>tion of the fight.....   | 42   |
| General McClelland's Official Report—General Grant's<br>Order as read to his Troops.....   | 44   |
| General Grant's letter to General Polk—General Polk's<br>reply to General Grant.....   | 45   |

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| General Grant assumes command of the District of Cairo,<br>—Issues an Order, and appoints his Staff Officers—<br>Important Reconnoissance and Orders.....                | 46   |
| Preparing for an advance—The capture of Fort Henry..   | 49   |
| The Battle of Fort Donelson, and its capture .....   | 51   |
| General Buckner's letter to General Grant wishing Com-<br>missioners appointed to agree upon terms of Capitu-<br>lation—General Grant's reply to General Buckner.....    | 54   |
| General Buckner's surrender to General Grant.....  | 55   |
| General Grant is appointed Major-General of Volunteers<br>—He takes command of the District of West Tennessee,<br>and issues a Congratulatory Order.....                 | 56   |
| Military restriction in Tennessee—The Courts ordered<br>closed and Martial Law declared .....  | 57   |
| General Grant at Fort Henry—A testimonial of regard<br>presented to him in the shape of a costly sword,<br>mounted with gold.....  | 58   |
| The Battle of Pittsburg Landing .....  | 59   |
| Detailed account of the Battle, by an eye-witness of it..  | 60   |
| General Grant's Official Report of the Battle of Pittsburg<br>Landing.....   | 64   |
| Correspondence between Generals Beauregard and Grant.  | 66   |
| Important Reconnoissances in the direction of Corinth,<br>Pea Ridge, Monterey and Purdy.....   | 68   |
| Reorganization of the Army—General Grant second in<br>command.....   | 70   |
| General Grant villified—An able Defence is made of him<br>in the House of Representatives, at Washington, by the<br>Hon. E. B. Washburne, of Illinois, on May 2d, 1862.. | 70   |
| Skirmishing before Corinth—The evacuation of that<br>stronghold.....   | 74   |
| Important Orders issued at Memphis—General Grant as-<br>sumes command of the Department of West Tennessee<br>—Important Orders issued .....                              | 76   |
| The Battle of Iuka—General Grant's Official Report of it.  | 78   |
| General Grant issues a Congratulatory Order to his vic-<br>torious troops.....   | 85   |
| The Battle of Corinth .....  | 86   |
| General Grant congratulates the Armies of the West for<br>their services in the great Battle of Corinth.....   | 87   |
| General Grant assumes command of the Department of<br>Tennessee, and issues his General Orders .....   | 88   |

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| Important Reconnoissances and Skirmishes.....   | 89   |
| Advance of the Army—Further Reconnoissances and Skirmishes, and capture of Holly Springs, Miss.....   | 91   |
| Preparation for the assault on Vicksburg—Changes in the Army Organization.....  | 93   |
| The Williams' Canal—The Queen of the West and Indianola—New "Cut Offs" proposed—The Yazoo Pass Expedition.....  | 96   |
| Reconnoissance of Steele's Bayou—Running the Gauntlet—Advance of the Army.....  | 98   |
| The Siege of Vicksburg—General Grant's Official Report of the Siege.....  | 100  |
| Official Correspondence with various Generals referred to in General Grant's Official Report.....   | 119  |
| The Interview between General Grant and the Rebel General Pemberton.....  | 123  |
| The Commander and his Men—He issues an Address to the Soldiers of the Army of Tennessee.....  | 125  |
| The Rebel loss during the Siege—A tribute from General Halleck.....   | 126  |
| President Lincoln's Congratulatory Letter to General Grant—How the news was received North and South..  | 127  |
| The Fall of Port Hudson—The pursuit after the surrender of Vicksburg—The reopening of the Mississippi...  | 129  |
| U. S. Grant is appointed a Major-General in the Regular Army.....   | 130  |
| Important Orders issued by Major-General Grant.....   | 131  |
| General Grant at Memphis—A Public Entertainment given to him by the citizens, and he is toasted.....  | 132  |
| He makes no speech, but Dr. Hewitt speaks for him and proposes a toast for General Grant.....   | 133  |
| General Grant's letter to the citizens of Memphis.....  | 134  |
| General Grant at New Orleans—He meets with a serious accident.....  | 135  |
| General Halleck refers to it—General Grant goes to Indianapolis, and is met there by the Secretary of War—He is appointed to the command of the Military Division of the Mississippi..... | 136  |
| General Grant and the Secretary of War proceed to Louisville, Ky.—General Grant's Order issued at Louisville..  | 137  |
| General Grant at Nashville and Chattanooga—His preparations for the Campaign.....   | 138  |

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| His Order issued at Chattanooga in relation to Rebel Cavalry visiting towns, villages, and farms, and pillaging Union families.....   | 139  |
| The Battles near Chattanooga—General Grant's Official Reports, with all the Correspondence with Rebel Generals .....  | 140  |
| General Meigs's Official Report of the Battles, as sent by him to the Secretary of War.....   | 153  |
| Tributes from General Halleck, General Scott, and President Lincoln.....  | 156  |
| General Grant's intrepidity in Battle .....   | 158  |
| General Grant thanks his troops.....  | 159  |
| Thanks of Congress are given to General Grant, and a Gold Medal ordered to be struck at the Mint, and presented to him.....   | 160  |
| General Grant visits Knoxville, Nashville, and the outposts.....  | 161  |
| General Grant arrives at St. Louis—He is invited to and attends a Public Dinner given to him—His letter to the Western Sanitary Commission.....   | 162  |
| General Grant goes to Nashville, via Louisville, and opens the Spring Campaign.....   | 163  |
| Major-General Ulysses S. Grant is made Lieutenant-General of the Armies of the United States.....   | 165  |
| Hon. E. B. Washburn, of Illinois, takes care of him in a speech on the floor of Congress, showing what he had done for the country.....   | 166  |
| The Lieutenant-General and the People .....   | 167  |
| The Lieutenant-General's arrival at Washington—He proceeds to the White House and receives his Commission as Lieutenant-General from the hands of President Lincoln, with the President's speech..... | 168  |
| Lieutenant-General Grant's reply to the President—Interview between Lieutenant-General Grant and General Halleck .....  | 169  |
| "HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD"—General Burnside's speech at Chicago about General Grant.....   | 170  |
| The Lieutenant-General's Order on assuming command of all the "Armies of the United States".....  | 171  |
| "ON TO RICHMOND" .....  | 172  |
| Lieutenant-General Grant and Major-General Meade—A Reorganization of the Army of the Potomac .....  | 174  |
| The Grand Campaign of the Spring of 1864 .....  | 175  |

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| Battles of "The Wilderness".....  | 177  |
| The Bloody contest of Friday, May 6th, 1864.....  | 180  |
| Grant out of "the Wilderness"—Saturday and Sunday's<br>Operations.....  | 183  |
| Monday's Operations—Death of General Sedgwick.....  | 187  |
| Tuesday's great battle—First day at Spottsylvania Court<br>House .....  | 188  |
| Wednesday's Operations—Second day's battle at Spottsyl-<br>vania.....   | 191  |
| General Grant telegraphs to Secretary Stanton, " <i>I pro-<br/>pose to fight it out on this line if it takes all Summer.</i> "<br>—Thursday's battle—Hancock's splendid victory.....            | 192  |
| First Bulletin from the Secretary of War .....  | 194  |
| Second Bulletin—General Meade's address to the Army of<br>the Potomac.....  | 195  |
| Third Bulletin—Despatches from General Butler.....  | 196  |
| Fourth Bulletin—Despatches from Major-General Sheri-<br>dan—His 'Great Cavalry Raid'.....   | 197  |
| Fifth Bulletin—Death of General J. E. B. Stuart. Sixth<br>Bulletin—Retreat of General Lee, and General Grant's<br>pursuit.....  | 198  |
| Seventh Bulletin—The latest news from the Front—Fri-<br>day's Battle, May 13th—Burnside's Fight with A. P.<br>Hill.....   | 199  |
| Saturday, May 14th, 1864, and what happened.....  | 202  |
| General Grant flanks General Lee at Spottsylvania Court<br>House, and General Sheridan takes possession of Hano-<br>ver Ferry and Hanover town, and the Army crosses the<br>Pamunkey river..... | 204  |
| The Great Battle Month .....  | 207  |
| June, 1864—Battle of Cold Harbor.....   | 208  |
| A new movement made by General Grant.....   | 209  |
| The whole Army crosses to the South side of the James<br>river .....  | 210  |
| Attack on Petersburg.....   | 211  |
| Invasion of Maryland—Breckinridge defeated before<br>Washington .....   | 212  |
| Burnside's Mine exploded before Petersburg.....   | 213  |
| General Wm. Tecumseh Sherman in the West—Capture<br>of Atlanta.....   | 216  |
| General Grant's plans being developed—Early defeated by<br>Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley.....   | 217  |

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| The close of the year 1864, and where the various Armies and Generals were.....  | 219  |
| Commencement of the New Year, 1865.....  | 220  |
| The attack on Fort Steadman.....   | 221  |
| President Lincoln goes to City Point, and visits the battlefield of March 25th, 1865 .....   | 222  |
| President Lincoln and Lieutenant-General Grant hold a Council of War with Major-Generals Meade, Sherman, Sheridan, and Ord—The Grand Campaign—Battles of Wednesday, March 29th, 1865 ..... | 223  |
| Doings of Thursday, March 30th.....  | 225  |
| The Battles of Friday, Saturday, and Sunday—First Bulletin from the Seat of War—Telegraph from President Lincoln .....   | 226  |
| Second Bulletin—Third Bulletin—Fourth Bulletin.....  | 227  |
| Fifth Bulletin—Sixth Bulletin—Victory—Twelve thousand prisoners and fifty guns captured.....   | 228  |
| Despatches from President Lincoln to the Secretary of War—The decisive Battle of the War—Sunday, April 2d, 1865 .....  | 229  |
| Battle of Five Forks—Saturday night, April 1st, 1865....   | 230  |
| Sunday, April 2d, from four to five o'clock, A. M.....   | 232  |
| Seven o'clock, A. M.—The Rebel Line carried.....   | 234  |
| Eight o'clock, A. M.—General Grant rides along the lines toward Petersburg.....  | 236  |
| Nine o'clock, A. M.—The Sixth Corps advances on the double-quick, captures rebel guns, and turns them at once on the enemy.....  | 237  |
| Ten o'clock, A. M. ....  | 240  |
| Eleven o'clock, A. M.....  | 241  |
| Twelve o'clock, A. M.—Lee in retreat across the Appomattox at two o'clock.....   | 242  |
| General Collis heads the charge on the right.....  | 243  |
| Six o'clock, P. M.—Evacuation of Petersburg—Transactions on the James river.....   | 245  |
| The North side of the James .....  | 246  |
| Capture of Richmond by General Weitzel .....   | 247  |
| The pursuit of General Lee—General Grant's Despatch to the Secretary of War.....   | 248  |
| The enemy's retreat a complete rout .....  | 249  |
| Tuesday, the 4th of April—Lee retreating, and arrival at Amelia Court House—The Union forces arrive at Burkesville.....  | 251  |



|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| Wednesday, April the 5th—Fight at Fame's Cross Roads  |      |
| —Sheridan's despatch to General Grant.....  | 252  |
| Letter sent by Sheridan to General Grant—The enemy pursued by General Sheridan .....  | 253  |
| General Meade directs the Second and Sixth Corps.....   | 254  |
| The Battle of Deatonville.....  | 255  |
| The enemy retreats towards Painesville, and finds our Cavalry there before him .....  | 256  |
| Surrender of General Lee—Correspondence between General Grant and General Lee—Thanks to General Grant and the Army.....             | 256  |
| Salutes ordered by the Secretary of War—The Correspondence—General Grant to General Lee.....  | 257  |
| General Lee to General Grant—General Grant to General Lee—General Lee to General Grant.....   | 258  |
| General Grant to General Lee—General Lee to General Grant .....   | 259  |
| General Grant to General Lee—The Terms of the Surrender.....  | 260  |
| The Surrender of General Lee and the Army of Northern Virginia to General Grant—General Lee's entire losses.                        | 261  |
| The Parole given by General Lee and all other rebel officers—The Obligations of Officers for sub-divisions under their command..... | 262  |
| General Grant's movements after the Surrender—Order from the Secretary of War stopping the Draft .....                              | 263  |
| General Grant goes North to visit his Family .....  | 264  |
| Grant leaves Washington for Raleigh, North Carolina....   | 264  |
| General Grant returns to Washington, from Raleigh .....   | 265  |
| Important Order of the War Department reducing the Expenses of the Military Establishment.....                                      | 265  |
| The Rebel forces in Alabama, Mississippi, and East Louisiana surrender to General Canby.....  | 267  |
| General Sheridan goes to New Orleans—Surrender of Kirby Smith.....  | 267  |
| Close of the War.....   | 267  |
| Presentation to General Grant of a Mansion in Philadelphia .....  | 268  |
| Another Present to Lieutenant-General Grant.....  | 268  |
| General Grant's Northern Tour.....  | 269  |
| Public Reception of General Grant, in the city of New York  | 270  |
| General Grant's Report on the condition of the South....  | 270  |

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| Protection of our Soldiers in the South—Grant refuses to have the Southern Militia armed—Economy in the Army—Death of General Winfield Scott.....   | 273  |
| Grant is made "General".....  | 274  |
| Grant's Politics in 1866.....   | 275  |
| Reconstruction of the Southern States.....  | 276  |
| Grant's first appearance in the Cabinet—The Registration of Voters in the South.....  | 278  |
| Reconstruction Testimony—Popular ovations to General Grant.....   | 279  |
| The Cabinet difficulty—Secretary Stanton suspended from office, and General Grant appointed Secretary of War, <i>ad interim</i> .....   | 280  |
| Removal of General Philip H. Sheridan—Protest of General U. S. Grant—General Grant's Letter to President Johnson in relation to it.....   | 283  |
| President Johnson's Reply to General Grant.....   | 284  |
| Removal of General Sickles.....   | 287  |
| Grant and Sickles—Letter from General Grant, Secretary of War, <i>ad interim</i> , to General Sickles—Letter from General Sickles to General Grant.....   | 288  |
| General Grant's last Dispatch to General Sickles.....   | 289  |
| Cutting down the Expenses—General Ulysses S. Grant first named for the Presidency.....  | 290  |
| President Johnson's reasons for removing Secretary Stanton—Letter from Gen. Grant to President Johnson.....   | 291  |
| General Grant leaves the War Office—General Grant and President Johnson.....  | 293  |
| Hon. Edwin M. Stanton to Schuyler Colfax—General Grant's Letters to the President.....  | 294  |
| The President's Letter to General Grant about the War Office.....   | 297  |
| General Grant's Letter to the President in reply.....   | 301  |
| Question of veracity between the President and General Grant.....   | 303  |
| The President's Reply to General Grant's Letter of February 3rd, 1868.....  | 304  |
| Letters in relation to the conversation between the President and General Grant on January 14th, 1868, from the Cabinet Officers—President Johnson's Letter to each member of the Cabinet—Reply of Secretary Welles—Reply of Secretary McCulloch..... | 308  |
| Reply of Secretary Seward.....  | 309  |

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| Reply of Secretary Browning.....  | 311  |
| Reply of Postmaster-General Randall.....  | 314  |
| A Final Letter from General Grant to the President.....   | 315  |
| A New Military Division created by the President, to be called the Military Division of the Atlantic—The Military Division of the Missouri.....   | 316  |
| General Grant and Major-General Hancock—General Grant's Letter to Major-General Hancock, at New Orleans.....  | 317  |
| Major-General Hancock's Reply to General Grant—General Grant on Alaska .....  | 319  |
| General Grant is nominated for the Presidency by various State Conventions.....   | 320  |
| Ulysses S. Grant is nominated for the Presidency of the United States, by the National Union Republican Convention, at Chicago, on May 21st, 1868.....  | 321  |
| Serenade to General Grant in Washington, on the evening of May 22d, 1868—Speech of Mr. Boutwell.....  | 322  |
| General Grant's Reply.....  | 323  |
| The National Union Republican Platform.....   | 324  |
| Grant is formally notified of his nomination for the Presidency, at Chicago, by the Soldier's and Sailor's Convention.....  | 325  |
| Speech of the Chairman, Colonel Alleman, to General Grant.....  | 326  |
| Reply of General Grant—Grant is formally notified of his nomination for the Presidency by the National Union Republican Convention—Address of General J. R. Hawley, President of the Convention, to General Grant.... | 328  |
| General Grant's Reply to General Hawley, and his verbal acceptance of the nomination.....   | 330  |
| General Grant's Letter of acceptance to General Hawley, President of the National Union Convention—Character and abilities of General Grant.....  | 331  |

## LIFE OF HON. SCHUYLER COLFAX.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Hon. Schuyler Colfax, of Indiana—Comprehensive Sketch of his Life.....   | 335 |
| He removes from New York to New Carlisle, Indiana—He lives there five years, and removes to South Bend, Indiana—Is appointed State Senate Reporter—Establishes the St. Joseph Valley Register..... | 336 |

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| Mr. Colfax is appointed Delegate and Secretary to the Whig Convention which nominated General Taylor for the Presidency in 1848—He is elected a member of the Indiana Constitutional Convention.....  | 337  |
| Is again appointed Delegate to the Whig National Convention of 1852—Is nominated and elected to Congress—Is chosen Speaker of the Thirty-eighth Congress....  | 338  |
| He makes his celebrated trip "Across the Continent"...  | 339  |
| Has been honored with seven successive elections to the House of Representatives—Has filled the Speaker's Chair for the last three Congresses.....  | 340  |
| Abraham Lincoln's friendship for Schuyler Colfax.....   | 342  |
| Hon. Schuyler Colfax's Address on the Life and Services of Abraham Lincoln, in Bryan's Hall, Chicago.....   | 343  |
| Letter from Mr. Colfax to the Indiana Republican State Convention .....   | 349  |
| Mr. Colfax is nominated as a candidate for the Vice-Presidency of the United States at Chicago, on May 21st, 1868, by Hon. Henry S. Lane, Ex-Governor of Indiana—Remarks by Hon. Henry S. Lane .....  | 352  |
| Remarks by Mr. Park, Chairman of the New Jersey Delegation.....   | 353  |
| Remarks by Mr. McCutcheon, of Michigan, and of Mr. Brown, of Alleghany county, Pa.....  | 354  |
| Ballots taken by the Convention for the various candidates nominated for the Vice-Presidency of the United States.  | 355  |
| Hon. Schuyler Colfax receives the nomination for the Vice-Presidency—Serenade to Mr. Colfax in Washington city—Speech of Hon. Mr. Pike, representative from Maine—Reply of Hon. Schuyler Colfax ..... | 356  |
| Mr. Colfax is informed officially of his nomination.....  | 357  |
| General Hawley's Speech to Hon. Schuyler Colfax—Reply of Mr. Colfax .....   | 358  |
| Letter of Acceptance from Mr. Colfax to General J. R. Hawley, President of the National Union Republican Convention.....  | 359  |
| Character and appearance of the Hon. Schuyler Colfax...   | 361  |

# ILLUSTRATED LIFE, CAMPAIGNS, AND PUBLIC SERVICES OF GENERAL ULYSSES S. GRANT.

---

GENERAL ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT was born at Point Pleasant, Clermont county, Ohio, a small village on the Ohio river, about twenty-five miles above Cincinnati, on the twenty-seventh day of April, in the year 1822. His ancestors were Scotch ; two of whom, brothers, emigrated to this country in the early part of the sixteenth century, one settling in Connecticut and the other in New Jersey, and from the former sprung the family of which Ulysses is such an illustrious scion. His father, Jesse R. Grant, was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1794, and his mother was a Miss Hannah Simpson, daughter of John Simpson, of Montgomery county, in the same State. In 1818, she removed with her father's family to Clermont county, Ohio, where, in June, 1821, she was married to Mr. Grant, who had removed to that State some years before, and was engaged in carrying on a tannery. In 1823, the year after their first child was born, the young couple removed to Georgetown, the capital of Brown county, the county adjoining to the eastward the one in which they had resided.

### HIS EARLY YOUTH AND EDUCATION— INTERESTING ANECDOTES.

Here Ulysses obtained his early education, and although, as we are told, he was not noted during his years of schooling for any particular acuteness, he evinced that determination and perseverance for which he has been remarkable since he attained the age of manhood. The pecuniary condition of his father necessarily limited the son's opportunities for acquiring knowledge, and attendance at the daily sessions of the winter term at an inferior school was the extent of the facilities offered to the young student.

Numerous anecdotes are related of him during his boyhood, and from the number we give the following :

On one occasion his teacher had given him a task to perform, in mastering which he experienced more than usual difficulty. A schoolmate, noticing his trouble, remarked : " You can't master that task." The persevering lad replied that he did not know the meaning of the word " can't," and would refer to the dictionary and ascertain its signification. Not finding it in the book he referred the matter to the teacher, who explained the origin of the word, and was so much pleased with his pupil's action in the matter, that he related the anecdote to the entire school, and impressed upon them the importance of accomplishing whatever they might undertake, and always to remember that there was no such word as *can't*.

It is also stated that when he was about twelve years of age, his father sent him to purchase a horse from a man named Ralston, telling him to offer the owner at first fifty dollars. If he wouldn't take that, to offer fifty-five dollars, and to go on as high as sixty dollars, if no less would make the purchase. Ulysses started off with these instructions fully impressed upon his mind. He called upon Mr. Ralston and told him he wished to buy the horse.

"How much did your father tell you to give for him?" was the very natural inquiry from the owner of the steed.

"Why," said Ulysses, "he told me to offer you fifty dollars; and if that wouldn't do to give you fifty-five dollars; and if you wouldn't take less than sixty dollars, to give you that."

Of course sixty dollars was the price.

"But," added the boy, "although father said sixty, I have made up my mind to give you only fifty, so you may take that or nothing."

Of course he secured the animal.

About the same period of his life he had among his school-fellows his own cousin, whose parents had settled in Canada, and who had become imbued with the strong prejudices of the people of that province against the Americans. This cousin, whose name was John, had the same feelings as his parents, although he was being educated in America.

On one occasion the cousins were engaged in a discussion on the subject of love of country and the duty owed to rulers.

"Ulysses," said John, "you talk a great deal about Washington. He was nothing better than a Rebel. He fought against his king."

"Now look here, Jack," said Ulysses, "you must stop that, or I'll give you a thrashing. Mother says I must not fight, but must forgive my enemies. You may abuse me as much as you please; but if you abuse Washington I'll off coat and let into you if you were ten times my cousin, and then mother may afterwards whip me as much as she likes."

Jack stood his ground, and so did his cousin, until they came to hard blows, when the former got the worst of it.

When Ulysses reached home his face betrayed evidence of the struggle.

"So you have been fighting," said the mother.

Ulysses explained the whole of the circumstances, without addition or detraction, but notwithstanding the explanation, his mother began making preparations to give him the promised castigation, when the father interposed and saved him.

"Wife," said the old gentleman, "he does not deserve to be punished. He has only stood up for his country, and the boy who will fight in defence of the honor and integrity of the name of Washington will rise, if God spares his life, to be a man, and a Christian, too."

Some years afterwards the cousins met, and John reminded him of the affair, when he laughingly replied :

"Yes ! I remember the event, and under the same circumstances would do it again."

#### ENTERS WEST POINT—HIS TERM AT THAT INSTITUTION.

When he was seventeen years of age, at the suggestion of his father, he determined if possible to enter West Point, and Senator Morris of Ohio was applied to, to secure the position. Mr. Morris replied that he had disposed of his right to recommend a cadet, but that there was a vacancy in the district occasioned by the failure of a young man to pass an examination, and advised him to write to Representative Hon. Thomas L. Hamer on the subject. Mr. Grant did so, and was successful in his application, and on the first of July, 1839, he entered the Academy in a class containing about one hundred cadets. After his admission he applied himself closely to his studies, more especially to the mathematical branches, and rarely failed at the different examinations, severe and intricate as many of them were, to respond promptly to the questions propounded.

While in the fourth class he gave an illustration of cour-



age which is still remembered by many of his fellow-cadets. As is nearly always the case in educational institutions, the new pupils at the West Point Academy were made the subjects of the sport and jest of those who had passed through the same ordeal and had been advanced to higher classes. Ulysses of course was subjected to his share of the torment, but after forbearance had ceased to be a virtue, he determined to take such a decisive stand, that he would no longer be a victim of their practical jokes. His company on one occasion being out on mock parade, a repetition of one of these jokes was attempted, when stepping out from the ranks the provoked youth requested the captain to forget his rank for a few moments, and stand up fair and square to see which was the best man of the two. The captain accepted the offer, and in a few moments discovered that in a pugilistic encounter he was no match for Ulysses. The victor then turned to the lieutenant, and asked him to revenge the captain, but after a short contest he too was compelled to succumb to his opponent's skill and strength.

"Who is next?" said young Grant. "I wish peace, and if necessary will fight the entire company, one by one, to gain it. I have no ill-feeling against any one, but I will have peace in the future."

No one was willing to be punished, and one and all rushed forward and took him by the hand. From that time he was known as "Company Grant."

During the year 1840 he advanced into the third class, ranking as corporal in the cadet battalion; in 1841 he entered the second class, ranking as sergeant; and in 1842 he entered the first and concluding class, and becoming a commissioned officer of the Academy, by his gentlemanly conduct and efficiency endeared himself to his companions and to the officers of the institution.

On the thirtieth of June, 1843, he graduated as number

twenty-one in a class of thirty-nine, among whom were the following officers who have become prominent during the rebellion :

Major-General William B. Franklin, of Pennsylvania.

Colonel William P. Reynolds, of Ohio, aide-de-camp on the staff of General Fremont, when commander of the Mountain Department.

Brigadier-General Isaac F. Quinby, of New Jersey, first colonel of the Thirteenth New York two-years Volunteers.

Major-General John J. Peck, of New York, commander of the District of North Carolina.

Major-General Joseph Jones Reynolds, of Indiana, recently chief of staff of Generals Rosecrans and Thomas as commanders of the Army of the Cumberland, and late commanding in the South West.

Colonel James A. Hardie, aide-de-camp to the commander of the Army of the Potomac, and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Colonel Henry F. Clarke, recently chief commissary of the Army of the Potomac.

Samuel G. French, of New Jersey, a Major-General in the rebel ranks.

Major-General Christopher Colon Augur, of New York, late commander of the Department of Washington.

Franklin Gardner, a native of New York, a Major-General of the rebel army, who was captured at Port Hudson.

Major-General Charles S. Hamilton, of New York, formerly of the Army of the Potomac, and afterwards of the Tennessee.

Major-General Frederick Steele, of New York, commander of the Army of Arkansas.

Brigadier-General Rufus Ingalls, of Maine, Quartermaster-General of the Army of the Potomac.

Brigadier-General Henry M. Judah, a native of Maryland and appointed from New York.

Colonel Joseph H. Potter, of New Hampshire.

Major Frederick T. Dent, of the Fourth United States Infantry.

### **ENTERS THE ARMY AND IS ORDERED TO MISSOURI.**

On the day subsequent to his graduating, the first of July, 1843, he entered the United States Army as a Brevet Second-Lieutenant of infantry, and his name was entered upon the roll of the Fourth regiment of Regular infantry, then stationed in Missouri and Missouri Territory, with its head-quarters at Jefferson Barracks, near St. Louis, and the officers and men of which were engaged in the arduous and dangerous duty of protecting the settlers and emigrants from the incursions of the numerous Indian tribes then residing in that section of country.

### **HE IS ORDERED TO THE SOUTHWEST—HIS GALLANT SERVICES IN MEXICO.**

In the summer of 1844 he went with his regiment to Natchitoches, in the western part of Louisiana, it having been ordered thither to form a part of the command of General Zachary Taylor, then organizing in anticipation of trouble with Mexico. In the following year he was ordered to Corpus Christi, Texas, and on the thirtieth of September was made a full Second-Lieutenant, and assigned to the Seventh infantry, but a request being made to the War Department that he should be permitted to remain with his old comrades, he in the following November received a commission as full Second-Lieutenant of the Fourth. Hostilities commenced soon after between the United States and Mexico, and in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma he behaved with great gallantry, while at the siege of Monterey he performed effi-

cient service. When General Scott had succeeded in effecting a landing above Vera Cruz, the Fourth, with other regiments of General Taylor's army, was brought over the Rio Grande to co-operate in the siege. Lieutenant Grant participated in the operations incident to the investment, and shared in the honors and praise which became the meed of all who were present throughout the siege, and at the surrender on the twenty-ninth of March, 1847. In the following month (April) he was appointed Regimental-Quartermaster, an important position at that time when the soldiers for whom he had to provide were marching through a hostile country, but the duties of which he faithfully performed until the occupation of the City of Mexico. Occupying this position relieved him of the necessity of being exposed to the dangers of actual conflict, but such was the bravery of the young officer that, during the campaign which followed, we hear of him as a prominent participant in almost every engagement.

At the battle of Molino del Rey his conduct was so distinguished that he was appointed a Brevet First-Lieutenant to date from the day of the battle, but the honor was declined, only however to be increased in its importance by a commission being made out as full First-Lieutenant. At Chapultepec, and in fact in every engagement which took place during the remainder of the campaign, he equally distinguished himself.

Captain Horace Brooks, of the Second artillery, in his report of the battle of Chapultepec, says :

"I succeeded in reaching the fort with a few men. Here Lieutenant U. S. Grant, and a few more men of the Fourth infantry, found me, and, by a joint movement, after an obstinate resistance, a strong field-work was carried, and the enemy's right was completely turned."

The report of Major Francis Lee, commanding the Fourth infantry, at the same battle, says :

"At the first barrier the enemy was in strong force, which rendered it necessary to advance with caution. This was done, and when the head of the battalion was within short musket range of the barrier, Lieutenant Grant, Fourth infantry, and Captain Brooks, Second artillery, with a few men of their respective regiments, by a handsome movement to the left, turned the right flank of the enemy, and the barrier was carried. Second-Lieutenant Grant behaved with distinguished gallantry on the 13th and 14th."

Brevet-Colonel John Garland, commanding the First brigade, in his report of the battle of Chapultepec, says :

"The rear of the enemy had made a stand behind a breast-work, from which they were driven by detachments of the Second artillery, under Captain Brooks, and the Fourth infantry, under Lieutenant Grant, supported by other regiments of the division, after a short but sharp conflict. I recognized the command as it came up, mounted a howitzer on the top of a convent, which, under the direction of Lieutenant Grant, Quartermaster of the Fourth infantry, and Lieutenant Ledrum, Third artillery, annoyed the enemy considerably. I must not omit to call attention to Lieutenant Grant, Fourth infantry, who acquitted himself most nobly upon several occasions under my own observation."

This particular mention was made the more complimentary by the fact that, exclusive of the officers of his own staff, Colonel Garland names but one other officer besides Lieutenant Grant out of his whole brigade.

General Worth's report, September sixteenth, 1847, also speaks highly of Lieutenant Grant.

His bravery was not without its reward, and he subsequently received the brevet of Captain, the appointment to date from September thirteenth, 1847, the day on which the battle was fought.

Among other gallant officers who were connected with the Fourth regiment at the time of which we write, were General George Archibald McCall, the late commander of the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps, Brigadier-General Benjamin Alvord, Major-General C. C. Augur, Brigadier-General H. M. Judah, the late Brigadier-General Alexander Hays, and Brigadier-General David A. Russell.

After the conclusion of the war, the Fourth regiment returned to New York, and the different companies composing it were stationed among the various forts and defences on the Northern borders of New York and Michigan, having their head-quarters at Detroit and Sackett's Harbor.

### **HIS MARRIAGE—HE IS ORDERED TO THE PACIFIC.**

Soon after his return he married Miss Julia Dent, a daughter of Frederick Dent, Esq., of Gravois, near St. Louis, and a lady of refinement and education. In 1852, the Fourth was ordered to the Pacific, and the battalion to which Lieutenant Grant was attached had its head-quarters at Fort Dallas, Oregon Territory. In August, 1853, he was promoted to the rank of Captain, and was subsequently stationed at a fort nearly four hundred miles in the interior of California.

### **HIS RESIGNATION FROM THE ARMY—BECOMES FARMER, COLLECTOR AND TANNER.**

Captain Grant was some time afterwards ordered to the Mississippi, but on the thirty-first of July, 1854, he resigned from the service and took up his residence with his father-in-law, near St. Louis, a portion of the time being engaged in the real estate and money-collecting business. A writer thus describes his mode of life at that time :

“ General Grant occupied a little farm to the southwest of St. Louis, whence he was in the habit of cutting the wood and drawing it to Carondelet, and selling it in the market there. Many of his wood purchasers are now calling to mind that they had a cord of wood delivered in person by the great General Grant. When he came into the wood market he was usually dressed in an old felt hat, with a blouse coat, and his pants tucked in the tops of his boots. In truth, he bore the appearance of a sturdy, honest woodsman. This was his winter's work. In the summer he turned a collector of debts ; but for this he was not qualified. He had a noble and truthful soul ; so when he was told that the debtor had no money, he believed him, and would not trouble the debtor again. One of the leading

merchants of St. Louis mentioned this circumstance to me. From all I can learn of his history here, he was honest, truthful, indefatigable—always at work at something; but he did not possess the knack of making money. He was honorable, for he always repaid borrowed money. His habits of life were hardy, inexpensive, and simple."

In 1859 he removed to Galena, Illinois, where he became engaged in partnership with his father, in the leather trade. Devoting himself to his new business with the same attention and devotion which had marked his connection with the military service, the firm soon acquired a reputation second to none in the country, and such was the character of the two partners, that their recommendation was considered a certain guarantee of the superiority of the article.

In this connection it will not be out of place to mention the following anecdote:—A party of Illinois politicians visited the head-quarters of General Grant when they were located near Vicksburg, and endeavored to obtain his views on the political questions of the day. One of their number was especially earnest in his efforts, and while in the midst of what he considered a very persuasive speech, was interrupted by General Grant, who quietly remarked:

"There is no use of talking politics to me. I know nothing about that subject, and, furthermore, I don't know of any person among my acquaintances who does. But," continued he, "there is one subject with which I am perfectly acquainted; talk of that, and I am your man."

"What is that, General?" asked the politicians in surprise.

"Tanning leather," replied General Grant.

Another anecdote is also given, for the truth of which we cannot vouch:—An infamous proposal of some kind was made on one occasion by a person to General Grant. The General becoming much annoyed, hastened the de-

parture of the offender by the application of his boot. An officer who witnessed the punishment, remarked that he did not think the man was much injured, when the reply was made that there could be no doubt of the effectiveness of the assault, as "that boot never fails under such circumstances, for the leather came from Grant's store in Galena."

### **THE REBELLION—HE IS APPOINTED MUSTERING OFFICER OF ILLINOIS.**

When in April, 1861, the telegraphic wires transmitted to the loyal people of the country the astounding intelligence that the traitors had opened their batteries upon the little garrison at Fort Sumter, Ulysses S. Grant, considering the claims of the Government paramount to those of family or business, raised and organized a company, and went with it to Springfield, where it was mustered into service. Governor Yates, of Illinois, soon afterwards, with a view of availing himself of the superior ability and military knowledge of the subject of our sketch, gave him the responsible appointment of mustering officer of the troops from that commonwealth, at the same time giving him the position of aid on his staff. After a brief period of arduous duty, he requested the Governor to give him an appointment in one of the three years' regiments then being organized, so that he might be enabled to carry out his earnest and patriotic desire to wield his sword upon the field of battle. Many of the officers who were leading the enemy, had been, until the breaking out of hostilities, warm friends of "U. S.," but when they united their fortunes with those of the seceding States, he blotted the past, with all its pleasant associations, from his memory, and regarding them only as enemies of his country, expressed his eagerness and his wish either to lead a band of patriots to the field to punish them for their treason, or,



if the Executive thought best, to accompany his fellow-patriots in a more humble and less responsible capacity.

### **IS APPOINTED COLONEL, AND IS ORDERED TO MISSOURI.**

His application was responded to favorably, and in the middle of June, 1861, he resigned his position as mustering officer, and was appointed Colonel of the Twenty-first regiment of Illinois volunteers, organized at Mattoon, in that State. Colonel Grant immediately proceeded to Mattoon and removed his encampment to Caseyville, at which place for four weeks he superintended the organization and drill of his command. At the end of that time it was ordered into Missouri, and marching his men one hundred miles of the distance, he arrived at the point at which he had been instructed to report, and his command was detailed for guard duty along the line of the Hannibal and Hudson Railroad, in the northern part of the State. The military knowledge and experience of Colonel Grant were here first brought into requisition, and for the purpose of affording them all the scope they merited, he was made an Acting Brigadier-General, and placed in command of all the troops in that part of Missouri, then known as the "District of North Missouri." In the following August his regiment was ordered to Pilot Knob, and from thence to Iron-ton, and shortly afterwards to Marble Creek, and other important points, all of which he placed in a condition of defence.

### **COLONEL GRANT APPOINTED BRIGADIER-GENERAL—HIS BOLD MOVEMENT UPON PADUCAH.**

In the same month Colonel Grant was detached from his regiment and appointed a Brigadier-General of Volunteers, with rank and commission to date from the seventeenth of May, 1861, an exalted position for which he was

admirably adapted, and in every way competent. The wisdom of the Administration in making the selection has been proven too frequently since that period to require more than passing notice at this time.

The following officers received commissions as Brigadiers on the same date :

Samuel P. Heintzleman, Andrew Porter, William B. Franklin, and George A. McCall, of Pennsylvania ; Erasmus D. Keyes, Darius N. Couch, and Frederick W. Lander, of Massachusetts ; Philip Kearney and William R. Montgomery, of New Jersey ; William T. Sherman, J. D. Cox, and Robert C. Schenck, of Ohio ; John Pope, S. A. Hurlbut, B. M. Prentiss, and John A. McClernand, of Illinois ; A. S. Williams and I. B. Richardson, of Michigan ; James Cooper, of Maryland ; J. J. Reynolds and Don Carlos Buell, of Indiana ; Samuel R. Curtis, of Iowa ; Benjamin F. Kelly, of Virginia ; Franz Sigel, of Missouri ; Fitz John Porter and Charles P. Stone, of the District of Columbia ; Thomas W. Sherman, of Rhode Island ; Rufus King and Charles S. Hamilton, of Wisconsin ; John W. Phelps, of Vermont, and Joseph Hooker, of California.

The large majority of these officers still occupy responsible positions in the Union army, but Ulysses S. Grant has, by his repeated victories, become the recipient of honors more numerous and exalted than any of his colleagues of 1861, until at length, in March, 1864, he attained the highest position that the government of the United States can bestow upon a military hero.

Soon after his appointment, General Grant was placed in command of a District composed of Southeast Missouri and Southern Illinois, with his head-quarters at Cairo, a point which previous to the war was regarded as an insignificant and unprepossessing western town, but which, from its location at the junction of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers,

has become during the rebellion one of the most important positions in the loyal States. The enemy, at the time he assumed command, were actively engaged in fortifying Columbus, Hickman, and other points admirably situated for offensive operations on the Mississippi river; and as they appeared determined to extend their occupation to all the equally advantageous sites on that stream, and also on the Ohio river, General Grant made a strategic move, and on the sixth of September occupied Paducah, at the mouth of the Tennessee river, having arrived there before the rebels could secure possession. When his troops entered the town, the emblem of treason was floating from numerous flag-staffs, and the people openly expressed their disloyal sentiments. The railroad depot, post-office, telegraph office, and other public buildings were seized, and the following proclamation was issued:

"PADUCAH, KY., *September 6th*, 1861.

*"To the Citizens of Paducah:*

"I have come among you not as an enemy, but as your fellow-citizen. Not to maltreat or annoy you, but to respect and enforce the rights of all loyal citizens. An enemy, in rebellion against our common Government, has taken possession of, and planted its guns on the soil of Kentucky, and fired upon you. Columbus and Hickman are in his hands. He is moving upon your city. I am here to defend you against this enemy, to assist the authority and sovereignty of your Government. I have nothing to do with opinions, and shall deal only with armed rebellion and its aiders and abettors. You can pursue your usual avocations without fear. The strong arm of the Government is here to protect its friends and punish its enemies. Whenever it is manifest that you are able to defend yourselves and maintain the authority of the Government and protect the rights of loyal citizens, I shall withdraw the forces under my command.

"U. S. GRANT, *Brigadier-General Commanding.*"

This movement was one of the boldest which had up to that date been made in the West. The troops under General Grant, consisting of two Illinois regiments, with four pieces of artillery, left Cairo under the protection of two gunboats. The disembarkation at Paducah was rapidly

accomplished, and notwithstanding the offensive cheers for Jefferson Davis and other leading traitors, and the various insulting remarks which greeted the troops in the highways and byways, they marched steadily forward, perfecting the occupation, and seizing immense quantities of stores which were awaiting shipment to the South. A small force was then sent down the railroad some seven or eight miles, and destroyed an important bridge over which until that moment the enemy had expected to be transported within a few hours. The gunboat *Conestoga* was in the meantime sent up the Tennessee river and captured three steamers. General Paine was placed in command, and General Grant returned to Cairo. On the twenty-fifth of September, 1861, Smithland, Kentucky, at the mouth of the Cumberland, was also occupied, thus blockading two important streams, and securing two almost indispensable bases of operations for future movements.

### PROPOSED EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS.

In the following October, the following correspondence passed between General Grant and Major-General Polk, formerly a much respected Bishop of the Episcopal Church, but subsequently one of the most bitter and unscrupulous officers of the rebel service :

“HEAD-QUARTERS, FIRST DIVISION,  
“WESTERN DEPARTMENT.

*“To the Commanding Officer at Cairo and Bird’s Point :*

“I have in my camp a number of prisoners of the Federal army, and am informed there are prisoners belonging to the Missouri State troops in yours. I propose an exchange of these prisoners, and for that purpose send Captain Polk, of the Artillery, and Lieutenant Smith, of the Infantry, both of the Confederate States Army, with a flag of truce, to deliver to you this communication, and to know your pleasure in regard to my proposition.

“The principles recognized in the exchange of prisoners effected on the third of September, between Brigadier-General Pillow, of the Confederate Army, and Colonel Wallace, of the

United States Army, are those I propose as the basis of that now contemplated.

"Respectfully, your obedient servant,

"L. POLK,

*"Major-General Commanding."*

To this communication General Grant forwarded the following reply :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT

"SOUTHEAST MISSOURI, CAIRO, *Oct. 14th, 1861.*

"GENERAL:—Yours of this date is just received. In regard to an exchange of prisoners, as proposed, I can of my own accord make none. I recognize no 'Southern Confederacy' myself, but will communicate with higher authorities for their views. Should I not be sustained, I will find means of communicating with you.

"Respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT,

*"Brigadier-General Commanding."*

"TO MAJOR-GENERAL POLK, Columbus, Ky."

## THE BATTLE OF FREDERICKTOWN, MISSOURI.

About the middle of October, 1861, General Grant ordered Colonel Plummer, of the Eleventh Missouri volunteers, to proceed with a portion of the troops stationed at Cape Girardeau in pursuit of Jeff. Thompson, who was then reported to be at Fredericktown. On the eighteenth, that officer left his head-quarters with about fifteen hundred men, cavalry, infantry and artillery, and on the twenty-first arrived at Fredericktown, where he found Colonel Carlin's command, and augmenting his strength by accessions from the ranks of his brother commander, he advanced about a mile beyond the town, and discovered the rebels drawn up in line. He immediately attacked him, and after a severe engagement of nearly three hours, compelled him to retire. On the following day he pursued Thompson twenty-two miles, but finding it impossible to overtake him, returned to Cape Girardeau, taking with him a number of prisoners and small arms, and one small piece of artillery captured upon the field.

Upon receiving Colonel Plummer's report of the engagement, General Grant addressed the following letter to the victor :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DISTRICT SOUTHEAST MISSOURI,  
"CAIRO, *October 27th*, 1861.

"COLONEL J. B. PLUMMER, *Commanding United States Forces,*  
"Cape Girardeau, Mo.:

"COLONEL:—Your report of the expedition under your command is received. I congratulate you, and the officers and soldiers of the expedition, upon the result.

"But little doubt can be entertained of the success of our arms, when not opposed by superior numbers ; and in the action of Fredericktown they have given proof of courage and determination, which shows that they would undergo any fatigue or hardships to meet our rebellious brethren, even at great odds.

"Our loss, small as it was, is to be regretted ; but the friends and relatives of those who fell can congratulate themselves in the midst of their affliction, that they fell in maintaining the cause of constitutional freedom and the integrity of a flag erected in the first instance at a sacrifice of many of the noblest lives that ever graced a nation.

"In conclusion, say to your troops they have done nobly. It goes to prove that much more may be expected of them when the country and our great cause calls upon them.

"Yours, etc.,

"U. S. GRANT,

"Brigadier-General Commanding."

### THE MOVEMENT DOWN THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER—THE BATTLE OF BELMONT.

Early in November, 1861, General Grant received orders from the commanding-general of the Department, to make a formidable movement down the Mississippi towards Belmont and Columbus. The order was obeyed, but unfortunately with an unsuccessful result, the intelligence of which, when received in the loyal States, disheartened the timid, and, until the circumstances were fully known, provoked much invidious comment as to the ability and skill of the leader under whose command the repulsed troops had attacked the rebel works. The following official report, after the affair had been thoroughly investigated, was accepted as the true and correct account of the proceedings upon that eventful day :

“CAIRO, *November 12th*, 1861.

“On the evening of the sixth inst. I left this place with two thousand eight hundred and fifty men of all arms, to make a reconnaissance toward Columbus. The object of the expedition was to prevent the enemy from sending out reinforcements to Price's army in Missouri, and also from cutting off columns that I had been directed to send out from this place and Cape Girardeau, in pursuit of Jeff. Thompson. Knowing that Columbus was strongly garrisoned, I asked General Smith, commanding at Paducah, Ky., to make demonstrations in the same direction. He did so by ordering a small force to Mayfield and another in the direction of Columbus, not to approach nearer, however, than twelve or fifteen miles. I also sent a small force on the Kentucky side with orders not to approach nearer than Ellicott's Mills, some twelve miles from Columbus. The expedition under my immediate command was stopped about nine miles below here on the Kentucky shore, and remained until morning. All this served to distract the enemy, and led him to think he was to be attacked in his strongly fortified position. At daylight we proceeded down the river to a point just out of range of the rebel guns, and debarked on the Missouri shore. From here the troops were marched by flank for about one mile toward Belmont, and then drawn up in line of battle, a battalion also having been left as a reserve near the transports. Two companies from each regiment, five skeletons in number, were then thrown out as skirmishers, to ascertain the position of the enemy. It was but a few moments before we met him, and a general engagement ensued.

“The balance of my forces, with the exception of the reserve, was then thrown forward—all as skirmishers—and the enemy driven foot by foot, and from tree to tree, back to their encampment on the river bank, a distance of two miles. Here they had strengthened their position by felling the timber for several hundred yards around their camp, and making a sort of abatis. Our men charged through this, driving the enemy over the bank into their transports in quick time, leaving us in possession of every thing not exceedingly portable. Belmont is on low ground, and every foot of it is commanded by the guns on the opposite shore, and of course could not be held for a single hour after the enemy became aware of the withdrawal of their troops. Having no wagons, I could not move any of the captured property; consequently, I gave orders for its destruction. Their tents, blankets, etc., were set on fire, and we retired, taking their artillery with us, two pieces being drawn by hand; and one other, drawn by an inefficient team, we spiked and left in the woods, bringing the only two to this place. Before getting fairly under way the enemy made his appearance again, and attempted to surround us. Our troops were not in the least discouraged, but charged on the enemy again and defeated him.

Our loss was about eighty-four killed, one hundred and fifty wounded—many of them slightly—and about an equal number missing. Nearly all the missing were from the Iowa regiment, who behaved with great gallantry, and suffered more severely than any other of the troops.

"I have not been able to put in the reports from sub-commands, but will forward them as soon as received. All the troops behaved with much gallantry, much of which is attributed to the coolness and presence of mind of the officers, particularly the colonels. General McClernand was in the midst of danger throughout the engagement, and displayed both coolness and judgment. His horse was three times shot. My horse was also shot under me. To my staff, Captains Rawlins, Logan, and Hillyer, volunteer aids, and to Captains Hatch and Graham, I am much indebted for the assistance they gave. Colonel Webster, acting chief engineer, also accompanied me, and displayed highly soldier-like qualities. Colonel Dougherty, of the Twenty-second Illinois Volunteers, was three times wounded and taken prisoner.

"The Seventh Iowa regiment had their Lieutenant-Colonel killed, and the Colonel and Major were severely wounded. The reports to be forwarded will detail more fully the particulars of our loss. Surgeon Brinton was in the field during the entire engagement, and displayed great ability and efficiency in providing for the wounded and organizing the medical corps.

"The gunboats Tyler and Lexington, Captains Walker and Stemple, U. S. N., commanding, convoyed the expedition and rendered most efficient service. Immediately upon our landing they engaged the enemy's batteries, and protected our transports throughout.

"I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT,

*"Brigadier-General Commanding."*

In a private letter written by General Grant to his father on the day after the battle, was the following interesting description of the fight :

"Day before yesterday I left Cairo with about three thousand men, in five steamers, convoyed by two gunboats, and proceeded down the river to within about twelve miles of Columbus. The next morning the boats were dropped down just out of range of the enemy's batteries, and the troops debarked. During this operation our gunboats exercised the rebels by throwing shells into their camps and batteries. When all ready, we proceeded about one mile toward Belmont, opposite to Columbus, when I formed the troops into line, and ordered two companies from each regiment to deploy as skirmishers, and push on through the



woods and discover the position of the enemy. They had gone but a little way when they were fired upon, and the ball may be said to have fairly opened.

"The whole command, with the exception of a small reserve, was then deployed in like manner and ordered forward. The order was obeyed with great alacrity, the men all showing great courage. I can say with great gratification that every colonel, without a single exception, set an example to their commands that inspired a confidence that will always insure victory when there is the slightest possibility of gaining one. I feel truly proud to command such men.

"From here we fought our way from tree to tree through the woods to Belmont, about two and a half miles, the enemy contesting every foot of ground. Here the enemy had strengthened their position by felling the trees for two or three hundred yards and sharpening their limbs, making a sort of abatis. Our men charged through, making the victory complete, giving us possession of their camp and garrison equipage, artillery, and every thing else.

"We got a great many prisoners. The majority, however, succeeded in getting aboard their steamers and pushing across the river. We burned every thing possible and started back, having accomplished all that we went for, and even more. Belmont is entirely covered by the batteries from Columbus, and is worth nothing as a military position—cannot be held without Columbus.

"The object of the expedition was to prevent the enemy from sending a force into Missouri to cut off troops I had sent there for a special purpose, and to prevent reinforcing Price.

"Besides being well fortified at Columbus, their numbers far exceeded ours, and it would have been folly to have attacked them. We found the Confederates well armed and brave. On our return, stragglers, that had been left in our rear (now front) fired into us, and more recrossed the river and gave us battle for a full mile, and afterward at the boats when we were embarking.

"There was no hasty retreating or running away. Taking into account the object of the expedition, the victory was complete. It has given us confidence in the officers and men of this command, that will enable us to lead them in any future engagement without fear of the result. General McClernand (who, by the way, acted with great coolness and courage throughout, and proved that he is a soldier as well as a statesman) and myself, each had our horses shot under us. Most of the field officers met with the same loss, besides nearly one-third of them being themselves killed or wounded. As near as I can ascertain, our loss was about two hundred and fifty killed, wounded and missing."

General McClernand, who accompanied the expedition, and was subsequently complimented for his valuable ser-

vices, in his official report, after referring to an important disposition which had been made of a portion of the troops, says :

" We again opened a deadly fire from both infantry and artillery, and after a desperate resistance drove the enemy back a third time, forcing them to seek cover among thick woods and brush, protected by the heavy guns at Columbus.

" In this struggle, while leading the charge, I received a ball in one of my holsters, which failed of harm by striking a pistol. Here Colonels Fouke and Logan urged on their men by the most energetic appeals ; here Captain Dresser's horse was shot under him, while Captain Schwartz's horse was twice wounded ; here the projectiles from the enemy's heavy guns at Columbus, and their artillery at Belmont crashed through the woods over and among us ; here, again, all my staff who were with me displayed the greatest intrepidity and activity ; and here, too, many of our officers were killed or wounded ; nor shall I omit to add that this gallant conduct was stimulated by your presence and inspired by your example. Here your horse was killed under you."

And yet amid all these scenes of danger and carnage the noble commander rode from point to point, placing his troops in the most advisable positions and cheering them on to the assault, with as much coolness and self-possession as if not a single deadly missile was ploughing the earth within a hundred miles of his horse's feet. And when the apparent success was suddenly changed into actual disaster he, by his example, nerved his men to deeds which have been rarely exceeded even in the hour of victory.

Returning to Cairo, the following order was read to the troops :

" HEAD-QUARTERS, DISTRICT S. E. Mo.

" CAIRO, *November 8th*, 1861.

" The General commanding this military district returns his thanks to the troops under his command at the battle of Belmont on yesterday.

" It has been his fortune to have been in all the battles fought in Mexico by Generals Scott and Taylor save Buena Vista, and he never saw one more hotly contested or where troops behaved with more gallantry.

" Such courage will insure victory wherever our flag may be borne and protected by such a class of men.

"To the brave who fell the sympathy of the country is due, and will be manifested in a manner unmistakable.

"U. S. GRANT,  
"Brigadier-General Commanding."

On the same day, a flag of truce was sent to Columbus, Ky., under charge of Major Webster, Chief of the Engineer Corps, to make arrangements respecting the wounded. The following is the correspondence which passed on the occasion :

### GENERAL GRANT TO GENERAL POLK.

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DISTRICT S. E. MISSOURI,  
"CAIRO, November 8th, 1861.

*"General Commanding Forces, Columbus, Ky. :*

"SIR :—In the skirmish of yesterday, in which both parties behaved with so much gallantry, many unfortunate men were left upon the field of battle whom it was impossible to provide for. I now send, in the interest of humanity, to have these unfortunates collected and medical attendance secured them. Major Webster, Chief of Engineers, district Southeast Missouri, goes bearer of this, and will express to you my views upon the course that should be pursued under the circumstances such as those of yesterday.

"I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT,  
"Brigadier-General Commanding."

### GENERAL POLK TO GENERAL GRANT.

"HEAD-QUARTERS, FIRST DIVISION, WESTERN DEPARTMENT,  
"COLUMBUS, KY., November 8th, 1861.

"BRIGADIER-GENERAL U. S. GRANT, U. S. A. :

"I have received your note in regard to your wounded and killed on the battle-field after yesterday's engagement. The lateness of the hour at which my troops returned to the principal scene of action prevented my bestowing the care upon your wounded which I desired.

"Such attentions as were practicable were shown them, and measures were taken at an early hour this morning to have them all brought into my hospitals. Provision also was made for taking care of your dead. The permission you desire under your flag of truce to aid in attention to your wounded, is granted with pleasure, under such restrictions as the exigencies of our service may require. In your note you say nothing of an exchange of prisoners, though you send me a private message as to your willingness to release certain wounded men and some invalids taken from our list of sick in camps, and expect in re-

turn a corresponding number of your wounded prisoners. My own feelings would prompt me to waive again the unimportant affectation of declining to recognize these States as belligerents, in the interests of humanity, but my Government requires all prisoners to be placed at the disposal of the Secretary of War. I have despatched him to know if the case of the severely wounded held by me would form an exception.

"I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

"L. POLK,  
"Major-General C. S. A."

### ASSUMES COMMAND OF THE DISTRICT OF CAIRO—IMPORTANT RECONNOISSANCE.

On the twentieth of December, 1861, General Grant having been appointed by General Halleck, who had been placed in charge of the Department of the Missouri, to take command of the District of Cairo, which was at the same time greatly extended, the following order was issued :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DISTRICT OF CAIRO,  
CAIRO, *December 21st*, 1861.

"In pursuance of Special Order No. 78, from Head-Quarters, Department of the Missouri, the name of this Military District will be known as the 'District of Cairo,' and will include all the southern part of Illinois, that part of Kentucky west of the Cumberland river, and the southern counties of Missouri, south of Cape Girardeau.

"The force at Shawneetown will be under the immediate command of Colonel T. H. Cavanaugh, Sixth Illinois Cavalry, who will consolidate the reports of his command weekly, and forward to these head-quarters.

"All troops that are, or may be, stationed along the banks of the Ohio, on both sides of the river, east of Caledonia, and to the mouth of the Cumberland, will be included in the command, having head-quarters at Paducah, Ky.

"Brigadier-General E. A. Paine is assigned to the command of the forces at Bird's Point, Missouri.

"All supplies of ordnance, Quarter-Master and Commissary stores, will be obtained through the chiefs of each of these departments, at district head-quarters, where not otherwise provided for.

"For the information of that portion of this command, newly attached, the following list of Staff Officers is published :

"Captain John A. Rawlings, Assistant Adjutant-General.

"Captain Clark B. Lagow, Aide-de-Camp.

"Captain Wm. S Hillyer, Aide-de-Camp.

"Major John Riffin, Jr., Volunteer Aide-de-Camp.

"Captain R. B. Hatch, Assistant Quarter-Master U. S. Volunteers, Chief Quarter-Master.

"Captain W. W. Leland, A. C. S. U. S. Volunteers, Chief Commissary.

"Captain W. F. Brinck, Ordnance Officer.

"Surgeon James Simons, U. S. A., Medical Director.

"Assistant Surgeon, J. P. Taggart, U. S. A., Medical Purveyor.

"Major I. N. Cook, Pay-Master.

"Colonel J. D. Webster, Chief of Staff, and Chief of Engineers.

"By order :

"U. S. GRANT,

*"Brigadier-General Commanding."*

At the same time arrangements were made for active operations in the District, and on the tenth of the following month, General McClernand with about five thousand men, and under the convoy of the gunboats Essex and St. Louis, left Cairo and steamed down the Mississippi. They were supplied with five days cooked rations, and landed on the Kentucky shore about eight miles below Cairo. On the next morning, three rebel gunboats attacked the two Union steamers, but after an engagement of an hour were compelled to retire behind their batteries at Columbus.

On the same day, General Grant issued the following order to General Paine commanding at Bird's Point :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, CAIRO, *January 11th, 1862.*

"BRIGADIER-GENERAL PAINE, *Bird's Point :*

"I understand that four of our pickets were shot this morning. If this is so, and appearances indicate that the assassins were citizens, not regularly organized in the rebel army, the whole country should be cleared out for six miles around, and word given that all citizens, making their appearance within those limits, are liable to be shot.

"To execute this, patrols should be sent out in all directions, and bring into camp, at Bird's Point, all citizens, together with their subsistence, and require them to remain, under penalty of death and destruction of their property, until properly relieved.

"Let no harm befall these people, if they quietly submit,

but bring them in and place them in camp below the breastwork, and have them properly guarded.

"The intention is not to make political prisoners of these people, but to cut off a dangerous class of spies.

"This applies to all classes and conditions, age and sex. If, however, women and children prefer other protection than we can afford them, they may be allowed to retire beyond the limits indicated—not to return until authorized.

"By order of

"U. S. GRANT,  
*Brigadier-General Commanding.*"

On the thirteenth of January, 1862, General Grant having perfected all his plans, issued an order to his troops to the following effect :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DISTRICT OF CAIRO,  
"CAIRO, *January 13th*, 1862.

"During the absence of the expedition, now starting upon soil occupied almost solely by the rebel army, and when it is a fair inference that every stranger met is an enemy, the following orders will be observed :

"Troops, on marching, will be kept in the ranks : company officers being held strictly accountable for all stragglers from their companies. No firing will be allowed in camp or on the march, not strictly required in the performance of duty. While in camp, no privilege will be granted to officers or soldiers to leave their regimental grounds, and all violations of this order must be promptly and summarily punished.

"Disgrace having been brought upon our brave fellows by the bad conduct of some of their members, showing on all occasions, when marching through territory occupied by sympathizers of the enemy, a total disregard of the rights of citizens, and being guilty of wanton destruction of private property, the general commanding desires and intends to enforce a change in this respect.

"The interpreting of confiscation acts by troops themselves has a demoralizing effect—weakens them in exact proportion to the demoralization, and makes open and armed enemies of many who, from opposite treatment, would become friends, or, at the most, non-combatants.

"It is ordered, therefore, that the severest punishment be inflicted upon every soldier who is guilty of taking, or destroying, private property ; and any commissioned officer, guilty of like conduct, or of countenancing it, shall be deprived of his sword and expelled from the camp, not to be permitted to return.

"On the march, cavalry advance guards will be thrown out, also flank guards of cavalry or infantry, when practicable. A rear-guard of infantry will be required to see that no teams, baggage, or disabled soldiers are left behind. It will be the duty of company commanders to see that rolls of their company

are called immediately upon going into camp each day, and every member accounted for.

"By order :

"U. S. GRANT,  
"Brigadier-General Commanding."

On the following morning, General McClelland's forces moved from their encampment in the direction of Blandville, Kentucky ; General Paine moved from Bird's Point, and General C. F. Smith also took up the line of march. The three columns consisted in the aggregate of four regiments and two companies of cavalry, nineteen regiments of infantry, and seven batteries of artillery, and were commanded by able and experienced officers, who with their men had implicit confidence in the superior skill and wisdom of their commander, who personally superintended every movement of his troops. The advance however was not intended, as was generally supposed, for an aggressive movement, but merely as a reconnoissance for the purpose of ascertaining the exact position and numbers of the enemy, and having, after a long march in the most inclement weather, accomplished all the desired objects, the command after about a week's absence returned to their former posts.

#### PREPARING FOR AN ADVANCE—THE CAPTURE OF FORT HENRY.

On the twentieth of January, 1862, General Grant, for the purpose of supplying the gunboats which had been built on the Western waters with sailors, instructed the commanders of regiments in his district to report the number of river and seafaring men in their ranks who would accept transfer for service on the water, such volunteers to be discharged at the end of one year ; and on the first of February the following was announced :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DISTRICT OF CAIRO,  
"CAIRO, February 1st, 1862.

"For temporary government, the forces of this military district will be divided and commanded as follows, to wit :

"The First Brigade will consist of the Eighth, Eighteenth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth, and Thirty-first Regiments of Illinois Volunteers, Schwartz's and Dresser's batteries, and Stewart's, Dollin's, O'Harnett's, and Carmichael's cavalry, Colonel R. J. Oglesby, senior colonel of the brigade, commanding.

"The Second Brigade will consist of the Eleventh, Twentieth, Forty-fifth, and Forty-eighth Illinois infantry, Fourth Illinois cavalry, Taylor's and McAllister's artillery. (The latter with four siege-guns.) Colonel W. H. L. Wallace commanding.

"The First and Second Brigades will constitute the First Division of the District of Cairo, and will be commanded by Brigadier-General John A. McClernand.

"The Third Brigade will consist of the Eighth Wisconsin, Forty-ninth Illinois, Twenty-fifth Indiana, four companies of artillery, and such troops as are yet to arrive. Brigadier-General E. A. Paine commanding.

"The Fourth Brigade will be composed of the Tenth, Sixteenth, Twenty-second, and Thirty-third Illinois, and the Tenth Iowa infantry; Houtaling's battery of Light Artillery, four companies of the Seventh and two companies of the First Illinois cavalry. Colonel Morgan commanding.

"General E. A. Paine is assigned to the command of Cairo and Mound City, and Colonel Morgan to the command at Bird's Point.

"By order of

"U. S. GRANT,

*"Brigadier-General Commanding.*

"JOHN A. RAWLINS, A. A. G."

These troops did not include those under the command of Generals Lewis Wallace and C. F. Smith, then preparing for service at Smithland and Paducah. Having secured his rear from surprise, he started with the first division of the district of Cairo under General McClernand on an expedition against Fort Henry on the Tennessee river, near the boundary-line between Kentucky and Tennessee. Arriving near that work, he on the fifth of February, 1862, issued his orders prescribing the mode of attack. The gunboats, seven in number, had also arrived, and three of them were ordered by General Grant to proceed cautiously towards the fort, shelling the woods on either bank to ascertain if any hidden batteries had been erected. The transports followed, and the troops were landed at a



convenient point about four miles from the fort. A judicious arrangement was made that night of the camp-fires for the purpose of deceiving the enemy as to the strength of the force they would be called upon on the next morning to encounter, and it was doubtless owing in a great measure to the impression thus created that the rebels made such a hasty flight after the surrender.

Towards noon of the sixth, the troops commenced their advance upon the work, but before they could reach it the gunboats had opened their fire, and after an engagement of little more than an hour compelled the enemy to lower his colors and surrender to Flag-Officer Foote, who soon afterwards handed over the captured fortification with its garrison, including General Lloyd Tilghman, and its guns, to General Grant. The rebel commander in his official report of the surrender acknowledged the courtesies and consideration shown by General Grant, and Commander Foote, and the officers under their command; and on the fifteenth of February the President of the United States officially returned thanks to General Grant and Flag-Officer Foote for their gallant achievements at Fort Henry.

### THE BATTLE AND CAPTURE OF FORT DONELSON.

General Grant's plans did not permit him to tarry after the reduction of Fort Henry, and sending back to Cairo for reinforcements he prepared for further aggressive movements.

On the eleventh of February he issued an order for the advance of the troops in the direction of Fort Donelson, a formidable work on the Cumberland river, and the army under Generals McClernand, C. F. Smith, and Lew Wallace, having taken up the line of march, their commander followed on the twelfth. At noon on that day, the troops moving in two columns, the advance of General McCler-

nand's command drove in the enemy's pickets, and from that time until dark, while the various assigned positions were being occupied, there was occasional skirmishing. But little was done on the thirteenth on account of the non-arrival of the reinforcements and of the gunboats which were to take part in the assault. The Carondelet, however, on that day attacked the fort and continued her fire for about two hours, but was then compelled to withdraw to repair damages. At two o'clock in the afternoon of the fourteenth, the expected gunboats and reinforcements having arrived, six of the arrived vessels moved up the river, receiving the fire of the lower batteries of the enemy.

At seven minutes to three, the St. Louis opened her fire, which was kept up with great spirit during an hour and a half. The iron-clad boats took a position within three hundred yards of the batteries, silenced the water-battery, and drove its gunners from their posts; but the enemy's shot having entered the pilot-house of the St. Louis and shattered her wheel, and the other vessels having also suffered severely, Flag-Officer Foote ordered the squadron to drop down the river, and the action ceased.

Soon after daybreak, on the morning of the fifteenth, the extreme right of the Union line, near the river, below the Fort, was attacked by a heavy body of the enemy's forces. The Eighth and Forty-first Illinois regiments first received the shock; and they maintained their position with great coolness, until reinforcements joined the assailants, when two of our batteries were also attacked and captured. The Eighteenth, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth, and Thirty-first Illinois, were quickly moved to the support of their associates; and after a desperate struggle, in which both sides displayed great daring, all but three of the pieces of the captured batteries were recovered by our troops. At length, overpowered by numbers and without ammunition they were compelled to fall back; and the enemy, with

cheers, pressed forward and outflanked them on the right, when four Union regiments, under Colonel Cruft, were brought up. An unfortunate mistake, on the part of this reinforcement, led one regiment to pour a volley into the ranks of another, causing terrible loss, and increasing the confusion, of which the enemy promptly availed himself by pressing forward with greater energy than before.

A few minutes later, Colonel Wallace's brigade came up, but so completely had the enemy brought up his forces, that they were compelled to fall back with heavy loss; notwithstanding, in another part of the line, another strong body of the enemy was driven back.

General Grant saw the emergency, and he hastened to meet it. General Smith was ordered to make a strong assault on the left of the line, and to carry the position at all hazards; while preparations were also made to renew the operations on the right, with a view to recover the position which had been lost in the morning.

General Smith immediately ordered the Third brigade of his division—embracing the Seventh, Fiftieth, and Fifty-second Illinois, the Twelfth Iowa, and Thirteenth Missouri regiments—to move against one portion of the enemy's lines; while, with the Fourth brigade—embracing the Second, Seventh, and Fourteenth Iowa, and the Twenty-fifth Indiana regiments—he, in person, dashed against another part of the works.

The Second Iowa regiment led the advance, followed by the Fifty-second Indiana, and the other regiments of the brigade, while the sharpshooters were deployed on either flank as skirmishers. The column moved forward without firing a gun, and charged into the work, driving the enemy before it at the point of the bayonet, and occupying the position.

The successful result of this desperate struggle inspired the troops, and in every portion of the line the wildest enthusiasm prevailed.

Soon afterwards Colonel Smith, commanding the Fifth brigade, moved the Eighth Missouri and Eleventh Indiana regiments against the position, on the extreme right of the line, from which the Union troops had been driven, at an earlier hour of the day ; and part of the First brigade, commanded by Colonel Cruft, was moved to his support. The assault was made in two columns ; the hill was carried by storm ; and the enemy was driven into his works.

No further movements were made during the fifteenth ; both armies occupying their respective positions and preparing for a renewal of the engagement on the morning of the sixteenth. At daybreak, however, the enemy displayed a white flag, and proposals for a surrender were tendered and accepted.

The following are copies of the documents which passed between the two commanding-generals previous to the acceptance of the surrender :

#### GENERAL BUCKNER TO GENERAL GRANT.

“HEAD-QUARTERS, FORT DONELSON, *Feb. 16th, 1862.*

“SIR :—In consideration of all the circumstances governing the present situation of affairs at this station, I propose to the commanding officer of the Federal forces the appointment of commissioners to agree upon terms of capitulation of the forces and fort under my command, and in that view suggest an armistice until twelve o'clock to-day.

“I am sir very respectfully, your obedient servant,

“S. B. BUCKNER,

*“Brigadier-General, C. S. A.*

“TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL GRANT, commanding United States forces near Fort Donelson.”

#### GENERAL GRANT TO GENERAL BUCKNER.

General Grant replied as follows :

“HEAD-QUARTERS, ARMY IN THE FIELD,

“CAMP NEAR DONELSON, *Feb. 16th, 1862.*

“TO GENERAL S. B. BUCKNER, Confederate Army :

“Yours of this date, proposing an armistice and appointment of commissioners to settle terms of capitulation, is just received. *No terms other than an unconditional and immediate surrender*



STORMING THE REBEL BATTERIES AT FORT DONELSON.



*can be accepted. I propose to move immediately upon your works.*

"I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT,

*"Brigadier-General, U. S. A., Commanding."*

#### GENERAL BUCKNER TO GENERAL GRANT.

The determined answer of General Grant convinced the rebel commander that his opponent was not a man with whom he could trifle, and he immediately penned the following reply :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DOVER, TENN., *Feb. 16th*, 1862.

"TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL U. S. GRANT, U. S. A. :

"SIR:—The distribution of the forces under my command, incident to an unexpected change of commanders, and the overwhelming force under your command, compel me, notwithstanding the brilliant success of the Confederate arms yesterday, to accept the ungenerous and unchivalrous terms which you propose.

"I am, sir, your very obedient servant,

"S. B. BUCKNER,

*"Brigadier-General, C. S. A."*

The battle of Fort Donelson was one of the most desperate character, but throughout the bloody conflict not a man in the Union ranks had a doubt as to the glorious result which would ultimately attend their efforts. "Even the sight of the savage wounds," says a participant, "or the still more sickening one of the ghastly faces of the dead, seemed to have no effect upon our men. It did not unnerve or unman them. They fought on just as tranquilly as though the hideous angel of death had been a thousand leagues away. When a man was wounded his comrades would help him to the rear, and then return instantly to their position, and resume their fighting as if nothing had happened." Our loss during the engagement was four hundred and forty-six killed, seventeen hundred and thirty-five wounded, and one hundred and fifty prisoners; while that of the rebels was two hundred and thirty-one killed, one thousand and seven wounded, and

nearly fourteen thousand prisoners, including General Buckner. They also lost forty-eight field-pieces, twenty thousand stand of arms, seventeen heavy guns, three thousand horses and a large quantity of commissary stores. On the day after the surrender, the number of prisoners was increased by the capture of two Tennessee regiments, which were allowed to march into the fort ignorant of the capitulation, with their colors flying and bands playing. This brilliant victory was attended with the most glorious results to the cause of the Union, and town after town, with the defensive works surrounding each, was evacuated, occupation being no longer possible after the fall of Forts Henry and Donelson; and the flag of freedom once more floated in parts of Kentucky and Tennessee, where for many months it had been supplanted by the emblem of tyranny and oppression.

### **HE IS APPOINTED MAJOR-GENERAL OF VOLUNTEERS.**

As a reward for the skilful manner in which he had performed the duties of this brief but successful campaign, General Grant was promoted to the rank of Major-General of Volunteers, to date from the sixteenth of February, 1862, the day of the surrender of Fort Donelson.

### **HE TAKES COMMAND OF THE DISTRICT OF WEST TENNESSEE—ISSUES A CONGRATULATORY ORDER.**

On the fourteenth of February, 1862, General Halleck issued an order creating the new district of West Tennessee, embracing the country between the Tennessee and Mississippi rivers to the Mississippi State-line, and Cairo; and on the seventeenth its commanding general thus congratulated his troops:

“HEAD-QUARTERS, DISTRICT OF WEST TENNESSEE,  
“FORT DONELSON, *February 17th*, 1862.

“The general commanding takes great pleasure in congratu-



lating the troops of this command for the triumph over rebellion, gained by their valor, on the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth instant.

"For four successive nights, without shelter, during the most inclement weather known in this latitude, they faced an enemy in large force, in a position chosen by himself. Though strongly fortified by nature, all the additional safeguards suggested by science were added. Without a murmur this was borne, prepared at all times to receive an attack, and, with continuous skirmishing by day, resulting ultimately in forcing the enemy to surrender without conditions.

"The victory achieved is not only great in the effect it will have in breaking down rebellion, but has secured the greatest number of prisoners of war ever taken in any battle on this continent.

"Fort Donelson will hereafter be marked in capitals on the map of our United Country, and the men who fought the battle will live in the memory of a grateful people.

"By order :

"U. S. GRANT,  
"Brigadier-General Commanding."

## MILITARY RESTRICTIONS IN TENNESSEE,

By the middle of February, the forces of General Grant were again advancing into the rebel territory. The courts of Tennessee were ordered to be closed, and martial law was declared extended over the western part of the State, but at the same time it was declared that whenever a number of citizens should return to their allegiance, sufficient to maintain law and order, the military restriction would be removed.

On the twenty-third of February, 1862, the following order was published :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,  
"ST. LOUIS, February 23d, 1862."

"The major-general commanding this department desires to impress upon all officers the importance of preserving good order and discipline among these troops and the armies of the West, during their advance into Tennessee and the Southern States.

"Let us show to our fellow-citizens of these States, that we come merely to crush out this rebellion, and to restore to them peace and the benefits of the Constitution and the Union, of which they have been deprived by selfish and unprincipled

loaders. They have been told that we come to oppress and plunder. By our acts we will undeceive them. We will prove to them that we come to restore, not violate, the Constitution and the laws. In restoring to them the glorious flag of the Union, we will assure them that they shall enjoy, under its folds, the same protection of life and property as in former days.

“Soldiers! Let no excesses on your part tarnish the glory of our arms!” The orders heretofore issued from this department in regard to pillaging, marauding, and the destruction of private property, and the stealing and concealment of slaves, must be strictly enforced. It does not belong to the military to decide upon the relation of master and slave. Such questions must be settled by the civil courts. No fugitive slave will, therefore, be admitted within our lines or camps, except when especially ordered by the general commanding. Women and children, merchants, farmers, and all persons not in arms, are to be regarded as non-combatants, and are not to be molested, either in their persons or property. If, however, they assist and aid the enemy, they become belligerents, and will be treated as such. As they violate the laws of war, they will be made to suffer the penalties of such violation.

“Military stores and public property of the enemy must be surrendered; and any attempt to conceal such property by fraudulent transfer or otherwise will be punished. But no private property will be touched, unless by order of the general commanding.

“Whenever it becomes necessary, forced contributions for supplies and subsistence for our troops will be made. Such levies will be made as light as possible, and be so distributed as to produce no distress among the people. All property so taken must be receipted fully and accepted for as heretofore directed.

“These orders will be read at the head of every regiment, and all officers are commanded strictly to enforce them.

“By command of “*Major-General HALLECK.*

“W. H. McLEAN, *Adjutant-General.*

“By order of “*Major-General U. S. GRANT.*

“J. A. RAWLINS, *A. A. G.*”

### GENERAL GRANT AT FORT HENRY—A TESTIMONIAL OF REGARD.

After the occupation of Nashville in the latter part of February, 1862, General Grant removed his head-quarters to Fort Henry, where for some time he was engaged in organizing and fitting out important expeditions, his place in the field being assumed during that period by General C. F. Smith.

On the eleventh of March, 1862, General Grant received one of the testimonials of regard of which he has been upon frequent occasions the worthy recipient, the officers at Fort Henry having on that day presented him with a costly sword, the blade of which was of the finest steel and the handle of ivory mounted with gold.

### THE BATTLE OF PITTSBURG LANDING.

Two days later, General Halleck assumed command of the Department of the Mississippi, a large and important district of which was intrusted to the charge of General Grant. Important reconnoissances were immediately made, and an advance subsequently commenced towards Corinth, Mississippi, which had been strongly fortified by the rebels. As the Union troops advanced they encamped at Savannah and Pittsburg Landing, and other accessible points, until at length the entire army had concentrated ready for battle. The Union forces consisted of five divisions, organized as follows :

MAJOR-GENERAL GRANT, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

*First Division*, MAJOR-GENERAL McCLEARNAND.

*Second Division*, BRIGADIER-GENERAL W. H. L. WALLACE.

*Third Division*, MAJOR-GENERAL LEWIS WALLACE.

*Fourth Division*, BRIGADIER-GENERAL HURLBUT.

*Fifth Division*, BRIGADIER-GENERAL W. T. SHERMAN.

The rebel army was divided into three corps, and was mustered under the following leaders :

GENERAL A. S. JOHNSTON, *Commanding General*.

GENERAL P. G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Second in Command*.

*First Army Corps*, LIEUT. GENERAL L. POLK.

*Second Army Corps*, LIEUT. GENERAL BRAXTON BRAGG.

*Third Army Corps*, LIEUT. GENERAL W. T. HARDEE.

*Reserves*, MAJOR-GENERAL G. B. CRITTENDEN.

On the evening of April second, 1862, the videttes of th

Third Division, stationed at Crump's Landing, were driven in and a brisk skirmish ensued, and on the evening of the fourth, another attack was made by two rebel regiments, but after an exchange of volleys they were compelled to retreat. The fifth of April had been set apart by the rebel commander for the day of attack, but in consequence of the failure of reinforcements under command of Price and Van Dorn to arrive as expected, they resolved to wait another day. Their object was to attack the Union army before it could be strengthened by the forces under General Buell, which were then advancing from Nashville, and at an early hour on Sunday morning our pickets were attacked and driven in. Of the protracted and sanguinary battle which followed, an eye-witness gives the following interesting account :

"PITTSBURG LANDING, VIA FORT HENRY,  
"April 9th, 1862, 3.20 A.M.

"One of the greatest and bloodiest battles of modern days has just closed, resulting in the complete route of the enemy, who attacked us at daybreak, Sunday morning, April 6th.

"The battle lasted, without intermission, during the entire day, and was again renewed on Monday morning, and continued undecided until four o'clock in the afternoon, when the enemy commenced their retreat, and are still flying towards Corinth, pursued by a large force of our cavalry.

"The slaughter on both sides is immense. We have lost in killed, wounded, and missing, from eighteen to twenty thousand; that of the enemy is estimated at from thirty-five to forty thousand.

"It is impossible, in the present confused state of affairs, to ascertain any of the details; I, therefore, give you the best account possible from observation, having passed through the storm of action during the two days that it raged.

"The fight was brought on by a body of three hundred of the Twenty-fifth Missouri regiment, of General Prentiss's Division, attacking the advance guard of the rebels, which were supposed to be the pickets of the enemy in front of our camps.

"The rebels immediately advanced on General Prentiss's Division on the left wing, pouring volley after volley of musketry, and riddling our camps with grape, canister, and shell. Our forces soon formed into line and returned their fire vigorously. By the time we were prepared to receive them, the

rebels had turned their heaviest fire on the left centre, Sherman's Division, and drove our men back from their camps; then, bringing up a fresh force, opened fire on our left wing, under General McClelland. This fire was returned with terrible effect and determined spirit by both infantry and artillery, along the whole line, for a distance of over four miles.

General Hurlbut's division was thrown forward to support the centre, when a desperate conflict ensued. The rebels were driven back with terrible slaughter, but soon rallied and drove back our men in turn. From about nine o'clock, the time your correspondent arrived on the field, until night closed on the bloody scene, there was no determination of the result of the struggle. The rebels exhibited remarkably good generalship. At times engaging the left, with apparently their whole strength, they would suddenly open a terrible and destructive fire on the right or centre. Even our heaviest and most destructive fire upon the enemy did not appear to discourage their solid columns. The fire of Major Taylor's Chicago artillery raked them down in scores, but the smoke would no sooner be dispersed than the breach would again be filled.

"The most desperate fighting took place late in the afternoon. The rebels knew that, if they did not succeed in whipping us then, their chances for success would be extremely doubtful, as a portion of General Buell's forces had by this time arrived on the opposite side of the river, and another portion was coming up the river from Savannah. They became aware that we were being reinforced, as they could see General Buell's troops from the river bank, a short distance above us on the left, to which point they had forced their way.

"At five o'clock the rebels had forced our left wing back so as to occupy fully two-thirds of our camp, and were fighting their way forward with a desperate degree of confidence in their efforts to drive us into the river, and at the same time heavily engaged our right.

"Up to this time we had received no reinforcements, General Lewis Wallace failing to come to our support until the day was over. Being without other transports than those used for quartermaster's and commissary stores, which were too heavily laden to ferry any considerable number of General Buell's forces across the river, and the boats that were here having been sent to bring up the troops from Savannah, we could not even get those men to us who were so near, and anxiously waiting to take part in the struggle. We were, therefore, contesting against fearful odds, our force not exceeding thirty-eight thousand men, while that of the enemy was upwards of sixty thousand.

"Our condition at this moment was extremely critical. Large numbers of men panic struck, others worn out by hard fighting, with the average percentage of skulkers, had straggled towards the river, and could not be rallied.

"General Grant and staff, who had been recklessly riding along the lines during the entire day, amid the unceasing storm of bullets, grape, and shell, now rode from right to left, inciting the men to stand firm until our reinforcements could cross the river.

"Colonel Webster, Chief of Staff, immediately got into position the heaviest pieces of artillery, pointing on the enemy's right, while a large number of the batteries were planted along the entire line, from the river bank northwest to our extreme right, some two and a half miles distant. About an hour before dusk, a general cannonading was opened upon the enemy from along our whole line, with a perpetual crack of musketry. Such a roar of artillery was never heard on this continent. For a short time the rebels replied with vigor and effect, but their return shots grew less frequent and destructive, while ours grew more rapid and more terrible.

"The gunboats Lexington and Tyler, which lay a short distance off, kept raining shell on the rebel hordes. This last effort was too much for the enemy, and ere dusk had set in the firing had nearly ceased, when, night coming on, all the combatants rested from their awful work of blood and carnage.

"Our men rested on their arms in the position they had at the close of the night, until the forces of Major-General Lewis Wallace arrived and took position on the right, and General Buell's forces from the opposite side and Savannah, were being conveyed to the battle-ground. The entire right of General Nelson's division was ordered to form on the right, and the forces under General Crittenden were ordered to his support early in the morning.

"General Buell, having himself arrived on Sunday evening, on the morning of Monday, April 7th, the ball was opened at daylight, simultaneously by General Nelson's division on the left, and Major-General Wallace's division on the right. General Nelson's force opened up a most galling fire on the rebels, and advanced rapidly as they fell back. The fire soon became general along the whole line, and began to tell with terrible effect on the enemy. Generals McClelland, Sherman, and Hurlbut's men, though terribly jaded from the previous day's fighting, still maintained their honors won at Donelson; but the resistance of the rebels at all points of the attack was terrible, and worthy of a better cause.

"But they were not enough for our undaunted bravery, and the dreadful desolation produced by our artillery, which was sweeping them away like chaff before the wind. But knowing that a defeat here would be the death-blow to their hopes, and that their all depended on this great struggle, their generals still urged them on in the face of destruction, hoping by flanking us on the right to turn the tide of battle. Their success was again for a time cheering, as they began to gain ground on

us, appearing to have been reinforced; but our left, under General Nelson, was driving them, and with wonderful rapidity, and by eleven o'clock General Buell's forces had succeeded in flanking them, and capturing their batteries of artillery.

"They, however, again rallied on the left, and re-crossed, and the right forced themselves forward in another desperate effort. But reinforcements from General Wood and General Thomas were coming in, regiment after regiment, which were sent to General Buell, who had again commenced to drive the enemy.

"About three o'clock in the afternoon, General Grant rode to the left where the fresh regiments had been ordered, and, finding the rebels wavering, sent a portion of his body guard to the head of each of five regiments, and then ordered a charge across the field, himself leading; and as he brandished his sword and waved them on to the crowning victory, the cannon-balls were falling like hail around him.

"The men followed with a shout that sounded above the roar and din of artillery, and the rebels fled in dismay as from a destroying avalanche, and never made another stand.

"General Buell followed the retreating rebels, driving them in splendid style, and by half-past five o'clock the whole rebel army was in full retreat to Corinth, with our cavalry in hot pursuit, with what further result is not known, not having returned up to this hour.

"We have taken a large amount of their artillery and also a number of prisoners. We lost a number of our forces yesterday, among whom is General Prentiss. The number of our force taken has not yet been ascertained. It is reported at several hundred. General Prentiss was also reported as being wounded. Among the killed on the rebel side was their General-in-Chief, Albert Sidney Johnston, who was struck by a cannon-ball on the afternoon of Sunday. Of this there is no doubt, and it is further reported that General Beauregard was wounded.

"This afternoon, Generals Bragg, Breckinridge, and Jackson were commanding portions of the rebel forces.

"There has never been a parallel to the gallantry and bearing of our officers, from the Commanding General to the lowest officer.

"General Grant and staff were in the field, riding along the lines in the thickest of the enemy's fire during the entire two days of the battle, and all slept on the ground Sunday night, during a heavy rain. On several occasions General Grant got within range of the enemy's guns, and was discovered and fired upon.

"Lieutenant-Colonel McPherson had his horse shot from under him when along side of General Grant.

"Captain Carson was between General Grant and your correspondent, when a cannon-ball took off his head and killed and wounded several others

"General Sherman had two horses killed under him, and General McClelland shared like dangers; also General Hurlbut, each of whom received bullet holes through their clothes."

General Grant's official report of the battle was worded as follows:

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DIST. WESTERN TENNESSEE,  
"PITTSBURGH, April 9th, 1862.

"To Captain N. H. McLean, A. A. G., Department of Mississippi, St. Louis:

"CAPTAIN:—It becomes my duty again to report another battle fought between two great armies, one contending for the maintenance of the best government ever devised, and the other for its destruction. It is pleasant to record the success of the army contending for the former principle.

"On Sunday morning our pickets were attacked and driven in by the enemy. Immediately the five divisions stationed at this place were drawn up in line of battle to meet them.

"The battle soon waxed warm on the left and centre, varying at times to all parts of the line. There was the most continuous firing of musketry and artillery ever heard on this continent, kept up until nightfall.

"The enemy having forced the centre line to fall back nearly half-way from their camps to the landing, at a late hour in the afternoon a desperate effort was made by the enemy to turn our left and get possession of the landing, transports, etc.

"This point was guarded by the gunboats, Tyler and Lexington, Captains Gwin and Shirk, commanding, with four twenty-pounder Parrot guns, and a battery of rifled guns.

"As there is a deep and impassable ravine for artillery or cavalry, and very difficult for infantry at this point, no troops were stationed here except the necessary artillerists and a small infantry force for their support. Just at this moment the advance of Major-General Buell's column and a part of the division of General Nelson arrived, the two generals named both being present. An advance was immediately made upon the point of attack, and the enemy was soon driven back.

"In this repulse, much is due to the presence of the gunboats Tyler and Lexington, and their able commanders, Captains Gwin and Shirk.

"During the night the divisions under Generals Crittenden and McCook arrived.

"General Lewis Wallace, at Camp Landing, six miles below, was ordered, at an early hour in the morning, to hold his division in readiness to move in any direction it might be ordered. At eleven o'clock, the order was delivered to move it up to Pittsburgh, but owing to its being led by a circuitous route, did not arrive in time to take part in Sunday's action.

"During the night all was quiet, and, feeling that a great



moral advantage would be gained by becoming the attacking party, an advance was ordered as soon as day dawned. The result was the gradual repulse of the enemy at all points of the line, from nine until probably five o'clock in the afternoon, when it became evident the enemy was retreating.

"Before the close of the action, the advance of General F. J. Wood's division arrived in time to take part in the action.

"My force was too much fatigued, from two days' hard fighting and exposure in the open air to a drenching rain during the intervening night, to pursue immediately.

"Night closed in cloudy and with a heavy rain, making the roads impracticable for artillery by the next morning.

"General Sherman, however, followed the enemy, finding that the main part of the army had retreated in good order.

"Hospitals with the enemy's wounded were found all along the road as far as pursuit was made. Dead bodies of the enemy and many graves were also found. I inclose herewith a report of General Sherman, which will explain more fully the result of the pursuit, and of the part taken by each separate command.

"I cannot take special notice in this report, but will do so more fully when the reports of the division commanders are handed in.

"General Buell, commanding in the field with a distinct army long under his command, and which did such efficient service, commanded by himself in person on the field, will be much better able to notice those of his command who particularly distinguished themselves, than I possibly can.

"I feel it a duty, however, to a gallant and able officer, Brigadier-General W. T. Sherman, to make special mention. He not only was with his command during the entire two days of the action, but displayed great judgment and skill in the management of his men; although severely wounded in the hand on the first day, his place was never vacant. He was again wounded, and had three horses killed under him. In making this mention of a gallant officer no disparagement is intended to other division commanders or major-generals, John A. McClernand, and Lewis Wallace, and Brigadier-Generals Hurlbut, Prentiss, and W. H. L. Wallace, all of whom maintained their places with credit to themselves and the cause. General Prentiss was taken prisoner on the first day's action, and General W. H. L. Wallace was severely, and probably mortally, wounded. His Assistant Adjutant-General, Captain William McMichael, is missing, and was probably taken prisoner. My personal staff are all deserving of particular mention, they having been engaged during the entire two days in carrying orders to every part of the field. It consists of Colonel J. D. Webster, Chief of Staff; Lieutenant-Colonel J. B. McPherson, Chief of Engineers, assisted by Lieutenants W. L. B. Jenny and William Kossac; Captain J. A. Rawlins, Assistant Adjutant-General; W. S.

Hilyer, W. R. Rawley, and C. B. Lagon, Aides-de-Camp; Colonel G. Pride, Volunteer Aid, and Captain J. P. Hawkins, Chief Commissary, who accompanied me upon the field. The medical department, under direction of Surgeon Hewitt, Medical Director, showed great energy in providing for the wounded and in getting them from the field, regardless of danger.

"Colonel Webster was placed in special charge of all the artillery, and was constantly upon the field. He displayed, as always heretofore, both skill and bravery. At least in one instance he was the means of placing an entire regiment in position of doing most valuable service, and where it would not have been but for his exertions. Lieutenant-Colonel McPherson, attached to my staff as Chief of Engineers, deserves more than a passing notice for his activity and courage. All the grounds beyond our camps for miles have been reconnoitered by him, and the plans carefully prepared under his supervision give the most accurate information of the nature of the approaches to our lines. During the two days' battle he was constantly in the saddle leading the troops as they arrived to points where their services were required. During the engagement he had one horse shot under him.

"The country will have to mourn the loss of many brave men who fell at the battle of Pittsburgh, or Shiloh more properly.

"The exact loss in killed and wounded will be known in a day or two.

"At present I can only give it approximately at one thousand five hundred killed, and three thousand five hundred wounded.

"The loss of artillery was great, many pieces being disabled by the enemy's shots, and some losing all their horses and many men. There were probably not less than two hundred horses killed.

"The loss of the enemy in killed and left upon the field was greater than ours. In the wounded an estimate cannot be made, as many of them must have been sent to Corinth and other points.

"The enemy suffered terribly from demoralization and desertion.

"A flag of truce was sent in to-day from General Beauregard. I inclose herewith a copy of the correspondence.

"I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT,

*"Major-General Commanding."*

## **CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN GENERALS BEAUREGARD AND GRANT.**

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF MISSISSIPPI,

"MONTEREY, April 8th, 1862.

"SIR:—At the close of the conflict of yesterday, my forces being exhausted by the extraordinary length of the time during

which they were engaged with yours, on that and the preceding day, and it being apparent that you had received and were still receiving, reinforcements, I felt it my duty to withdraw my troops from the immediate scene of the conflict. Under these circumstances, in accordance with the usages of war, I shall transmit this under a flag of truce, to ask permission to send a mounted party to the battle-field of Shiloh, for the purpose of giving decent interment to my dead. Certain gentlemen wishing to avail themselves of this opportunity to remove the remains of their sons and friends, I must request for them the privilege of accompanying the burial-party; and in this connection I deem it proper to say I am asking what I have extended to your own countrymen under similar circumstances.

"Respectfully, General, your obedient servant,

"P. G. T. BEAUREGARD,

*General Commanding.*

"TO MAJOR-GENERAL U. S. GRANT,

*Major-General Commanding U. S. Forces, Pittsburgh Landing."*

"HEAD-QUARTERS, ARMY IN FIELD,

"PITTSBURGH, April 9th, 1862.

"To General P. G. T. Beauregard, Commanding Confederate Army on Mississippi, Monterey, Tenn.:

"Your despatch of yesterday is just received. Owing to the warmth of the weather, I deemed it advisable to have all the dead of both parties buried immediately. Heavy details were made for this purpose, and it is now accomplished. There cannot, therefore, be any necessity of admitting within our lines the parties you desired to send on the grounds asked. I shall always be glad to extend any courtesy consistent with duty, and especially so when dictated by humanity.

"I am, General, respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT,

*Major-General Commanding."*

The intelligence of the great struggle, with its successful result, was transmitted with lightning speed to every section of the Northern States, and while the loss we had incurred caused a universal feeling of sorrow to pervade every loyal community, songs of praise and rejoicing at the victory resounded through the land. The War Department officially thanked the heroes who had been instrumental in repulsing the enemy; General Halleck, the commander of the Department, expressed his gratitude to

Generals Grant and Buell, and the officers and men of their respective commands, for the bravery and endurance which had led to the defeat of the enemy ; salutes were fired by patriots in various cities and towns ; and throughout the length and breadth of the loyal States there was the most enthusiastic rejoicing over this decisive repulse of the rebel army in the Southwest.

After the battle of Pittsburgh Landing, General Buell began criticising in a friendly way the impolicy of his having fought a battle with the Tennessee river behind his men. "Where, if beaten, could you have retreated, General?" asked Buell. "I didn't mean to be beaten," was Grant's sententious reply. "But suppose you had been defeated, despite all your exertions?" "Well, there were all the transports to carry the remains of the command across the river." "But, General," urged Buell, "your whole transports could not contain even ten thousand men, and it would be impossible for them to make more than one trip in the face of the enemy." "Well, if I had been beaten," said General Grant, pausing to light another cigar as he spoke, "transportation for ten thousand men would have been abundant for all that would have been left of us."

### IMPORTANT RECONNOISSANCES.

On the eighth of April, 1862, the army being now under the command of General Halleck, General Sherman, with a large cavalry and infantry force, made a reconnoissance in the direction of Corinth, and after a slight skirmish, compelled the enemy to retire, and then destroyed his camp ; and on the morning of the seventeenth of the same month, a mounted force, numbering about four thousand, under the command of General Smith, Chief of cavalry upon General Halleck's staff, left Pittsburgh Landing, and when near Monterey, the advance encountered the rebel pickets, and subsequently, a large body of infantry. The position

of the foe having been ascertained, the Union troops returned to camp. A week later, the same commander attacked the rebel pickets, and driving them back, advanced to Pea Ridge, where, finding the enemy drawn up in line of battle, he attacked and forced them to leave the field, their tents, equipage and private baggage falling into his hands. On the twenty-seventh, Purdy, on the line of the Jackson and Corinth railroad, and about ten miles from the latter place, was evacuated by the rebels, and two days later, Monterey was visited by the Union troops, and the enemy's camp, which was deserted at the approach of our forces, destroyed. On the thirtieth of April a reconnoissance in force was made from the right wing of the Union army, and a large body of rebel cavalry attacked and compelled to fall back beyond Purdy. That town was then occupied for a period sufficiently extended to enable our troops to burn two important bridges, and thus cut off all railroad communication between Corinth and the North. This last achievement may be regarded as the commencement of the celebrated siege of Corinth.

#### **RE-ORGANIZATION OF THE ARMY—GENERAL GRANT SECOND IN COMMAND.**

Early in May, 1862, the "Grand Army of the Tennessee" was organized, and was composed of the Army of the Tennessee (right) under General Grant; the Army of the Mississippi (left) under General Pope; and the Army of the Ohio (centre) under General Buell. There were sixteen divisions in all, eight of which were in General Grant's command, four constituting the right or active wing under General Thomas, and four constituting the reserve corps under General McClelland. General Grant was at the same time ordered to retain command of his District, and was placed second in command under the major-general commanding the Department, General Halleck.

**GENERAL GRANT VILLIFIED—AN ABLE CONGRESSIONAL DEFENCE.**

. This additional mark of appreciation bestowed by a superior officer who had ample opportunity to witness the great ability and gallantry of General Grant, was tendered at a moment when jealous military opponents and unscrupulous journalists were straining every nerve to have him removed from the field of his successful operations. His qualifications as a soldier were disparaged, and his private character most unjustifiably and villanously assailed, until at length the public outcry pervaded the halls of Congress. His friends, however, hastened to the rescue, and many addresses and arguments were made in his defence. In a speech made by the Hon. E. B. Washburne, of Illinois, in the United States House of Representatives, on the second of May, 1862, his assailants received a merited rebuke, as the following extract will show :

“Mr. Speaker,” said Mr. Washburne, “I will only trouble the House for a few moments, but when justice claims to be heard, it is said that a nation should be silent.

“It may be inquired whether in this rebellion history is not repeating itself. I come before the House to do a great act of justice to a soldier in the field, and to vindicate him from the obloquy and misrepresentations so persistently and cruelly thrust before the country. I refer to a distinguished general who has recently fought the bloodiest and hardest battle ever fought on this continent, and won one of the most brilliant victories. I refer to the battle of Pittsburgh Landing, and to Major-General Ulysses S. Grant. A native of Ohio, he graduated at West Point, July 1st, 1843, with the brevet rank of second-lieutenant, and was appointed second-lieutenant, September 30th, 1845. Though but forty years old, he has been oftener under fire and been in more battles than any other man living on this continent, excepting that great chieftain now reposing on his laurels and on the affections of his countrymen, Lieutenant-General Scott. He was in every battle in Mexico that was possible for any one man to be in. He followed the victorious standard of General Taylor on the Rio Grande, and was in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, and Monterey. He was with General Scott at Vera Cruz, and participated in every battle

from the Gulf to the city of Mexico. He was breveted first-lieutenant September 8th, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Molino del Rey, and on the 13th of the same month he was breveted captain for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Chapultepec. He has received the baptismal of fire. No young officer came out of the Mexican war with more distinction than Grant, and the records of the War Department bear official testimony to his gallant and noble deeds. He resigned in 1855, and afterwards settled in Galena, in the district I have the honor to represent on this floor.

"Grant was among the first to offer his services to the country at the commencement of hostilities, saying that as he had been educated by the Government, that Government was entitled to his services in its time of peril. Early made a colonel of one of the Illinois regiments, he went into actual service in Missouri. His commands there were important, and he discharged every duty with great fidelity and advantage to the public service. With a military head and a military hand, he everywhere evoked order from chaos. Military discipline, order, and economy, travelled in his path. In time he was a brigadier-general, and intrusted with the important command of the district of Cairo; and how diligently, how faithfully, how satisfactorily he discharged all his duties, is well known to the country. While in that command, learning of a movement about being made by the rebels at Columbus to send out a large force to cut off Colonel Oglesby, who had gone into Missouri after that roaming bandit, Jeff. Thompson, by a sudden and masterly stroke he fell upon Belmont, and after a brilliant and decisive action, in which he and all his troops displayed great bravery, he broke up the rebel camp with great loss, and then returned to Cairo. The expedition was broken up, Oglesby's command was saved, and every thing was accomplished that was expected.

"In time came the operations up the Cumberland and Tennessee. By a singular coincidence, on the 29th day of January last, without any suggestion from any source, General Grant and Commodore Foote, always acting in entire harmony, applied for permission to move up the Cumberland and Tennessee, which was granted. The gunboats and land forces moved up to Fort Henry. After that fort was taken it was determined to attack Fort Donelson. The gunboats were to go round and up the Cumberland river, while the army was to move overland from Fort Henry to Fort Donelson.

"The roads were the worst ever known, and almost any other general or any other troops would have despaired of moving. But they did move. If General Grant had been told that it was impossible to move his army there, he would have made a reply like to that of the royal Pompey, when he was told that his fleet could not sail: 'It is necessary to sail, not necessary to live.' It was necessary for this western army to march, but it

was not necessary to live. The country knows the result—Donelson fell. The enemy, twenty thousand strong, behind his intrenchments, succumbed before the unrelenting bravery and vigor of our troops, no more than twenty-eight thousand engaged. We took there, not twelve thousand, not fifteen thousand, but more than *sixteen thousand* prisoners. I have it from General Halleck, that we have actually paid transportation for more than sixteen thousand prisoners. That, in most countries, would have been called a most brilliant military achievement. Napoleon surrounded Old Mack at Ulm, and captured twenty thousand or more prisoners, and that exploit has filled a great space in history.

“While the capture of Donelson filled the country with joy, there was a cruel disposition to withhold from the commanding general the meed of gratitude and praise so justly his due. Captious criticisms were indulged in that he did not make the attack properly, and that if he had done differently the work might have been better accomplished. It was not enough that he fought and gloriously conquered, but he ought to have done it differently, forsooth. Success could be no test of merit with him. That was the way the old generals spoke of the young Napoleon when he was beating them in every battle, and carrying his eagles in triumph over all Europe. He did not fight according to the rules of war. But there was a more grievous suggestion touching the general’s habits. It is a suggestion that has infused itself into the public mind everywhere. There never was a more cruel and atrocious slander upon a brave and noble-minded man. There is no more temperate man in the army than General Grant. He never indulges in the use of intoxicating liquors at all. He is an example of courage, honor, fortitude, activity, temperance, and modesty, for he is as modest as he is brave and incorruptible. To the bravery and fortitude of Lannes, he adds the stern republican simplicity of Guvion St. Cyr. It is almost vain to hope that full justice will ever be done to men who have been thus attacked. Truth is slow upon the heels of falsehood. It has been well said that ‘falsehood will travel from Maine to Georgia while truth is putting on its boots.’

“Let no gentleman have any fears of General Grant. He is no candidate for the Presidency. He is no politician. Inspired by the noblest patriotism, he only desires to do his whole duty to his country. When the war shall be over he will return to his home, and sink the soldier in the simple citizen. Though living in the same town with myself, he has no political claims on me, for, so far as he is a politician, he belongs to a different party. He has no personal claims upon me more than any other constituent. But I came here to speak as an Illinoisian, proud of his noble and patriotic State; proud of its great history now being made up; proud above all earthly things of her brave



soldiers, who are shedding their blood upon all the battle-fields of the Republic. If the laurels of Grant shall ever be withered, it will not be done by the Illinois soldiers who have followed his victorious banner.

"But to the victory at Pittsburgh Landing, which has called forth such a flood of denunciation upon General Grant. When we consider the charges of bad generalship, incompetency, and surprise, do we not feel that 'even the joy of the people is cruel?' As to the question of whether there was, or not, what might be called a surprise, I will not argue it; but even if there had been, General Grant is no wise responsible for it, for *he* was not surprised. He was at his head-quarters at Savannah when the fight commenced. Those head-quarters were established there, as being the most convenient point for all parts of his command. Some of the troops were at Crump's Landing, between Savannah and Pittsburgh, and all the new arrivals were coming to Savannah. That was the proper place for the head-quarters of the commanding general at that time. The general visited Pittsburgh Landing and all the important points every day. The attack was made Sunday morning by a vastly superior force. In five minutes after the first firing was heard, General Grant and staff were on board a steamboat on the way to the battle-field, and instead of not reaching the field till ten o'clock, or, as has been still more falsely represented, till noon, I have a letter before me from one of his aides who was with him, and who says he arrived there at eight o'clock in the morning, and immediately assumed command. There he directed the movements, and was always on that part of the field where his presence was most required, exposing his life, and evincing in his dispositions, the genius of the greatest commanders. With what desperate bravery that battle of Sunday was fought! what display of prowess and courage! what prodigies of valor! Our troops, less than forty thousand, attacked by more than eighty thousand of the picked men of the rebels, led by their most distinguished generals!

"But it is gravely charged by these military critics who sit by the fireside while our soldiers are risking their lives on the field of conflict, that Grant was to blame in having his troops on the same side of the river with the enemy. I suppose they would have the river interpose between our army and the enemy, and permit that enemy to intrench himself on the other side, and then undertake to cross in his face. It was, in the judgment of the best military men, a wise disposition of his forces, placing them where he did. To have done otherwise, would have been like keeping the entire army of the Potomac on this side of the river, instead of crossing it when it could be done, and advancing on the other side.

"After fighting all day with immensely superior numbers of the enemy, they only drove our forces back two and one half

miles, and then it was to face the gunboats and the terrible batteries so skilfully arranged and worked by the gallant and accomplished officers, Webster and Callender, and which brought the countless host of the enemy to a stand. And when night came, this unconquerable army stood substantially triumphant on that bloody field.

"I believe, notwithstanding the desperate fighting on Sunday, and the partial repulse of our troops, that, aided by the fresh troops of the brave Lew. Wallace, that army could have whipped the enemy on Monday without further reinforcements. That army could never have been conquered. But I would not detract from the glorious fighting of Buell's troops on Monday, for they behaved with great gallantry and fought bravely, successfully, and well. Justice must be done to all. By a general order, General Halleck, now on the spot and cognizant of all the facts, has publicly thanked the generals, Grant, Buell, and Sherman, indorsing their bravery and skill.

"Sir, I have detained the House too long, but I have felt called upon to say this much. I came only to claim public justice; the battle of Pittsburgh Landing, though a bloody one, yet it will make a bright page in our history. The final charge of General Grant at the head of his reserves will have a place, too, in history. While watching the progress of the battle on Monday afternoon, word came to him that the enemy was faltering on the left. With the genius that belongs only to the true military man, he saw that the time for the final blow had come. In quick words he said, 'Now is the time to drive them.' It was worthy the world-renowned order of Wellington, 'Up, Guards, and at them.' Word was sent by his body-guard to the different regiments to be ready to charge when the order was given; then, riding out in front amid a storm of bullets, he led the charge in person, and Beauregard was driven howling to his intrenchments. His left was broken, and a retreat commenced which soon degenerated into a perfect rout. The loss of the enemy was three to our two in men, and in much greater proportion in the demoralization of an army which follows a defeat. That battle has laid the foundation for finally driving the rebels from the Southwest. So much for the battle of Pittsburgh Landing, which has evoked such unjust and cruel criticism, but which history will record as one of the most glorious victories that has ever illustrated the annals of a great nation."

#### SKIRMISHING BEFORE CORINTH—THE EVACUATION OF THAT STRONGHOLD.

Between the eighth and the middle of May, there were numerous skirmishes between the opposing forces, which were gradually approaching closer to each other, and on

the seventeenth of the month, General Sherman's division advanced along the Corinth road, until they reached a point known as "Russell's House," where they encountered the enemy, and after a sharp engagement, succeeded in driving them from their position, which General Sherman occupied and intrenched. On the morning of the twenty-first, General Thomas A. Davies's division moved forward for the purpose of occupying an important ridge to the north of Phillip's Creek. Fire was immediately opened by the enemy, and for some time a severe engagement progressed, but finally the rebels were compelled to retire, completely routed, and the Union troops occupied and fortified the ridge, which was within shelling distance of the enemy's intrenchments. On the twenty-seventh the rebels were whipped by General Sherman's division, and on the next day three columns, commanded respectively by Generals Thomas, Buell and Pope, and under the personal direction of General Grant, made a reconnoissance within gunshot of the works at Corinth. Their advance was hotly contested, but the rebels were driven back with considerable loss, and the objects of the reconnoissance were satisfactorily accomplished. On the twenty-ninth, much to the astonishment of our officers and men, who had anticipated another scene of blood, the rebels evacuated Corinth, and on the following morning the place, and the numerous formidable works around it, were occupied by General Halleck's army, the Fifth division of General Grant's Army of the Tennessee being the first to enter the works.

Pursuit of the demoralized Southern troops was immediately commenced, and was continued until, finding it impossible to rival the fugitives in speed, the pursuers were ordered to return. Expeditions were also sent in different directions to destroy railroad communications, not the least important of which was one sent to Holly Springs,

under command of General Sherman, and which destroyed much valuable property in and near that place.

### **IMPORTANT ORDERS ISSUED AT MEMPHIS.**

Immediately after the surrender of Memphis in June, 1862, General Grant visited that city, and placing it under the charge of a Provost-Marshal, took such decisive steps as would tend to suspend the illicit traffic which had been previously extensively carried on by the sympathizers with treason, between that point and the States in rebellion, and also check the depredations of guerillas in that section of the country. The sending of goods, fire-arms, ammunition, and correspondence out of the city, was prohibited; persons desirous of leaving the place, were required first to take the oath of allegiance, or give a parole of honor; the families of persons holding civic or military positions under the rebel government, were instructed to move south beyond our lines, unless they signed a prescribed parole, and gave a guarantee that they had not conspired against the Government of the United States since the occupation of Memphis, and would not do so in the future; guerillas were notified that they would not be treated as prisoners of war when captured, and the seizure and sale of the property of sympathizing residents of the immediate neighborhood, for the purpose of remunerating the Government for loss and expense that might be sustained by the depredations of the outlaws, was authorized; and finally, the unoccupied buildings in the city belonging to traitors, were ordered to be taken possession of and rented for the benefit of the United States.

### **GENERAL GRANT ASSUMES COMMAND OF THE DEPARTMENT OF WEST TENNESSEE—IMPORTANT ORDERS ISSUED.**

On the seventeenth of July, 1862, General Halleck took leave of his army, preparatory to going to Washington t

assume a more exalted position, and immediately afterwards his Department was subdivided and placed under the command of different Generals. The "Department of West Tennessee" was assigned to General Grant, with Corinth as his head-quarters. From its creation, however, until the middle of September, with the exception of a few skirmishes which invariably terminated in the success of the Union troops, there was no fighting, nor indeed any military movements of importance.

During this interval, however, two important orders were issued by General Grant, the first of which was promulgated on the eleventh of August, and was worded as follows :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF WEST TENNESSEE,  
"CORINTH, MISS., *August 11th*, 1862.

"The recent Act of Congress prohibits the army from returning fugitives from labor to their claimants, and authorizes the employment of such persons in the service of the government. The following orders are therefore published for the guidance of the army in this matter.

"1. All fugitives thus employed must be registered; the names of the fugitives and claimant given, and must be borne upon the morning report of the command in which they are kept, showing how they are employed.

"2. Fugitives may be employed as laborers in the quartermaster's, subsistence, and engineer's department; and whenever by such employment a soldier may be saved to its ranks, they may be employed as teamsters and as company cooks, not exceeding four to a company, or as hospital attendants and nurses. Officers may employ them as private servants, in which latter case the fugitives will not be paid or rationed by the government. Negroes thus employed must be secured as authorized persons, and will be excluded from the camps.

"3. Officers and soldiers are positively prohibited from enticing slaves to leave their masters. When it becomes necessary to employ this kind of labor, the commanding officer of the post or troops must send details, all under the charge of a suitable commissioned officer, to press into service the slaves of persons to the number required.

"4. Citizens within reach of any military station, known to be disloyal and dangerous, may be ordered away or arrested, and their crops and stock taken for the benefit of the government or the use of the army.

"5. All property taken from rebel owners must be duly reported and used for the benefit of the government, and be issued to the troops through the proper department, and, when practicable, the act of taking should be accompanied by the written certificate of the officer so taking to the owner or agent of such property.

"It is enjoined on all commanders to see that this order is executed strictly under their own direction. The demoralization of troops subsequent upon being left to execute laws in their own way without a proper head must be avoided.

"By command of

*Major-General GRANT.*

"JOHN A. RAWLINS, *A. A. G.*"

The other, intended for a number of disreputable characters who had fled from their respective States to Tennessee to escape the draft, read as follows :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF WEST TENNESSEE,

"CORINTH, MISS., *August 16th, 1862.*

"1. All non-residents of this department, found within the same, who, if at home, would be subjected to draft, will at once be enrolled under the supervision of the local commanders where they may be found, and, in case of a draft being made by their respective States, an equal proportion will be drawn from persons thus enrolled. Persons so drawn will at once be assigned to troops from the States to which they owe military service, and the executive thereof notified of such draft.

"2. All violation of trade by army followers may be punished by confiscation of stock in trade, and the assignment of offenders to do military duty as private soldiers.

"By command of

*Major-General U. S. GRANT.*

"JOHN A. RAWLINS, *A. A. G.*"

## THE BATTLE OF IUKA—GENERAL GRANT'S OFFICIAL REPORT.

In the early part of September, 1862, the rebel forces having been greatly strengthened, commenced an advance towards the positions occupied by General Grant's army, a portion of their number at the same time being sent northward to threaten Cincinnati. Their movements, however, were well known to General Grant, who made such dispositions of his men as would thwart their designs in Tennessee, and he also sent several of his regiments to defend Cincinnati.

On the seventeenth of September, 1862, he ordered a general advance towards Iuka, where the rebel General Sterling Price had concentrated his army, and two days later the advance of General Hamilton's division encountered the enemy's pickets and drove them back. This was the commencement of the fiercely-contested battle of Iuka, the official report of which, made by General Grant to the War Department, was as follows :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DISTRICT WEST TENNESSEE,  
"JACKSON, TENN., *October 22d, 1862.*

*"Colonel J. C. Kelton, A. A. G., Washington, D. C.:*

"COLONEL:—I have the honor to make the following report of the battle of Iuka, and to submit herewith such reports of subordinates as have been received.

"For some ten days or more before the final move of the rebel army under General Price, eastward from the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, it was evident that an attack upon Corinth was contemplated, or some change to be made in the location of that army. This caused great vigilance to be necessary on the part of our cavalry, especially that to the southern front under Colonel Mizner. The labor of watching, with occasional skirmishing, was most satisfactorily performed, and almost every move of the enemy was known as soon as commenced.

"About the 11th of September, Price left the railroad, the infantry and artillery probably moving from Baldwin, and the cavalry from the roads north of Baldwin, toward Bay Springs. At the latter place a halt of a few days seems to have been made; likely for the purpose of collecting stores, and reconnoitering on eastern flank. On the 13th of September, the enemy's cavalry made their appearance near Iuka, and were repulsed by the small garrison under Colonel Murphy, of the Eighth Wisconsin infantry, still left there to cover the removal of stores not yet brought into Corinth. The enemy appearing again in increased force on the same day, and having cut the railroad and telegraph between there and Burnsville, Colonel Murphy thought it prudent to retire to save his forces.

"This caused a considerable amount of commissary stores to fall into the hands of the enemy, which property should have been destroyed. Price's whole force soon congregated at Iuka.

"Information brought in by scouts, as to the intention of the enemy, was conflicting. One report was, that Price wanted to cross Bear creek and the Tennessee river, for the purpose of crossing Tennessee and getting into Kentucky. Another, that Van Dorn was to march by way of Ripley and attack us on the southwest, while Price should move on us from the east or north-

west. A third, that Price would endeavor to cross the Tennessee, and, if pursuit was attempted, Van Dorn was in readiness to attack Corinth.

"Having satisfied myself that Van Dorn could not reach Corinth under four days, with an army embracing all arms, I determined to leave Corinth with a force sufficient to resist cavalry, and to attack Price at Iuka. This I regarded as eminently my duty, let either of the enemy's plans be the correct solution. Accordingly, on the 16th, I gave some general directions as to the plan of operations.

"General Rosecrans was to move on the south side of the railroad to opposite Iuka, and attack from that side with all his available force, after leaving a sufficient force at Rienzi and Jacinto, to prevent the surprise on Corinth from that direction.

"Major-General Ord was to move to Burnsville, and from there take roads north of the railroad and attack from that side. General Ord having to leave from his two divisions, already very much reduced in numbers, from long-continued service and the number of battles they had been in, the garrison at Corinth; he also had one regiment of infantry and a squadron of cavalry at Kossuth, one regiment of infantry and one company of cavalry at Chevall, and one regiment of infantry that moved, under Colonel Mower, and joined General Rosecrans' command, reduced the number of men of his command, available to the expedition, to about 30,000.

"I had previously ordered the infantry of General Ross' command at Bolivar to hold themselves in readiness to move at a moment's warning; had also directed the concentration of cars at Jackson to move these troops.

"Within twenty-four hours from the time a despatch left Corinth for those troops to 'come on,' they had arrived—3,400 in number. This, notwithstanding the locomotive was thrown off the track on the Mississippi Central Road, preventing the passage of other trains for several hours. This force was added to General Ord's command, making his entire strength over 6,000 to take into the field. From this force two regiments of infantry and one section of artillery were taken, about nine hundred men, for the garrison or rear guard, to be held at Burnsville. Not having General Ord's report, these figures may not be accurate. General Rosecrans was moving from Jacinto eastward, with about 9,000 men, making my total force with which to attack the enemy about 15,000. This was equal to or greater than their number, as I estimated them.

"General Rosecrans, at his suggestion, acquiesced in by me, was to move northward from his eastern march in two columns—one, under Hamilton, was to move up the Fulton and Eastport road; the other, under Stanley, on the Jacinto road from Barnett's.

"On the 18th, General Ord's command was pushed forward,



driving in the enemy's pickets and capturing a few prisoners, taking position within six miles of Iuka. I expected, from the following despatch, that General Rosecrans would be near enough by the night of the 18th to make it safe for Ord to press forward on the morning of the 19th, and bring on an engagement:

“September 18th, 1862.

“TO GENERAL GRANT:

“One of my spies, in from Reardon's, on the Bay Spring Road, tells of a continuous movement, since last Friday, of forces eastward. They say Van Dorn is to defend Vicksburg, Breckinridge to make his way to Kentucky, Price to attack Iuka or go to Tennessee. If Price's forces are at Iuka, the plan I propose is, to move up as close as we can to-night, conceal our movements; Ord to advance from Burnsville, commence the attack, and draw their attention that way, while I move in on the Jacinto and Fulton road, and, crushing in their left, cut off their retreat eastward.

“I propose to leave, in ten minutes, for Jacinto, whence I will despatch you by line of videttes to Burnsville. Will wait a few minutes to hear from you before I start. What news from Burnsville?

“Signed:

“W. S. ROSECRANS,  
“Brigadier-General.”

“To which I sent the following reply:

“HEAD-QUARTERS, DISTRICT WEST TENNESSEE,  
“BURNSVILLE, MISS., September 18th, 1862.

“GENERAL ROSECRANS:

“General Ross' command is at this place, McArthur's division is north of the road, two miles to the rear, and Davis' division south of the road, north. I sent forward two regiments of infantry, with cavalry, by the road north of the railroad toward Iuka, with instructions for them to bivouac for the night at a point, which was designated, about four miles from here, if not interrupted, and have the cavalry feel where the enemy are. Before they reached the point on the road (you will see it on the map—the road north of the railroad), they met what was supposed to be Armstrong's cavalry. The rebel cavalry were forced back, and I sent instructions there to have them stop for the night where they thought they could safely hold.

“In the morning troops will advance from here at 4½ A.M. An anonymous despatch, just received, states that Price, Magruder, and Breckinridge have a force of 60,000 between Iuka and Tupelo. This, I have no doubt, is the understanding of citizens, but I very much doubt this information being correct. Your reconnoissances prove that there is but little force south of Corinth for a long distance, and no great force between Bay Spring and the railroad. Make as rapid an advance as you can, and let us do to-morrow all we can. It may be necessary to

fall back the day following. I look upon the showing of a cavalry force so near us as an indication of a retreat, and they a force to cover it

“Signed:

“U. S. GRANT,  
“Major-General.”

“After midnight the following despatch was received:

“HEAD-QUARTERS, ENCAMPMENT, *Sept. 18th, 1862.*

“GENERAL:—Your despatch received. General Stanley’s division arrived after dark, having been detained by falling in the rear of Ross through fault of guide. Our cavalry six miles this side of Burnett’s; Hamilton’s First brigade eight, Second brigade nine miles this side; Stanley’s near Davenport’s Mills. We shall move as early as practicable: say 4½ A.M. This will give twenty miles march for Stanley to Iuka. Shall not, therefore, be in before one or two o’clock, but when we come in will endeavor to do it strongly.

“Signed:

“W. S. ROSECRANS,  
“Brigadier-General U. S. A.”

“Receiving this despatch, as I did, late at night, and when I supposed these troops were far on their way toward Iuka, and had made my plans accordingly, caused some disappointment, and made a change of plans necessary. I immediately despatched General Ord, giving him the substance of the above, and directions not to move on the enemy until Rosecrans arrived, or he should hear firing to the south of Iuka. Of this change General Rosecrans was promptly informed by despatch, sent with his return messenger. During the day General Ord returned to my head-quarters at Iuka, and, in consultation, we both agreed that it would be impossible for General Rosecrans to get his troops up in time to make an attack that day. The General was instructed, however, to move forward, driving in the enemy’s advance guards, but not to bring on an engagement unless he should hear firing. At night another despatch was received from General Rosecrans, dated from Barnett’s, about eight miles from Iuka, written at 12.40 P.M., stating that the head of the column had arrived there at 12 M. Owing to the density of the forests, and the difficulties of passing the small streams and bottoms, all communications between General Rosecrans and myself had to pass far around—near Jacinto—even after he had got on the road leading north. For this reason his communication was not received until after the engagement. I did not hear of the engagement, however, until the next day, although the following despatch had been promptly forwarded:

“HEAD-QUARTERS, ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,  
“TWO MILES SOUTH OF IUKA, *Sept. 19th, 1862, 10½ P.M.*

“GENERAL:—We met the enemy in just about this point. The engagement lasted several hours. We have lost two or

three pieces of artillery. Firing was very heavy. You must attack in the morning, and in force. The ground is horrid—unknown to us, and no room for development—couldn't use our artillery at all; fired but few shots. Push in on to them until we can have time to do something. We will try to get a position on our right, which will take Iuka.

“Signed:

“W. S. ROSECRANS,

“*Brigadier-General, U. S. A.*”

“This despatch was received at 8.35 A.M., on the 20th, and the following was immediately sent:

“BURNSVILLE, *Sept. 20th, 1862, 8.35 A. M.*

“GENERAL ORD:

“Get your troops up and attack as soon as possible. Rosecrans had two hours' fighting last night, and now this morning again, and, unless you can create a diversion in his favor, he may find his hands full.

“Hurry up your troops—all possible.

“Signed:

“U. S. GRANT,

“*Major-General.*”

“The statement that the engagement had commenced again in the morning was on the strength of hearing artillery. General Ord, hearing the same, however, pushed on with all possible despatch, without awaiting orders.

“Two of my staff—Colonels Dickey and Logan—had gone around to where General Rosecrans was, and were with him during the early part of the engagement. Returning in the dark, and endeavoring to cut off some of the distance, they became lost and entangled in the woods, and remained out over night, arriving at head-quarters next morning about the same hour that General Rosecrans' messenger arrived. For the particular troops engaged, and the part taken by each regiment, I will have to refer you entirely to the accompanying report of those officers who were present.

“Not occupying Iuka afterward for any length of time, and then not until a force sufficient to give protection for any great distance arrived (the battle was fought about two miles out), I cannot accompany this with a topographical map. I send, however, a map showing all the roads and plans named in this report. The country between the road travelled by General Ord's command, to some distance south of the railroad, is impassable for cavalry, and almost so for infantry. It is impossible for artillery to move southward to the road travelled by General Rosecrans' command. Soon after despatching General Ord, word was brought by one of my staff, Colonel Hillyer, that the enemy were in full retreat. I immediately proceeded to Iuka, and found that the enemy had left during the night, taking every thing with them except their wounded, and the artillery taken by them the evening before. Going south by the Fulton road, Generals Stanley and Hamilton were in pursuit.

"This was the first I knew of the Fulton road; with it occupied, no route would have been left them except east, with the difficult bottom of Bear creek to cross, or northeast, with the Tennessee river in their front, or to conquer their way out. A partial examination of the country afterward convinced me, however, that troops moving in separate columns by the route suggested could not support each other until they arrived near Iuka. On the other hand, an attempt to retreat, according to programme, would have brought General Ord, with his force, on the rear of the retreating column.

"For casualties and captures, see accompanying reports.

"The battle of Iuka foots up as follows:

"On the 16th of September we commenced to collect our strength to move upon Price, at Iuka, in two columns; the one to the right of the railroad commanded by Brigadier-General (now Major-General) W. S. Rosecrans; the one to the left commanded by Major-General E. O. C. Ord. On the night of the 18th, the latter was in position to bring on an engagement in one hour's march. The former, from having a greater distance to march, and, through the fault of a guide, was twenty miles back. On the 19th, by making a rapid march, hardy, well-disciplined, and tried troops arrived within two miles of the place to be attacked. Unexpectedly the enemy took the initiative and became the attacking party. The ground chosen was such that a large force on our side could not be brought into action; but the bravery and endurance of those brought in was such that, with the skill and presence of mind of the officer commanding, they were able to hold their ground till night closed the conflict. During the night the enemy fled, leaving our troops in possession of the field, with their dead to bury and wounded to care for. If it was the object of the enemy to make their way into Kentucky, they were defeated in that; if to hold their position until Van Dorn could come up on the southwest of Corinth, and make a simultaneous attack, they were defeated in that. Our only defeat was in not capturing the entire army, or in destroying it, as I had hoped to do.

"It was a part of General Hamilton's command that did the fighting, directed entirely by that cool and deserving officer. I commend him to the President for acknowledgment of his services.

"During the absence of these forces from Corinth, that post was left in charge of Brigadier-General T. J. McKean. The southern front, from Jacinto to Rienzi, was under the charge of Colonel DuBois, with a small infantry and cavalry force. The service was most satisfactorily performed, Colonel DuBois showing great vigilance and efficiency. I was kept constantly advised of the movements of flying bodies of cavalry that were hovering in our front.

"The wounded, both friend and enemy, are much indebted to

Surgeon J. G. F. Holbrook, Medical Director, for his untiring labor in organizing hospitals and providing for their every want.

"I cannot close this report without paying a tribute to all the officers and soldiers comprising this command. Their conduct on the march was exemplary, and all were eager to meet the enemy. The possibility of defeat I do not think entered the mind of a single individual, and I believe this same feeling now pervades the entire army which I have the honor to command.

"I neglected to mention, in the proper connection, that, to cover our movements from Corinth, and to attract the attention of the enemy in another direction, I ordered a movement from Bolivar toward Holly Springs. This was conducted by Brigadier-General Lauman.

"Before completing this report the report of Major-General Ord was received, and accompanies this.

"I am, Colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT,

"*Major-General.*"

On the twenty-second of September, 1862, General Grant issued the following complimentary order to his victorious troops :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF WEST TENNESSEE,  
"CORINTH, *September 22d*, 1862.

[*"General Field Orders, No. 1."*]

"The General Commanding takes great pleasure in congratulating the two wings of the army, commanded respectively by Major-General Ord and Major-General Rosecrans, upon the energy, alacrity, and bravery displayed by them on the 19th and 20th inst., in their movement against the enemy at Iuka. Although the enemy was in numbers reputed far greater than their own, nothing was evinced by the troops but a burning desire to meet him, whatever his numbers, and however strong his position.

"With such a disposition as was manifested by the troops on this occasion, their commanders need never fear defeat against any thing but overwhelming numbers.

"While it was the fortune of the command of General Rosecrans, on the evening of the 19th inst., to engage the enemy in a most spirited fight for more than two hours, driving him with great loss from his position, and winning for themselves fresh laurels, the command of General Ord is entitled to equal credit for their efforts in trying to reach the enemy, and in diverting his attention.

"And while congratulating the noble living, it is meet to offer our condolence to the friends of the heroic dead, who offered

their lives a sacrifice in defence of constitutional liberty, and in their fall rendered memorable the field of Iuka.

“By command of       “MAJOR-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.

“JOHN A. RAWLINS, A. A.-G.”

### THE BATTLE OF CORINTH.

From Corinth, General Grant removed his head-quarters a few days after the battle to Jackson, from which place he gave the orders necessary to thwart the plans of the rebels, who were again concentrating with a view of acting upon the offensive, and make a desperate attempt to recapture Corinth and other important points, and drive our army from Northern Mississippi.

Frequent reconnoissances had made the Union commander cognizant of every movement of the enemy; and when early in October they commenced their advance, his troops were admirably posted and prepared to meet the shock. Before daylight on the morning of the fourth of October, the forces under Price, Van Dorn and Lovell, commenced an attack upon the defences at Corinth, but it was after nine o'clock before the battle began in earnest. General Grant was in telegraphic communication with all his subordinate commanders, and was thus enabled to promptly move the different divisions of his army from point to point as circumstances required. The battle of Iuka was really as much a part of the battle of Corinth as South Mountain was of Antietam. The rebel General Price had supposed that General Grant would have been compelled to withdraw his forces from Corinth on the nineteenth of September to reinforce those who were contending at Iuka, when Van Dorn would have attacked and captured Corinth, but General Grant was too great a strategist not to understand the movement, and frustrated the plan by sending General Ord to that point. The battle of Corinth really lasted only about two hours, but short as was the time, the conflict was of the most san-

guinary character. Officers and men alike behaved with most distinguished gallantry, and although the enemy numbered about forty thousand, and their opponents not more than half that number, they were beaten back with terrific slaughter, and fled from the field, leaving their dead and wounded. The rebel loss in killed, wounded and prisoners was nearly ten thousand; our own not much more than one-fifth that enormous aggregate, while among other captures we secured nearly four thousand stand of arms, two pieces of artillery, and fourteen stand of colors.

The services of his army in this second great battle were thus officially recognized by General Grant:

“HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF WEST TENN.,  
“JACKSON, TENN., *October 7th*, 1862.

“It is with heartfelt gratitude the General Commanding congratulates the armies of the West for another great victory won by them on the 3d, 4th, and 5th instants, over the combined armies of Van Dorn, Price, and Lovell.

“The enemy chose his own time and plan of attack, and knowing the troops of the West as he does, and with great facilities for knowing their numbers, never would have made the attempt except with a superior force numerically. But for the undaunted bravery of officers and soldiers, who have yet to learn defeat, the efforts of the enemy must have proven successful.

“Whilst one division of the army, under Major-General Rosecrans, was resisting and repelling the onslaught of the rebel hosts at Corinth, another from Bolivar, under Major-General Hurlbut, was marching upon the enemy's rear, driving in their pickets and cavalry, and attracting the attention of a large force of infantry and artillery. On the following day, under Major-General Ord, these forces advanced with unsurpassed gallantry, driving the enemy back across the Hatchie, over ground where it is almost incredible that a superior force should be driven by an inferior, capturing two of the batteries (eight guns), many hundred small arms, and several hundred prisoners.

“To those two divisions of the army all praise is due, and will be awarded by a grateful country.

“Between them there should be, and I trust are, the warmest bonds of brotherhood. Each was risking life in the same cause, and, on this occasion, risking it also to save and assist the other. No troops could do more than these separate armies. Each did all possible for it to do in the places assigned it.

"As in all great battles, so in this, it becomes our fate to mourn the loss of many brave and faithful officers and soldiers who have given up their lives as a sacrifice for a great principle. The nation mourns for them.

"By command of "MAJOR-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.  
 "JOHN A. RAWLINS, *A. A.-G.*"

On the following day the subjoined despatch was published for the information of the troops :

"WASHINGTON, D. C., *October 8th, 1862.*

"MAJOR-GENERAL GRANT :

"I congratulate you and all concerned in your recent battles and victories. How does it all sum up? I especially regret the death of General Hackleman, and am very anxious to know the condition of General Oglesby, who is an intimate personal friend.

"A. LINCOLN.

"By command of "MAJOR-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.

"JOHN A. RAWLINS,

*"Assistant Adjutant-General."*

After the battle, the rebels were pursued in force about forty miles, but their flight was so rapid that it was impossible to overtake them, and further pursuit was suspended.

## HE ASSUMES COMMAND OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE.

On the sixteenth of October, 1862, General Grant's Department was extended so as to embrace the State of Mississippi as far as Vicksburg, and on assuming command he issued the following orders :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,

"JACKSON, TENN., *October 25th, 1862.*

[*"General Orders, No. 1."*]

"I. In compliance with General Orders, No. 159, A. G. O., War Department, of date October 16th, 1862, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the Department of the Tennessee, which includes Cairo, Fort Henry and Fort Donelson, Northern Mississippi, and the portions of Kentucky and Tennessee west of the Tennessee river.

"II. Head-quarters of the Department of the Tennessee will remain, until further orders, at Jackson, Tennessee.

"III. All orders of the District of West Tennessee will continue in force in the Department.

"U. S. GRANT,

*"Major-General Commanding."*



"HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,  
"JACKSON, TENN., *October 26th, 1862.*

[*"General Orders, No. 2."*]

"I. The geographical divisions designated in General Orders, No. 83, from Head-quarters, District of West Tennessee, dated September 24th, 1862, will hereafter be known as districts. The First Division will constitute the 'District of Memphis,' Major-General W. T. Sherman commanding; the Second Division, the 'District of Jackson,' commanded by Major-General S. A. Hurlbut; the Third Division, the 'District of Corinth,' Brigadier-General C. S. Hamilton commanding; the Fourth Division, the 'District of Columbus,' commanded by Brigadier-General T. A. Davies.

"II. The army heretofore known as the 'Army of the Mississippi,' being now divided and in different departments, will be continued as a separate army.

"III. Until army corps are formed, there will be no distinction known, except those of departments, districts, divisions, posts, brigades, regiments and companies.

"By command of "MAJOR-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.

"JOHN A. RAWLINS, *A. A. G.*"

On the first of November he issued a lengthy order establishing certain important regulations in regard to the movement of trains, limiting the allowance of baggage and camp equipage, and otherwise placing his army in such a condition that it could move in the enemy's country with the greatest activity, and not be encumbered with long lines of wagons, as has too frequently been the case during the progress of the rebellion.

### IMPORTANT RECONNOISSANCES AND SKIRMISHES.

A day or two before this last order was issued, a large body of cavalry had made a successful reconnoissance below Ripley, and had occupied that place and Orizaba, and on the fourth of November, General Grant, with several divisions of the army, occupied La Grange, and established his head-quarters there.

On the eighth of November, 1862, he ordered a force, consisting of about ten thousand infantry under command of General McPherson, and about fifteen hundred cavalry

under Colonel Lee, to make a reconnoissance for the purpose of ascertaining the exact position of the enemy. Near Lamar, a village about twelve miles south of La Grange, the cavalry encountered the enemy's pickets, and soon afterwards a force of cavalry, whom, after a short skirmish, they drove into the hills. One portion of Colonel Lee's force was subsequently sent down towards Hudsonville, while he himself, with about seven hundred of his men, attacked the rebels and compelled them to retreat, leaving their dead and wounded in our hands. For his gallant conduct on this and several previous occasions, Colonel Lee was recommended by General Grant for promotion.

On the ninth of November, stringent orders were issued, having for their object the prevention of depredations by the troops, and authorizing the stoppage of the pay of entire divisions for the full amount of damages committed by any soldier to whom the act could not be definitely traced. On the eleventh of the month the officers of General Grant's staff were officially announced; on the fourteenth, a camp for the reception of fugitive slaves was established at Grand Junction; two days later, one of the provisions of the order of the ninth was enforced, by the levy of about twelve hundred dollars upon the Twentieth Illinois regiment, to reimburse certain store-keepers for property stolen and injured by a portion of the regiment, the identity of the actual criminals being undiscovered; and on the nineteenth, an order was promulgated, requiring persons, before purchasing cotton or other Southern products, to have a special permit from the local Provost-Marshal; prohibiting purchasers from going beyond the lines to trade; and granting licenses to loyal persons within the Department to keep for sale to residents who have taken the oath of allegiance, articles "of prime necessity for families."

**ADVANCE OF THE ARMY—RECONNOISSANCES  
AND SKIRMISHES.**

On the twenty-eighth of November, 1862, a force of cavalry and infantry, which had started the day before from Helena, Arkansas, under command of Generals A. P. Hovey and Washburne, arrived at a point on the Mississippi river near the mouth of the Yazoo Pass; and a reconnoitering party was immediately sent out, which captured a rebel camp, routed its occupants, and from thence moved along the Coldwater and Tallahatchie rivers. An expedition was also sent to Garner's Station, where the railroad track and bridge were destroyed. Other important and equally successful reconnoissances were made about the same time.

On the same day the advance of General Grant's main army left Davis's Mills for Holly Springs, and passing through the latter place, arrived near Waterford on the thirtieth, when a skirmish took place, resulting in the retreat of the enemy within their defences. On the second of December, Abbeville was occupied by the Union troops; on the third, several skirmishes occurred near Oxford; on the fourth, the rebels were driven from Water Valley; and on the fifth, a severe engagement, lasting several hours, and which was not attended with the same success which had rewarded the gallantry of our troops on the previous days, was fought near Coffeeville, Mississippi. On the twelfth, the enemy were repulsed near Corinth, but eight days later they gained a victory over the garrison at Holly Springs, and compelled a surrender. Other towns in the rear of General Grant's army were also attacked, but unsuccessfully. The surrender of Holly Springs seriously interfered with his plans, and he was compelled to fall back to that place, from whence he issued the following orders:

“HEAD-QUARTERS, 13TH ARMY CORPS,  
“DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE.

“HOLLY SPRINGS, MISS., *December 24th, 1862.*

“It is with pain and mortification that the General Commanding reflects upon the disgraceful surrender of the place, with all the valuable stores it contained, on the 20th inst., and that without any resistance except by a few men, who formed an honorable exception; and this, too, after warning had been given of the enemy northward, the evening previous. With all the cotton, public stores, and substantial buildings about the dépôt it would have been perfectly practical to have made, in a few hours, a defence sufficient to resist, with a small garrison, all the cavalry force brought against them until the reinforcements which the commanding officer was notified were marching to his relief could have reached him.

“The conduct of officers and men in accepting paroles, under the circumstances, is highly reprehensible, and, to say the least, thoughtless. By the terms of the Dix-Hill cartel each party is bound to take care of their prisoners and to send them to Vicksburg, or a point on the James river, for exchange, or parole, unless some other point is mutually agreed upon by the generals commanding the opposing armies.

“By a refusal to be paroled, the enemy, from his inability to take care of the prisoners, would have been compelled either to have refused them unconditionally or to have abandoned further aggressive movements for the time being, which would have made their recapture, and the discomfiture of the enemy almost certain.

“The prisoners paroled at this place will be collected in camp at once by the post commander, and held under close guard until their case can be reported to Washington for further instructions.

“Commanders throughout the department are directed to arrest and hold as above all men of their commands and all stragglers who may have accepted their paroles upon like terms.

“The General Commanding is satisfied that the majority of the troops who accepted a parole did so thoughtlessly and from want of knowledge of the cartel referred to, and that in future they will not be caught in the same way.

“By order of “MAJOR-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.

“JOHN A. RAWLINS, A. A.-G.”

“HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,  
“HOLLY SPRINGS, MISS., *January 8th, 1863.*

“I. The Major-General commanding the department takes just pride and satisfaction in congratulating the *small garrisons* of the posts of Coldwater, Davis's Mills, and Middleburg, for the heroic defence of their positions on the 20th, 21st, and 24th ultimo, and their successful repulse of an enemy many times their number.

"The Ninetieth Illinois, at Coldwater (its first engagement); the detachment of the veteran Twenty-fifth Indiana, and two companies of the Fifth Ohio cavalry, at Davis's Mills; and the detachment of the gallant Twelfth Michigan at Middleburg, are deserving of the thanks of the army, which was in a measure dependent upon the road they so nobly defended for supplies, and they will receive the meed of praise ever awarded by a grateful public to those who bravely and successfully do their duty.

"These regiments are entitled to inscribe upon their banners, respectively, Coldwater, Davis's Mills, and Middleburg, with the names of other battle-fields made victorious by their valor and discipline.

"It is gratifying to know that at every point where our troops made a stand during the late raid of the enemy's cavalry, success followed, and the enemy was made to suffer a loss in killed and wounded greater than the entire garrisons of the places attacked. Especially was this the case of Davis's Mills and Middleburg. The only success gained by Van Dorn was at Holly Springs, where the whole garrison was left by their commander in ignorance of the approach of danger.

"II. Colonel R. C. Murphy, of the Eighth Regiment Wisconsin infantry volunteers, having, while in command of the post of Holly Springs, Mississippi, neglected and failed to exercise the usual and ordinary precautions to guard and protect the same; having, after repeated and timely warning of the approach of the enemy, failed to make any preparations for resistance or defence, or shown any disposition to do so; and having, with a force amply sufficient to have repulsed the enemy and protect the public stores intrusted to his care, disgracefully permitted him to capture the post and destroy the stores—and the movement of troops in the face of an enemy rendering it impracticable to convene a court-martial for his trial—is therefore dismissed the service of the United States—to take effect from the 20th day of December, 1862, the date of his cowardly and disgraceful conduct.

"By order of "MAJOR-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.

"JOHN A. RAWLINS, A. A.-G."

## PREPARATIONS FOR THE ASSAULT ON VICKSBURG—CHANGES IN THE ARMY ORGANIZATION.

On the twentieth of December, 1862, General W. T. Sherman left Memphis with a large force, composed entirely of Western men, on an expedition towards Vicksburg, and on the following day he arrived at Friar's Point, about eighteen miles below Helena. A portion of his command

subsequently proceeded to Delhi and Dallas, on the line of the Vicksburg and Texas railroad, and removed the rails for the purpose of cutting off the retreat of the enemy ; and on the twenty-sixth, his main forces landed at Johnston's Landing, near the mouth of the Yazoo, and prepared for an immediate assault upon the northern line of works at Vicksburg. By an order of the commanding-general, the following changes were made in the army organization :—The troops in the Department of the Tennessee, including those of the Department of the Missouri operating on the Mississippi river, were divided into four army corps, as follows :

“ HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,  
“ HOLLY SPRINGS, MISS., *Dec. 22nd, 1862.*

“ By directions of the General-in-Chief of the army, the troops in this department, including those of the Department of the Missouri operating on the Mississippi river, are hereby divided into four army corps, as follows :

“ 1. The troops composing the Ninth division, Brigadier-General G. W. Morgan commanding ; the Tenth division, Brigadier-General A. J. Smith commanding ; and all other troops operating on the Mississippi river below Memphis, not included in the Fifteenth army corps, will constitute the Thirteenth army corps, under the command of Major-General John A. McClermand.

“ 2. The Fifth division, Brigadier-General Morgan L. Smith commanding ; the division from Helena, Arkansas, commanded by Brigadier-General F. Steele ; and the forces in the ‘ District of Memphis,’ will constitute the Fifteenth army corps. and be commanded by Major-General W. T. Sherman.

“ 3. The Sixth division, Brigadier-General J. McArthur commanding ; the Seventh division, Brigadier-General I. F. Quinby commanding ; the Eighth division, Brigadier-General L. F. Ross commanding ; the Second brigade of cavalry, Colonel A. L. Lee commanding ; and the troops in the ‘ District of Columbus,’ commanded by Brigadier-General Davies, and those in the ‘ District of Jackson,’ commanded by Brigadier-General Sullivan, will constitute the Sixteenth army corps, and be commanded by Major-General S. A. Hurlbut.

“ 4. The First division, Brigadier-General J. W. Denver commanding ; the Third division, Brigadier-General John A. Logan commanding ; the Fourth division, Brigadier-General J. G. Lau-  
man commanding ; the First brigade of cavalry, Colonel B. H.

Grierson commanding; and the forces in the 'District of Corinth,' commanded by Brigadier-General G. M. Dodge, will constitute the Seventeenth army corps, and be commanded by Major-General J. B. McPherson.

"District commanders will send consolidated returns of their forces to these head-quarters, as well as to the army head-quarters, and will, for the present, receive orders from Department head-quarters.

"By order of                      "MAJOR-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.  
"JOHN A. RAWLINS, A. A.-G."

The divisions of Generals McArthur and Quinby were subsequently transferred from the Sixteenth to the Seventeenth corps, and those of Generals Denver and Lauman, from the Seventeenth to the Sixteenth.

On the twenty-seventh of December, the "Right Wing of the Army of the Tennessee," as General Sherman's command was termed, advanced upon the enemy's works, and on the following day a general attack was made; but the enemy being reinforced, and the disgraceful surrender of Holly Springs having prevented General Grant from moving to General Sherman's support as had been arranged, the assault was repelled with heavy loss, as was also the case on the next day, and General Sherman was compelled reluctantly to re-embark his troops.

General McClelland arrived soon afterwards, and ranking General Sherman, gave orders to that officer to withdraw from the Yazoo river. Early in January, 1863, the "Right Wing of the Army of the Tennessee" had its title changed to that of "The Army of the Mississippi," and was divided into two corps—one to be commanded by General Sherman, and the other by General G. W. Morgan. These two corps, a week later, accompanied by gunboats, went up the Arkansas and White rivers, and a short but severe engagement took place, terminating in the fall of the rebel Fort Hindman at Arkansas Post. This work accomplished, the corps rejoined General Grant, who had his head-quarters at that time at Memphis.

### THE WILLIAMS' CANAL—THE QUEEN OF THE WEST AND INDIANOLA.

On the twenty-ninth of January, 1863, a portion of the army was landed at Young's Point, Louisiana, where the commanding general established his head-quarters, and another portion at Milliken's Bend, and immediate preparations were made for an attack upon Vicksburg. To flank the works upon the south side of the city was considered the only plan which promised success, and a large force was placed at work to re-open the canal across the peninsula, on the Louisiana side of the river, first commenced by General Williams, a gallant officer, who was subsequently killed at Baton Rouge. The work was prosecuted energetically until the eighth of March, when unfortunately the dam at the end of the canal was broken in by the overflow of the river and the enterprise was abandoned.

Early in February, 1863, the ram Queen of the West, under command of Colonel Charles R. Ellet, ran past the batteries at Vicksburg, and proceeding up the Red and Atchafalaya rivers, destroyed a large amount of valuable stores and captured a steamer belonging to the rebels. On the evening of the fourteenth, he attacked three rebel steamers, but the pilot running the ram aground within easy range of the enemy's guns, it became so much damaged that her commander was compelled to abandon it. On the previous night the gunboat Indianola had also succeeded in running the gauntlet, but she was destined to meet with the fate of her consort, and on the night of the twenty-fourth, she was attacked and captured by the rebel fleet, and her hull so badly injured that she sunk before her captors could take possession.

### NEW "CUT-OFFS" PROPOSED—THE YAZOO PASS EXPEDITION.

To deceive the enemy as to his real intentions and at



the same time to give a portion of his large force employment, General Grant acceded to the request of some of his engineers who were desirous of attempting the experiment of making a canal which would allow the transports to pass by Vicksburg without running past the batteries. The plan was to connect the Mississippi with Lake Providence in Louisiana, from which body of water an easy exit could be effected by bayous into the Tensas, and from thence into the Black river. The Black river flows into the Red river, and the latter empties into the Mississippi about fifty miles above Port Hudson. The work was carried on with great rapidity until the middle of April, when the Mississippi beginning to fall, work was suspended and the project abandoned.

A water route on the other side of the Mississippi was also adopted, but although it proved more successful than the one to which we have referred, its use was of but little subsequent advantage to General Grant except to divert the attention of the enemy while he was perfecting his programme for the campaign against the rebel stronghold. In the latter part of February, 1863, an expedition was sent to open this route, which connected the Mississippi with the Coldwater and Tallahatchie rivers through Yazoo Pass. The total length of the Pass is twenty miles, and throughout its entire length it runs through a section of country which a visitor describes as combining "the ugliest features of the Dismal Swamp of Virginia, the jungles of India, and the boundless tall forests of the John Brown Tract in Western New York." The vessels of the expedition however successfully encountered all the obstacles, and steering from the Pass into the Coldwater and Tallahatchie, moved down the latter stream until they reached Fort Pemberton, a formidable rebel work, which was attacked, but as the troops could not be made effective on account of the overflowed lands,

the assault was discontinued and the expedition withdrawn

### RECONNOISSANCE OF STEELE'S BAYOU.

On the morning of the fifteenth of March, 1863, General Grant accompanied Admiral Porter on a reconnoissance up Steele's Bayou, and soon afterwards General Sherman was despatched with a division of the Fifteenth army corps to assist in opening this route to a point on the Yazoo river between Haines's Bluff and Yazoo city. For some days the combined military and naval forces advanced through the enemy's country, notwithstanding the obstructions which had been placed in the streams. Several skirmishes and engagements were fought, and finally, after awaiting a renewal of the attack, which the rebels declined to commence, the Union troops, transports and gunboats returned to Young's Point, General Grant's headquarters.

### RUNNING THE GAUNTLET—ADVANCE OF THE ARMY.

On the twenty-first of March, 1863, Admiral Farragut's flag-ship, the Hartford, which with the Albatross had succeeded in running past the batteries at Port Hudson, arrived below Vicksburg, and the Admiral communicated with General Grant. Four days later the Union rams Lancaster and Switzerland attempted to pass the Vicksburg batteries, but they were so badly injured by the missiles from the rebel guns, that the former was sunk and the latter disabled. On the twenty-ninth of March, General Grant commenced moving his army down the Louisiana shore, the Thirteenth corps taking the advance, and followed by the Fifteenth and Seventeenth. The Sixteenth corps remained to see that communication was maintained and supplies forwarded. On the thirtieth, the town of Richmond, Louisiana, was occupied after two hours fighting.

In accordance with General Grant's plans, Admiral Porter prepared to run a number of gunboats and transports by the Vicksburg batteries, with a view of co-operating with General Grant, and transporting the army across the Mississippi. On the night of the sixteenth of April, the vessels succeeded in running the gauntlet, and a week later several transports loaded with troops also accomplished the perilous trip.

About the same time the First cavalry brigade, under command of Colonel (now General) B. H. Grierson, was detailed by General Grant to cut all the enemy's communications with Vicksburg, an important and hazardous duty which was performed with the most brilliant success. Portions of the Mobile and Ohio, the Southern and the Jackson and New Orleans railroads were destroyed, nine bridges were burned, and two locomotives, about two hundred cars, three rebel camps and a number of buildings were destroyed, and over twelve hundred horses captured. The total value of property destroyed was estimated at four millions of dollars. Having fulfilled his mission, and having routed the enemy wherever encountered, Colonel Grierson moved towards Baton Rouge, where he arrived on the first of May.

On the nights of the 16th and 22d of April, 1863, two fleets of gunboats and transports ran past the Vicksburg batteries without receiving any material damage; and on the eighteenth, three regiments of infantry and one of cavalry left Memphis, and when near Nonconah, encountered the rebels and whipped them. On the following morning the Union cavalry again attacked the rebels, and drove them across the Coldwater river in confusion. Both parties being subsequently reinforced, the engagement was renewed, and again resulted in the success of the Union troops.

With a view of attaining a position from which he could

easily transport his army across the Mississippi, General Grant gave the order for an advance movement. At eight o'clock on the morning of the twenty-ninth, Admiral Porter engaged the batteries at Grand Gulf, but finding it impossible to silence them, General Grant changed his plan of landing at that point, and selected another site below. At an early hour of the evening, the fleet again engaged the batteries, and while the bombardment was in progress, several of the transports steamed safely by the enemy's guns, General Grant during the exciting scene being stationed on a tug in the river.

### THE SIEGE OF VICKSBURG—OFFICIAL REPORT OF GENERAL GRANT.

The official report of the commander-in-chief gives such an interesting account of the siege of Vicksburg and of the movements anterior thereto that we publish it entire. It is as follows

#### GENERAL GRANT'S OFFICIAL REPORT.

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,  
"VICKSBURG, MISS., *July 6th*, 1863.

"COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the army of the Tennessee, and co-operating forces, from the date of my assuming the immediate command of the expedition against Vicksburg, Mississippi, to the reduction of that place.

"From the moment of taking command in person, I became satisfied that Vicksburg could only be turned from the south side, and, in accordance with this conviction, I prosecuted the work on the canal, which had been located by Brigadier-General Williams, across the peninsula, on the Louisiana side of the river, with all vigor, hoping to make a channel which would pass transports for moving the army and carrying supplies to the new base of operations thus provided. The task was much more herculean than it at first appeared, and was made much more so by the almost continuous rains that fell during the whole of the time this work was prosecuted. The river, too, continued to rise and make a large expenditure of labor necessary to keep the water out of our camps and the canal.

"Finally, on the eighth of March, the rapid rise of the river and the consequent great pressure upon the dam across the canal,

near the upper end, at the main Mississippi levee, caused it to give away and let through the low lands back of our camps a torrent of water that separated the north and south shores of the peninsula as effectually as if the Mississippi flowed between them. This occurred when the enterprise promised success within a short time. There was some delay in trying to repair damages. It was found, however, that with the then stage of water, some other plan would have to be adopted for getting below Vicksburg with transports.

"Captain F. L. Prime, Chief Engineer, and Colonel G. G. Pride, who was acting on my staff, prospected a route through the bayous which run from near Milliken's Bend on the north, and New-Carthage on the south, through Roundaway Bayou into the Tansas river. Their report of the practicability of this route determined me to commence work upon it. Having three dredge-boats at the time, the work of opening this route was executed with great rapidity. One small steamer and a number of barges were taken through the channel thus opened, but the river commencing about the middle of April to fall rapidly, and the roads becoming passable between Milliken's Bend and New-Carthage, made it impracticable and unnecessary to open water communication between these points.

"Soon after commencing the first canal spoken of, I caused a channel to be cut from the Mississippi into Lake Providence; also one from the Mississippi river into Coldwater, by way of Yazoo Pass.

"I had no great expectations of important results from the former of these, but having more troops than could be employed to advantage at Young's Point, and knowing that Lake Providence was connected by Baxter Bayou with Bayou Macon, a navigable stream through which transports might pass into the Mississippi below, through Tansas, Wachita, and Red Rivers, I thought it possible that a route might be opened in that direction which would enable me to co-operate with General Banks at Port Hudson.

"By the Yazoo Pass route I only expected at first to get into the Yazoo by way of Coldwater and Tallahatchie with some lighter gunboats and a few troops, and destroy the enemy's transports in that stream and some gunboats which I knew he was building. The navigation, however, proved so much better than had been expected, that I thought for a time of the possibility of making this the route for obtaining a foothold on the high land above Haines' Bluff, Mississippi, and small-class steamers were accordingly ordered for transporting an army that way. Major-General J. B. McPherson, commanding Seventeenth army corps, was directed to hold his corps in readiness to move by this route; and one division from each of the Thirteenth and Fifteenth corps were collected near the entrance of the Pass to be added to his command. It soon became evident that a suffi-

cient number of boats of the right class could not be obtained for the movement of more than one division.

"While my forces were opening one end of the Pass the enemy was diligently closing the other end, and in this way succeeded in gaining time to strongly fortify Greenwood, below the junction of the Tallahatchie and Yellobusha. The advance of the expedition, consisting of one division of McClernand's corps, from Helena, commanded by Brigadier-General L. F. Ross, and the Twelfth and Seventeenth regiments Missouri infantry, from Sherman's corps, as sharp-shooters on the gunboats, succeeded in reaching Coldwater on the second day of March, after much difficulty, and the partial disabling of most of the boats. From the entrance into Coldwater to Fort Pemberton, at Greenwood, Mississippi, no great difficulty of navigation was experienced, nor any interruption of magnitude from the enemy. Fort Pemberton extends from the Tallahatchie to the Yazoo, at Greenwood. Here the two rivers come within a few hundred yards of each other. The land around the Fort is low, and at the time of the attack was entirely overflowed. Owing to this fact, no movement could be made by the army to reduce it, but all depended upon the ability of the gunboats to silence the guns of the enemy, and enable the transports to run down, and land troops immediately on the Fort itself. After an engagement of several hours, the gunboats drew off, being unable to silence the batteries. Brigadier-General J. F. Quinby, commanding a division of McPherson's corps, met the expedition under Ross, with his division on its return, near Fort Pemberton, on the twenty-first of March, and being the senior, assumed the command of the entire expedition, and returned to the position Ross had occupied.

"On the twenty-third day of March, I sent orders for the withdrawal of all the forces operating in that direction for the purpose of concentrating my army at Milliken's Bend.

"On the fourteenth day of March, Admiral D. D. Porter, commanding Mississippi squadron, informed me that he had made a reconnoissance up Steel's Bayou, and partially through Black Bayou toward Deer creek, and so far as explored, these water-courses were reported navigable for the smaller iron-clads. Information, given mostly, I believe, by the negroes of the country, was to the effect that Deer creek could be navigated to Rolling Fork, and that from there through the Sunflower to the Yazoo river there was no question about the navigation. On the following morning I accompanied Admiral Porter in the ram Price, several iron-clads preceding us, up through Steel's Bayou, to near Black Bayou.

"At this time our forces were at a dead-lock at Greenwood, and I looked upon the success of this enterprise as of vast importance. It would, if successful, leave Greenwood between two forces of ours, and would necessarily cause the immediate abandonment of that stronghold.

"About thirty steamers of the enemy would have been destroyed or fallen into our hands. Seeing that the great obstacle to navigation, so far as I had gone, was from overhanging trees, I left Admiral Porter near Black Bayou, and pushed back to Young's Point for the purpose of sending forward a pioneer corps to remove these difficulties. Soon after my return to Young's Point, Admiral Porter sent back to me for a co-operating military force. Sherman was promptly sent with one division of his corps. The number of steamers suitable for the navigation of these bayous being limited, most of the force was sent up the Mississippi river to Eagle's Bend, a point where the river runs within one mile of Steel's Bayou, thus saving an important part of difficult navigation. The expedition failed, probably more from want of knowledge as to what would be required to open this route than from any impracticability in the navigation of the streams and bayous through which it was proposed to pass. Want of this knowledge led the expedition on until difficulties were encountered, and then it would become necessary to send back to Young's Point for the means of removing them. This gave the enemy time to move forces to effectually checkmate further progress, and the expedition was withdrawn when within a few hundred yards of free and open navigation to the Yazoo.

"All this may have been providential in driving us ultimately to a line of operations which has proven eminently successful.

"For further particulars of the Steel's Bayou expedition, see report of Major-General W. F. Sherman, forwarded on the twelfth of April.

"As soon as I decided to open water communication from a point on the Mississippi near Milliken's Bend to New Carthage, I determined to occupy the latter place, it being the first point below Vicksburg that could be reached by land at the stage of water then existing, and the occupancy of which, while it secured to us a point on the Mississippi river, would also protect the main line of communication by water. Accordingly, the Thirteenth army corps, Major-General J. A. McClelland commanding, was directed to take up the line of march on the twenty-ninth day of March for New-Carthage, the Fifteenth and Seventeenth corps to follow, moving no faster than supplies and ammunition could be transported to them.

"The roads, though level, were intolerably bad, and the movement was therefore necessarily slow. Arriving at Smith's plantation, two miles from New-Carthage, it was found that the levee of Bayou Vidal was broken in several places, thus leaving New-Carthage an island.

"All the boats that could be were collected from the different bayous in the vicinity, and others were built, but the transportation of an army in this way was found exceedingly tedious. Another route had to be found. This was done by making a

further march around Vidal to Perkins's plantation, a distance of twelve miles more, making the whole distance to be marched from Milliken's Bend to reach water communication on the opposite side of the point, thirty-five miles. Over this distance, with bad roads to contend against, supplies of ordnance stores and provisions had to be hauled by wagons with which to commence the campaign on the opposite side of the river.

"At the same time that I ordered the occupation of New-  
Carthage, preparations were made for running transports by the  
Vicksburg batteries with Admiral Porter's gunboat fleet.

"On the night of the sixteenth of April, Admiral Porter's  
fleet, and the transports Silver Wave, Forest Queen, and Henry  
Clay, ran the Vicksburg batteries. The boilers of the trans-  
ports were protected as well as possible with hay and cotton.  
More or less commissary stores were put on each. All three of  
these boats were struck more or less frequently while passing the  
enemy's batteries, and the Henry Clay, by the explosion of a  
shell or by other means, was set on fire and entirely consumed.  
The other two boats were somewhat injured, but not seriously  
disabled. No one on board of either was hurt.

"As these boats succeeded in getting by so well, I ordered  
six more to be prepared in like manner for running the batteries.  
These latter, namely, Tigress, Anglo-Saxon, Cheeseman, Empire  
City, Horizonia, and Moderator, left Milliken's Bend on the  
night of the twenty-second of April, and five of them  
got by, but in somewhat damaged condition. The Tigress  
received a shot in her hull below the water-line, and sunk on the  
Louisiana shore soon after passing the last of the batteries.  
The crews of these steamers, with the exception of that of the  
Forest Queen, Captain D. Conway, and the Silver Wave, Cap-  
tain McMillan, were composed of volunteers from the army.  
Upon the call for volunteers for this dangerous enterprise,  
officers and men presented themselves by hundreds, anxious to  
undertake the trip. The names of those whose services were  
accepted will be given in a separate report.

"It is a striking feature, so far as my observation goes, of the  
present volunteer army of the United States, that there is noth-  
ing which men are called upon to do, mechanical or professional,  
that accomplished adepts cannot be found for the duty required  
in almost every regiment.

"The transports injured in running the blockade were re-  
paired by order of Admiral Porter, who was supplied with the  
material for such repairs as they required, and who was and is  
ever ready to afford all the assistance in his power for the  
furtherance of the success of our arms. In a very short time  
five of the transports were in running order, and the remainder  
were in a condition to be used as barges in the movement of  
troops. Twelve barges loaded with forage and rations were sent  
in tow of the last six boats that ran the blockade; one-half of  
them got through in a condition to be used.



"Owing to the limited number of transports below Vicksburg, it was found necessary to extend our line of land travel to Hard Times, La., which, by the circuitous route it was necessary to take, increased the distance to about seventy miles from Milliken's Bend, our starting-point.

"The Thirteenth army corps being all through to the Mississippi, and the Seventeenth army corps well on the way, so much of the Thirteenth as could be got on board the transports and barges were put aboard and moved to the front of Grand Gulf on the twenty-ninth of April. The plan here was that the navy should silence the guns of the enemy, and the troops land under cover of the gunboats, and carry the place by storm.

"At eight o'clock A.M., the navy made the attack, and kept it up for more than five hours in the most gallant manner. From a tug out in the stream I witnessed the whole engagement. Many times it seemed to me the gunboats were within pistol-shot of the enemy's batteries. It soon became evident that the guns of the enemy were too elevated and their fortifications too strong to be taken from the water-side. The whole range of hills on that side were known to be lined with rifle-pits; besides, the field artillery could be moved to any position where it could be made useful in case of an attempt at landing. This determined me to again run the enemy's batteries, turn his position by effecting a landing at Rodney, or at Bruinsburg, between Grand Gulf and Rodney. Accordingly, orders were immediately given for the troops to debark at Hard Times, La., and march across to the plain immediately below Grand Gulf. At dark the gunboats again engaged the batteries, and all the transports ran by, receiving but two or three shots in the passage, and these without injury. I had some time previously ordered a reconnoissance to a point opposite Bruinsburg, to ascertain, if possible, from persons in the neighborhood, the character of the road leading to the highlands back of Bruinsburg. During the night I learned from a negro man that there was a good road from Bruinsburg to Port Gibson, which determined me to land there.

"The work of ferrying the troops to Bruinsburg was commenced at daylight in the morning, the gunboats as well as transports being used for the purpose.

"As soon as the Thirteenth army corps was landed, and could draw three days' rations to put in haversacks (no wagons were allowed to cross until the troops were all over), they were started on the road to Port Gibson. I deemed it a matter of vast importance that the highlands should be reached without resistance.

"The Seventeenth corps followed as rapidly as it could be put across the river.

"About two o'clock on the first of May, the advance of the enemy was met eight miles from Bruinsburg, on the road to

Port Gibson. He was forced to fall back, but as it was dark, he was not pursued far until daylight. Early on the morning of the first I went out, accompanied by members of my staff, and found McClelland with his corps engaging the enemy about four miles from Port Gibson. At this point the roads branched in exactly opposite directions, both, however, leading to Port Gibson. The enemy had taken position on both branches, thus dividing, as he fell back, the pursuing forces. The nature of the ground in that part of the country is such that a very small force could retard the progress of a much larger one for many hours. The roads usually run on narrow, elevated ridges, with deep and impenetrable ravines on either side. On the right were the divisions of Hovey, Carr, and Smith, and on the left, the division of Osterhaus of McClelland's corps. The three former succeeded in driving the enemy from position to position back toward Port Gibson steadily all day.

"Osterhaus did not, however, move the enemy from the position occupied by him on our left until Logan's division of McPherson's corps arrived.

"McClelland, who was with the right in person, sent repeated messages to me before the arrival of Logan to send Logan and Quinby's division of McPherson's corps to him.

"I had been on that as well as all other parts of the field, and could not see how they could be used there to advantage. However, as soon as the advance of McPherson's corps (Logan's division) arrived, I sent one brigade, Brigadier-General J. E. Smith commanding, to the left to the assistance of Osterhaus.

"By the judicious disposition made of this brigade, under the immediate supervision of McPherson and Logan, a position was soon obtained giving us an advantage which soon drove the enemy from that part of the field, to make no further stand south of Bayou Pierre.

"The enemy was here repulsed with heavy loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The repulse of the enemy on our left took place late in the afternoon. He was pursued toward Port Gibson, but night closing in, and the enemy making the appearance of another stand, the troops slept upon their arms until daylight.

"In the morning it was found that the enemy had retreated across Bayou Pierre, on the Grand Gulf road, and a brigade of Logan's division was sent to divert his attention while a floating bridge was being built across Bayou Pierre, immediately at Port Gibson. This bridge was completed, eight miles marched by McPherson's corps to the north fork of Bayou Pierre, that stream bridged, and the advance of this corps commenced passing over it at five o'clock the following morning.

"On the third the enemy was pursued to Hawkinson's Ferry, with slight skirmishing all day, during which we took quite a number of prisoners, mostly stragglers from the enemy.

"Finding that Grand Gulf had been evacuated, and that the advance of my forces was already fifteen miles out from there, and on the road, too, they would have to take to reach either Vicksburg, Jackson, or any intermediate point on the railroad between the two places, I determined not to march them back, but taking a small escort of cavalry, some fifteen or twenty men, I went to the Gulf myself, and made the necessary arrangements for changing my base of supplies from Bruinsburg to Grand Gulf.

"In moving from Milliken's Bend, the Fifteenth army corps, Major-General W. T. Sherman commanding, was left to be the last to start. To prevent heavy reinforcements going from Vicksburg to the assistance of the Grand Gulf forces, I directed Sherman to make a demonstration on Haines's Bluff, and to make all the *show* possible. From information since received from prisoners captured, this *ruse* succeeded admirably.

"It had been my intention, up to the time of crossing the Mississippi river, to collect all my forces at Grand Gulf, and get on hand a good supply of provisions and ordnance stores before moving, and, in the meantime, to detach an army corps to co-operate with General Banks on Port Hudson, and effect a junction of our forces.

"About this time, I received a letter from General Banks giving his position west of the Mississippi river, and stating that he could return to Baton Rouge by the tenth of May; that by the reduction of Port Hudson he could join me with twelve thousand men.

"I learned about the same time, that troops were expected at Jackson from the Southern cities, with General Beauregard in command. To delay until the tenth of May, and for the reduction of Port Hudson after that, the accession of twelve thousand men would not leave me relatively so strong as to move promptly with what I had. Information received from day to day of the movements of the enemy also impelled me to the course pursued. While lying at Hawkinson's Ferry, waiting for wagons, supplies, and Sherman's corps, which had come forward in the meantime, demonstrations were made, successfully, I believe, to induce the enemy to think that route, and the one by Hall's Ferry above, were objects of much solicitude to me. Reconnoissances were made to the west side of the Big Black to within six miles of Warrenton. On the 7th of May an advance was ordered, McPherson's corps keeping the road nearest Black river to Rocky Springs, McClernand's corps keeping the ridge road from Willow Springs, and Sherman following with his corps divided on the two roads. All the ferries were closely guarded until our troops were well advanced. It was my intention here to hug the Black river as closely as possible with McClernand's and Sherman's corps, and get them to the railroad, at some place between Edward's Station and Bolton. McPherson

was to move by way of Utica to Raymond, and from thence into Jackson, destroying the railroad, telegraph, public stores, etc., and push west to rejoin the main force. Orders were given to McPherson accordingly. Sherman was moved forward on the Edward's Station road, crossing Fourteen Mile creek at Dillon's plantation; McClelland was moved across the same creek, further west, sending one division of his corps by the Baldwin's Ferry road as far as the river. At the crossing of Fourteen Mile creek, both McClelland and Sherman had considerable skirmishing with the enemy to get possession of the crossing.

"McPherson met the enemy near Raymond two brigades strong, under Gregg and Walker, on the same day engaged him, and after several hours' hard fighting, drove him with heavy loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Many threw down their arms and deserted.

"My position at this time was with Sherman's corps, some seven miles west of Raymond, and about the centre of the army.

"On the night of the twelfth of May, after orders had been given for the corps of McClelland and Sherman to march toward the railroad by parallel roads—the former in the direction of Edward's Station, and the latter to a point on the railroad between Edward's Station and Bolton—the order was changed, and both were directed to move toward Raymond.

"This was in consequence of the enemy having retreated toward Jackson after his defeat at Raymond, and of information that reinforcements were daily arriving at Jackson, and that General Joe Johnston was hourly expected there to take command in person. I, therefore, determined to make sure of that place, and leave no enemy in my rear.

"McPherson moved on the thirteenth to Clinton, destroyed the railroad and telegraph, and captured some important despatches from General Pemberton to General Gregg, who had commanded the day before in the battle of Raymond. Sherman moved to a parallel position on the Mississippi Springs and Jackson road; McClelland moved to a point near Raymond.

"The next day Sherman and McPherson moved their entire forces toward Jackson. The rain fell in torrents all the night before, and continued until about noon of that day, making the roads at first slippery and then miry. Notwithstanding this, the troops marched in excellent order without straggling and in the best of spirits, about fourteen miles, and engaged the enemy about twelve o'clock m., near Jackson. McClelland occupied Clinton with one division, Mississippi Springs with another, Raymond with a third, and had Blair's division of Sherman's corps, with a wagon train, still in the rear near New-Auburn, while McArthur, with one brigade of his division, of McPherson's corps, was moving toward Raymond on the Utica road. It was not the intention to move these forces any nearer Jackson,

but to have them in a position where they would be in supporting distance, if the resistance at Jackson should prove more obstinate than there seemed reason to expect.

"The enemy marched out the bulk of his force on the Clinton road, and engaged McPherson's corps about two and a half miles from the city. A small force of artillery and infantry took a strong position in front of Sherman, about the same distance out. By a determined advance of our skirmishers these latter were soon driven within their rifle-pits just outside the city. It was impossible to ascertain the strength of the enemy at this part of the line in time to justify an immediate assault; consequently, McPherson's two divisions engaged the main bulk of the rebel garrison at Jackson without further aid than the moral support given them by the knowledge the enemy had of a force to the south side of the city, and the few infantry and artillery of the enemy posted there to impede Sherman's progress. Sherman soon discovered the weakness of the enemy by sending a reconnoitering party to his right, which also had the effect of causing the enemy to retreat from this part of his line. A few of the artillerists, however, remained in their places, firing upon Sherman's troops until the last moment, evidently instructed to do so, with the expectation of being captured in the end. On entering the city it was found that the main body of the enemy had retreated north, after a heavy engagement of more than two hours with McPherson's corps, in which he was badly beaten. He was pursued until near night, but without further damage to him.

"During that evening I learned that General Johnston, as soon as he had satisfied himself that Jackson was to be attacked, had ordered Pemberton peremptorily to march out from the direction of Vicksburg and attack our rear. Availing myself of this information, I immediately issued orders to McClernand and Blair, of Sherman's corps, to face their troops toward Bolton, with a view to reaching Edward's Station, marching on different roads converging near Bolton. These troops were admirably located for such a move. McPherson was ordered to retrace his steps early in the morning of the fifteenth on the Clinton road. Sherman was left in Jackson to destroy the railroads, bridges, factories, workshops, arsenals, and every thing valuable for the support of the enemy. This was accomplished in the most effectual manner.

"On the afternoon of the fifteenth I proceeded as far west as Clinton, through which place McPherson's corps passed to within supporting distance of Hovey's division, of McClernand's corps, which had moved that day on the same road to within one and half miles of Bolton. On reaching Clinton, at forty-five minutes past four P.M., I ordered McClernand to move his command early the next morning toward Edward's Depot, marching so as to feel the enemy, if he encountered him, but

not to bring on a general engagement unless he was confident he was able to defeat him; and also to order Blair to move with him.

"About five o'clock on the morning of the sixteenth, two men, employees on the Jackson and Vicksburg railroad, who had passed through Pemberton's army the night before, were brought to my head-quarters. They stated Pemberton's force to consist of about eighty regiments, with ten batteries of artillery, and that the whole force was estimated by the enemy at about twenty-five thousand men. From them I also learned the positions being taken up by the enemy, and his intention of attacking our rear. I had determined to leave one division of Sherman's corps one day longer in Jackson, but this information determined me to bring his entire command up at once, and I accordingly despatched him, at half-past five A.M., to move with all possible speed until he came up with the main force near Bolton. My despatch reached him at ten minutes past seven A.M., and his advance division was in motion in one hour from that time. A despatch was sent to Blair, at the same time, to push forward his division in the direction of Edward's Station with all possible despatch. McClernand was directed to establish communication between Blair and Osterhaus, of his corps, and keep it up, moving the former to the support of the latter. McPherson was ordered forward, at forty-five minutes past five A.M., to join McClernand, and Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson, of my staff, was sent forward to communicate the information received, and with verbal instructions to McClernand as to the disposition of his forces. At an early hour I left for the advance, and on arriving at the crossing of the Vicksburg and Jackson railroad with the road from Raymond to Bolton, I found McPherson's advance and his pioneer corps engaged in rebuilding a bridge on the former road that had been destroyed by the cavalry of Osterhaus's division that had gone into Bolton the night before. The train of Hovey's division was at a halt, and blocked up the road from further advance on the Vicksburg road. I ordered all quartermasters and wagon-masters to draw their teams to one side, and make room for the passage of troops. McPherson was brought up by this road. Passing to the front, I found Hovey's division of the Thirteenth army corps at a halt, with our skirmishers and the enemy's pickets near each other. Hovey was bringing the troops into line, ready for battle, and could have brought on an engagement at any moment. The enemy had taken up a very strong position on a narrow ridge, his left resting on a height where the road makes a sharp turn to the left approaching Vicksburg. The top of the ridge and the precipitous hillside to the left of the road are covered by a dense forest and undergrowth. To the right of the road the timber extends a short distance down the hill, and then opens into cultivated fields on a gentle slope and into a valley extending

for a considerable distance. On the road and into the wooded ravine and hillside Hovey's division was disposed for the attack. McPherson's two divisions—all of his corps with him on the march from Milliken's Bend (until Ransom's brigade arrived that day after the battle)—were thrown to the right of the road, properly speaking, the enemy's rear. But I would not permit an attack to be commenced by our troops until I could hear from McClernand, who was advancing with four divisions, two of them on a road intersecting the Jackson road about one mile from where the troops above described were placed, and about the centre of the enemy's line; the other two divisions on a road still north and nearly the same distance off.

"I soon heard from McClernand through members of his staff and my own whom I had sent to him early in the morning, and found that by the nearest practicable route of communication he was two and a half miles distant. I sent several successive messages to him to push forward with all rapidity. There had been continuous firing between Hovey's skirmishers and the rebel advance, which, by eleven o'clock, grew into a battle. For some time this division bore the brunt of the conflict; but finding the enemy too strong for them, at the instance of Hovey, I directed first one and then a second brigade from Crocker's division to reinforce him. All this time Logan's division was working upon the enemy's left and rear, and weakened his front attack most wonderfully. The troops here opposing us evidently far outnumbered ours. Expecting McClernand momentarily, with four divisions, including Blair's, I never felt a doubt of the result. He did not arrive, however, until the enemy had been driven from the field, after a terrible contest of hours, with a heavy loss of killed, wounded, and prisoners, and a number of pieces of artillery. It was found afterward that the Vicksburg road, after following the ridge in a southerly direction for about one mile and to where it intersected one of the Raymond roads, turns almost to the west, down the hill and across the valley in which Logan was operating on the rear of the enemy. One brigade of Logan's division had, unconscious of this important fact, penetrated nearly to this road, and compelled the enemy to retreat to prevent capture. As it was, much of his artillery and Loring's division of his army was cut off, beside the prisoners captured. On the call of Hovey for more reinforcements, just before the rout of the enemy commenced, I ordered McPherson to move what troops he could by a left flank around to the enemy's front. Logan rode up at this time and told me that if Hovey could make another dash at the enemy he could come up from where he then was and capture the greater part of their force. I immediately rode forward and found the troops that had been so gallantly engaged for so many hours withdrawn from their advanced position and were filling their cartridge-boxes. I desired them to use all despatch and push

forward as soon as possible, explaining to them the position of Logan's division. Proceeding still further forward, expecting every moment to see the enemy, and reaching what had been his line, I found he was retreating. Arriving at the Raymond road, I saw to my left and on the next ridge a column of troops which proved to be Carr's division and McClernand with it in person; and to the left of Carr, Osterhaus's division soon afterward appeared with his skirmishers well in advance. I sent word to Osterhaus that the enemy was in full retreat, and to push up with all haste. The situation was soon explained, after which I ordered Carr to pursue with all speed to Black river and across it if he could, and to Osterhaus to follow. Some of McPherson's troops had already got into the road in advance, but having marched and engaged the enemy all day, they were fatigued and gave the road to Carr, who continued the pursuit until after dark, capturing a train of cars loaded with commissary and ordnance stores and other property.

"The delay in the advance of the troops immediately with McClernand was caused, no doubt, by the enemy presenting a front of artillery and infantry, where it was impossible, from the nature of the ground and the density of the forest, to discover his numbers. As it was, the battle of Champion's Hill, or Baker's Creek, was fought mainly by Hovey's division of McClernand's corps, and Logan's and Quinby's division (the latter commanded by Brigadier-General M. M. Crocker) of McPherson's corps.

"Ransom's brigade, of McPherson's corps, came on to the field where the main battle had been fought immediately after the enemy had begun his retreat.

"Word was sent to Sherman, at Bolton, of the result of the day's engagement, with directions to turn his corps toward Bridgeport; and to Blair to join him at this latter place.

"At daylight, on the seventeenth, the pursuit was renewed, with McClernand's corps in the advance. The enemy was found strongly posted on both sides of the Black river. At this point on Black river the bluffs extend to the water's edge on the west bank. On the east side is an open, cultivated bottom of near one mile in width, surrounded by a bayou of stagnant water, from two to three feet in depth, and from ten to twenty feet in width, from the river above the railroad to the river below. Following the inside line of the bayou the enemy had constructed rifle-pits, with the bayou to serve as a ditch on the outside and immediately in front of them. Carr's division occupied the right in investing this place, and Lawler's brigade the right of his division. After a few hours' skirmishing, Lawler discovered that by moving a portion of his brigade under cover of the river bank, he could get a position from which that place could be successfully assaulted, and ordered a charge accordingly. Notwithstanding the level ground over which a portion of his troops had to pass without cover, and the great obstacle of the ditch



in front of the enemy's works, the charge was gallantly and successfully made, and in a few minutes the entire garrison with seventeen pieces of artillery were the trophies of this brilliant and daring movement. The enemy on the west bank of the river immediately set fire to the railroad bridge and retreated, thus cutting off all chance of escape for any portion of his forces remaining on the east bank.

"Sherman, by this time, had reached Bridgeport, on Black river above. The only pontoon train with the expedition was with him. By the morning of the eighteenth he had crossed the river, and was ready to march on Walnut Hills. McClermand and McPherson built floating bridges during the night, and had them ready for crossing their commands by eight A.M. of the eighteenth.

"The march was commenced by Sherman at an early hour by the Bridgeport and Vicksburg road, turning to the right when within three and a half miles of Vicksburg, to get possession of Walnut Hills and Yazoo river. This was successfully accomplished before the night of the eighteenth. McPherson crossed Black river above the Jackson road, and came into the same road with Sherman, but to his rear. He arrived after nightfall with his advance to where Sherman turned to the right. McClermand moved by the Jackson and Vicksburg road to Mount Albans, and there turned to the left to get into Baldwin's Ferry road. By this disposition the three army corps covered all the ground their strength would admit of, and by the morning of the nineteenth, the investment of Vicksburg was made as complete as could be by the forces under my command.

"During the day there was continuous skirmishing, and I was not without hope of carrying the enemy's works. Relying upon the demoralization of the enemy in consequence of repeated defeats outside of Vicksburg, I ordered a general assault at two P.M. on this day.

"The Fifteenth army corps, from having arrived in front of the enemy's works in time on the eighteenth to get a good position, were enabled to make a vigorous assault. The Thirteenth and Seventeenth corps succeeded no further than to gain advanced positions, covered from the fire of the enemy. The twentieth and twenty-first were spent in perfecting communications with our supplies. Most of the troops had been marching and fighting battles for twenty days, on an average of about five days' rations, drawn from the commissary department. Though they had not suffered from short rations up to this time, the want of bread to accompany the other rations was beginning to be much felt. On the twenty-first my arrangements for drawing supplies of every description being complete, I determined to make another effort to carry Vicksburg by assault. There were many reasons to determine me to adopt this course. I believed an assault from the position gained by this time could be made

successfully. It was known that Johnston was at Canton with the force taken by him from Jackson, reinforced by other troops from the east, and that more were daily reaching him. With the force I had, a short time must have enabled him to attack me in the rear, and possibly succeeded in raising the siege. Possession of Vicksburg at that time would have enabled me to have turned upon Johnston and driven him from the State, and possess myself of all the railroads and practical military highways, thus effectually securing to ourselves all territory west of the Tombigbee, and this before the season was too far advanced for campaigning in this latitude. I would have saved Government sending large reinforcements, much needed elsewhere; and, finally, the troops themselves were impatient to possess Vicksburg, and would not have worked in the trenches with the same zeal, believing it unnecessary, that they did after their failure to carry the enemy's works. Accordingly on the twenty-first orders were issued for a general assault on the whole line, to commence at ten A.M. on the twenty-second. All the corps commanders set their time by mine, that there should be no difference between them in movement of assault. Promptly at the hour designated, the three army corps, then in front of the enemy's works, commenced the assault. I had taken a commanding position near McPherson's front, and from which I could see all the advancing columns from his corps, and a part of each of Sherman's and McClelland's. A portion of the commands of each succeeded in planting their flags on the outer slopes of the enemy's bastions, and maintained them there until night. Each corps had many more men than could possibly be used in the assault, over such ground as intervened between them and the enemy. More men could only avail in case of breaking through the enemy's line, or in repelling a sortie. The assault was gallant in the extreme on the part of all the troops, but the enemy's position was too strong, both naturally and artificially, to be taken in that way. At every point assaulted, and at all of them at the same time, the enemy was able to show all the force his works could cover. The assault failed, I regret to say, with much loss on our side in killed and wounded; but without weakening the confidence of the troops in their ability to ultimately succeed.

"No troops succeeded in entering any of the enemy's works, with the exception of Sergeant Griffith, of the Twenty-first Iowa volunteers, and some eleven privates of the same regiment. Of these, none returned except the Sergeant and, possibly, one man. The work entered by him, from its position, could give us no practical advantage, unless others to the right and left of it were carried and held at the same time.

"About twelve M., I received a despatch from McClelland, that he was hard pressed at several points; in reply to which I directed him to reinforce the points hard pressed from such

troops as he had that were not engaged. I then rode round to Sherman, and had just reached there, when I received a second despatch from McClernand, stating positively and unequivocally that he was in possession of and still held two of the enemy's forts; that the American flag then waved over them; and asking me to have Sherman and McPherson make a diversion in his favor. This despatch I showed to Sherman, who immediately ordered a renewal of the assault on his front. I also sent an answer to McClernand, directing him to order up McArthur to his assistance, and started immediately to the position I had just left, on McPherson's line, to convey to him the information from McClernand by this last despatch, that he might make the diversion requested. Before reaching McPherson I met a messenger with a third despatch from McClernand, of which the following is a copy:

“HEAD-QUARTERS, THIRTEENTH ARMY CORPS

“‘IN THE FIELD, NEAR VICKSBURG, MISS., *May 22d*, 1863.

“‘GENERAL: We have gained the enemy's intrenchments at several points, but are brought to a stand. I have sent word to McArthur to reinforce me if he can. Would it not be best to concentrate the whole or a part of his command on this point?

“‘JOHN A. MCCLERNAND,

“‘*Major-General Commanding.*

“‘MAJOR-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.’

“‘P.S.—I have just received your despatch. My troops are all engaged, and I cannot withdraw any to reinforce others.

“‘McC.’

“The position occupied by me during most of the time of the assault gave me a better opportunity of seeing what was going on in front of the Thirteenth army corps than I believed it possible for the commander of it to have. I could not see his possession of forts, nor necessity for reinforcements, as represented in his despatches, up to the time I left it, which was between twelve M., and one P.M., and I expressed doubts of their correctness, which doubt the facts subsequently, but too late, confirmed. At the time I could not disregard his reiterated statements, for they might possibly be true; and that no possible opportunity of carrying the enemy's stronghold should be allowed to escape through fault of mine, I ordered Quinby's division, which was all of McPherson's corps then present, but four brigades, to report to McClernand, and notify him of the order. I showed his despatches to McPherson, as I had to Sherman, to satisfy him of the necessity of an active diversion on their part to hold as much force in their fronts as possible. The diversion was promptly and vigorously made, and resulted in the increase of our mortality list full fifty per cent., without advancing our position or giving us other advantages.

“About half-past three P.M., I received McClernand's fourth despatch, as follows:

“‘HEAD-QUARTERS, THIRTEENTH ARMY CORPS,

“‘*May 22d, 1863.*

“‘GENERAL: I have received your despatch in regard to General Quinby's division and General McArthur's division. As soon as they arrive I will press the enemy with all possible speed, and doubt not I will force my way through. I have lost no ground. My men are in two of the enemy's forts, but they are commanded by rifle-pits in the rear. Several prisoners have been taken, who intimate that the rear is strong. At this moment I am hard pressed.

“‘JOHN A. McCLEARNAND,

“‘*Major-General Commanding.*

“‘MAJOR-GENERAL U. S. GRANT,

“‘*Department of the Tennessee.*’

“The assault of this day proved the quality of the soldiers of this army. Without entire success, and with a heavy loss, there was no murmuring or complaining, no falling back, nor other evidence of demoralization.

“After the failure of the twenty-second, I determined upon a regular siege. The troops now being fully awake to the necessity of this, worked diligently and cheerfully. The work progressed rapidly and satisfactorily until the third of July, when all was about ready for a final assault.

“There was a great scarcity of engineer officers in the beginning, but under the skilful superintendence of Captain F. E. Prime, of the Engineer corps, Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson, of my staff, and Captain C. B. Comstock, of the Engineer corps, who joined this command during the siege, such practical experience was gained as would enable any division of this army hereafter to conduct a siege with considerable skill in the absence of regular engineer officers.

“On the afternoon of the third of July a letter was received from Lieutenant-General Pemberton, commanding the confederate forces at Vicksburg, proposing an armistice, and the appointment of commissioners to arrange terms for the capitulation of the place. The correspondence, copies of which are herewith transmitted, resulted in the surrender of the city and garrison of Vicksburg at ten o'clock A.M., July fourth, 1863, on the following terms: ‘The entire garrison, officers and men, were to be paroled, not to take up arms against the United States until exchanged by the proper authorities; officers and men each to be furnished with a parole, signed by himself; officers to be allowed their side-arms and private baggage, and the field, staff, and cavalry officers one horse each; the rank and file to be allowed all their clothing, but no other property; rations from their own stores sufficient to last them beyond our lines; the necessary cooking utensils for preparing their food; and thirty wagons to transport such articles as could not well be carried. These terms I regarded more favorable to the Government than

an unconditional surrender. It saved us the transportation of them North, which at that time would have been very difficult, owing to the limited amount of river transportation on hand, and the expense of subsisting them. It left our army free to operate against Johnston, who threatened us from the direction of Jackson; and our river transportation to be used for the movement of troops to any point the exigency of the service might require.

"I deem it proper to state here, in order that the correspondence may be fully understood, that after my answer to General Pemberton's letter of the morning of the third, we had a personal interview on the subject of the capitulation.

"The particulars and incidents of the siege will be contained in the reports of division and corps commanders, which will be forwarded as soon as received.

"I brought forward during the siege, in addition to Lauman's division and four regiments previously ordered from Memphis, Smith's and Kimball's divisions of the Sixteenth army corps, and assigned Major-General C. C. Washburne to command of the same. On the eleventh of June, Major-General F. J. Herron's division from the department of the Missouri arrived; and on the fourteenth two divisions of the Ninth army corps, Major-General J. G. Parke commanding, arrived. This increase in my force enabled me to make the investment more complete, and at the same time left me a large reserve to watch the movements of Johnston. Herron's division was put in position on the extreme left south of the city, and Lauman's division was placed between Herron and McClermand. Smith's and Kimball's divisions and Parke's corps were sent to Haines' Bluff. This place I had fortified to the land side and every preparation made to resist a heavy force. Johnston crossed Big Black river with a portion of his force, and every thing indicated that he would make an attack about the twenty-fifth of June. Our position in front of Vicksburg having been made as strong against a sortie from the enemy as his works were against an assault, I placed Major-General Sherman in command of all the troops designated to look after Johnston. The force intended to operate against Johnston, in addition to that at Haines' Bluff, was one division from each of the Thirteenth, Fifteenth, and Seventeenth army corps, and Lauman's division. Johnston, however, not attacking, I determined to attack him the moment Vicksburg was in our possession, and accordingly notified Sherman that I should again make an assault on Vicksburg at daylight on the sixth, and for him to have up supplies of all descriptions ready to move upon receipt of orders, if the assault should prove a success. His preparations were immediately made, and when the place surrendered on the fourth, two days earlier than I had fixed for the attack, Sherman was found ready and moved at once with a force increased by the remainder of both the Thirteenth and Fifteenth army corps, and is at present investing Jackson, where Johnston has made a stand.

"In the march from Bruinsburg to Vicksburg, covering a period of twenty days, before supplies could be obtained from government stores, only five days' rations were issued, and three days of those were taken in haversacks at the start, and were soon exhausted. All other subsistence was obtained from the country through which we passed. The march was commenced without wagons, except such as could be picked up through the country. The country was abundantly supplied with corn, bacon, beef and mutton. The troops enjoyed excellent health, and no army ever appeared in better spirit or felt more confident of success.

"In accordance with previous instructions, Major-General S. A. Hurlbut started Colonel (now Brigadier-General) B. H. Grierson, with a cavalry force, from La Grange, Tennessee, to make a raid through the central portion of the State of Mississippi, to destroy railroads and other public property, for the purpose of creating a diversion in favor of the army moving to the attack on Vicksburg. On the seventeenth of April this expedition started, and arrived at Baton Rouge on the second of May, having successfully traversed the whole State of Mississippi. This expedition was skilfully conducted and reflects great credit on Colonel Grierson and all of his command. The notice given this raid by the Southern press confirms our estimate of its importance. It has been one of the most brilliant cavalry exploits of the war, and will be handed down in history as an example to be imitated. Colonel Grierson's report is herewith transmitted.

"I cannot close this report without an expression of thankfulness for my good fortune in being placed in co-operation with an officer of the navy who accords to every move that seems for the interest and success of our arms his hearty and energetic support. Admiral Porter and the very efficient officers under him have ever shown the greatest readiness in their co-operation, no matter what was to be done or what risk to be taken, either by their men or their vessels. Without this prompt and cordial support my movements would have been much embarrassed, if not wholly defeated.

"Captain J. U. Shirk, commanding the Tuscumbia, was especially active and deserving of the highest commendation for his personal attention to the repairing of the damage done our transports by the Vicksburg batteries.

"The result of this campaign has been the defeat of the enemy in five battles outside of Vicksburg; the occupation of Jackson, the capital of the State of Mississippi, and the capture of Vicksburg and its garrison and munitions of war; a loss to the enemy of thirty-seven thousand (37,000) prisoners; among whom were fifteen general officers; at least ten thousand killed and wounded, and among the killed Generals Tracy, Tilghman, and Green, and hundreds perhaps thousands of strag-

glers, who can never be collected and reorganized. Arms and munitions of war for an army of sixty thousand men have fallen into our hands, besides a large amount of other public property, consisting of railroads, locomotives, cars, steamboats, cotton, etc., and much was destroyed to prevent our capturing it.

"Our loss in the series of battles may be summed up as follows :

|                                      | Killed. | Wounded.  | Missing. |
|--------------------------------------|---------|-----------|----------|
| Port Gibson .....                    | 130.... | 718....   | 5        |
| Fourteen-Mile Creek (skirmish) ..... | 4....   | 24....    | ..       |
| Raymond.....                         | 69....  | 341....   | 32       |
| Jackson .....                        | 40....  | 240....   | 6        |
| Champion's Hill .....                | 426.... | 1,842.... | 189      |
| Big Black Railroad Bridge.....       | 29....  | 242....   | 2        |
| Vicksburg .....                      | 245.... | 3,688.... | 303      |

"Of the wounded, many were but slightly wounded, and continued on duty ; many more required but a few days or weeks for their recovery. Not more than one-half of the wounded were permanently disabled.

"My personal staffs and chiefs of departments have in all cases rendered prompt and efficient service.

"In all former reports I have failed to make mention of Company A, Fourth regiment Illinois cavalry volunteers, Capt. S. D. Osband commanding. This company has been on duty with me as an escort company since November, 1861, and in every engagement I have been in since that time, rendered valuable service, attracting general attention for their exemplary conduct, soldierly bearing, and promptness. It would not be overstating the merits of this company to say that many of them would fill with credit any position in a cavalry regiment.

"For the brilliant achievements recounted in this report, the army of the Tennessee, their comrades of the Ninth army corps, Herron's division of the army of the frontier, and the navy co-operating with them, deserve the highest honors their country can award.

"I have the honor to be, Colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT,

*"Major-General U. S. A. Commanding.*

"Colonel J. C. KELTON,

*"Assistant Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C."*

## OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE.

The following is the correspondence referred to in the report :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, VICKSBURG, *July 3d, 1863.*

*"Major-General GRANT, Commanding U. S. Forces :*

"GENERAL: I have the honor to propose to you an armistice for — hours, with a view to arranging terms for the capitulation

of Vicksburg. To this end, if agreeable to you, I will appoint three commissioners, to meet a like number to be named by yourself, at such place and hour to-day as you may find convenient. I make this proposition to save the further effusion of blood, which must otherwise be shed to a frightful extent, feeling myself fully able to maintain my position for a yet indefinite period. This communication will be handed you under a flag of truce, by Major-General James Bowen.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"J. C. PEMBERTON."

To this General Grant replied as follows :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF TENNESSEE,

"IN THE FIELD, NEAR VICKSBURG, July 3d, 1863.

"*Lieutenant-General J. C. Pemberton, Commanding 'Confederate' Forces, etc.:*

"GENERAL:—Your note of this date, just received, proposes an armistice of several hours, for the purpose of arranging terms of capitulation through commissioners to be appointed, etc. The effusion of blood you propose stopping by this course, can be ended at any time you may choose, by an unconditional surrender of the city and garrison. Men who have shown so much endurance and courage as those now in Vicksburg, will always challenge the respect of an adversary, and I can assure you, will be treated with all the respect due them as prisoners of war. I do not favor the proposition of appointing commissioners to arrange terms of capitulation, because I have no other terms than those indicated above.

"I am, General, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT, *Major-General.*"

General Bowen, the bearer of General Pemberton's letter, expressed a strong desire to converse with General Grant, but General Grant declining this, requested General Smith to say, that if General Pemberton desired to see him, an interview would be granted between the lines in McPherson's front, at any hour which General Pemberton might appoint. A message was soon sent back appointing three o'clock as the hour. General Grant was there with his staff, and with Generals Ord, McPherson, Logan, and A. J. Smith. General Pemberton came late, attended by General Bowen and Colonel Montgomery. The conversation was held apart between General Pemberton and his officers, and Generals Grant, McPherson, and A. J. Smith.



The rebels insisted on being paroled and marched beyond our lines, with eight days rations drawn from their own stores, the officers to retain their private property and body-servants. General Grant heard what they had to say, and left them at the end of an hour and a half, saying that he would send in his ultimatum in writing, to which General Pemberton promised to reply before night, hostilities to cease in the mean time.

General Grant then conferred with his corps and division commanders, and sent the following letter to General Pemberton by the hands of General Logan and Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson :

“HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF TENNESSEE,  
“NEAR VICKSBURG, *July 3d*, 1863.

“*Lieut.-General J. C. Pemberton, Commanding Confederate Forces, Vicksburg, Miss.:*

“GENERAL: In conformity with the agreement of this afternoon I will submit the following propositions for the surrender of the city of Vicksburg, public stores, etc. On your accepting the terms proposed, I will march in one division as a guard, and take possession at eight A.M. to-morrow. As soon as paroles can be made out and signed by the officers and men, you will be allowed to march out of our lines, the officers taking with them their regimental clothing, and staff, field and cavalry officers one horse each. The rank and file will be allowed all their clothing, but no other property. If these conditions are accepted, any amount of rations you may deem necessary can be taken from the stores you now have, and also the necessary cooking utensils for preparing them, and thirty wagons also, counting two two-horse or mule teams as one. You will be allowed to transport such articles as cannot be carried along. The same conditions will be allowed to all sick and wounded officers and privates, as fast as they become able to travel. The paroles of these latter must be signed, however, whilst officers are present authorized to sign the roll of prisoners.

“I am, General, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
“U. S. GRANT, *Major-General.*”

To this the following reply was sent :

“HEAD-QUARTERS, VICKSBURG, *July 3d*, 1863.  
“*Major-General Grant, Commanding U. S. Forces:*

“GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of this date, proposing terms for the sur-

render of this garrison and post. In the main your terms are accepted; but in justice both to the honor and spirit of my troops, manifested in the defence of Vicksburg, I have the honor to submit the following amendments, which, if acceded to by you, will perfect the agreement between us at ten o'clock to-morrow. I propose to evacuate the works in and around Vicksburg, and to surrender the city and garrison under my command by marching out with my colors and arms, and stacking them in front of my present lines—after which you will take possession; officers to retain their side-arms and personal property, and the rights and property of citizens to be respected.

"I am, General, yours, very respectfully,

"J. C. PEMBERTON, *Lieut.-General.*"

To this General Grant immediately replied as follows:

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF TENNESSEE,

"BEFORE VICKSBURG, *July 4th, 1863.*

"*Lieutenant-General Pemberton, Commanding Forces in Vicksburg:*

"GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge your communication of the third of July. The amendments proposed by you cannot be acceded to in full. It will be necessary to furnish every officer and man with a parole signed by himself, which, with the completion of the rolls of prisoners, will necessarily take some time. Again, I can make no stipulation with regard to the treatment of citizens and their private property. While I do not propose to cause any of them any undue annoyance or loss, I cannot consent to leave myself under restraint by stipulations. The property which officers can be allowed to take with them will be as stated in the proposition of last evening—that is, that officers will be allowed their private baggage and side-arms, and mounted officers one horse each. If you mean by your proposition for each brigade to march to the front of the lines now occupied by it, and stack their arms at ten o'clock A.M., and then return to inside and remain as prisoners until properly paroled, I will make no objections to it. Should no modification be made of your acceptance of my terms by nine o'clock, A.M., I shall regard them as having been rejected, and act accordingly. Should these terms be accepted, white flags shall be displayed along your lines to prevent such of my troops as may not have been notified from firing upon your men.

"I am, General, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT, *Major-General U.S.A.*"

To this the subjoined answer was received:

"HEAD-QUARTERS, VICKSBURG, *July 4th, 1863.*

"*Major-General U. S. Grant, Commanding U. S. Forces:*

"GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of

your communication of this date, and in reply to say that the terms proposed by you are accepted.

“Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
“J. C. PEMBERTON, *Lieut.-General.*”

### THE INTERVIEW BETWEEN GENERAL GRANT AND THE REBEL PEMBERTON.

The following account of the interview between the generals commanding the opposing armies, is given by an eye-witness :

“At three o'clock precisely, one gun, the pre-arranged signal, was fired, and immediately replied to by the enemy. General Pemberton then made his appearance on the works in McPherson's front, under a white flag, considerably on the left of what is known as Fort Hill. General Grant rode through our trenches until he came to an outlet, leading to a small green space, which had not been trod by either army. Here he dismounted, and advanced to meet General Pemberton, with whom he shook hands, and greeted familiarly.

“It was beneath the outspreading branches of a gigantic oak that the conference of the generals took place. Here presented the only space which had not been used for some purpose or other by the contending armies. The ground was covered with a fresh, luxuriant verdure ; here and there a shrub or a clump of bushes could be seen standing out from the green growth on the surface, while several oaks filled up the scene, and gave it character. Some of the trees in their tops exhibited the effects of flying projectiles, by the loss of limbs or torn foliage, and in their trunks the indentations of smaller missiles plainly marked the occurrences to which they had been silent witnesses.

“The party made up to take part in the conference was composed as follows :

#### *“United States Officers.*

- “Major-General U. S. Grant.
- “Major-General James B. McPherson.
- “Brigadier-General A. J. Smith.

#### *“Rebel Officers.*

- “Lieutenant-General John C. Pemberton.
- “Major-General Bowen.
- “Colonel Montgomery, A. A.-G. to General Pemberton.
- “When Generals Grant and Pemberton met they shook hands, Colonel Montgomery introducing the party. A short silence ensued, at the expiration of which General Pemberton remarked :

"General Grant, I meet you in order to arrange terms for the capitulation of the city of Vicksburg and its garrison. What terms do you demand?"

"*Unconditional surrender,*" replied General Grant.

"Unconditional surrender!" said Pemberton. "Never, so long as I have a man left me! I will fight rather."

"Then, sir, you can continue the defence," coolly said General Grant. "My army has never been in a better condition for the prosecution of the siege."

"During the passing of these few preliminaries, General Pemberton was greatly agitated, quaking from head to foot, while General Grant experienced all his natural self-possession, and evinced not the least sign of embarrassment.

"After a short conversation standing, by a kind of mutual tendency the two generals wandered off from the rest of the party and seated themselves on the grass, in a cluster of bushes, where alone they talked over the important events then pending. General Grant could be seen, even at that distance, talking coolly, occasionally giving a few puffs at his favorite companion—his black cigar. General McPherson, General A. J. Smith, General Bowen, and Colonel Montgomery, imitating the example of the commanding generals, seated themselves at some distance off, while the respective staffs of the generals formed another and larger group in the rear.

"After a lengthy conversation the generals separated. General Pemberton did not come to any conclusion on the matter, but stated his intention to submit the matter to a council of general officers of his command; and, in the event of their assent, the surrender of the city should be made in the morning. Until morning was given him to consider, to determine upon the matter, and send in his final reply. The generals now rode to their respective quarters."

The same correspondent, under date of July 4th, 1863, writes as follows :

"Having a few hours leisure this morning, prior to the arrival of the despatch from General Pemberton, stating he was ready to surrender, I took occasion to visit General Grant, and found everybody about his head-quarters in a state of the liveliest satisfaction. It was evident the glorious events of the day were duly appreciated.

"The General I found in conversation more animated than I have ever known him. He is evidently contented with the manner in which he has acquitted himself of the responsible task which has for more than five months engrossed his mind and his army. The consummation is one of which he may well be proud. From Bruinsburg to Vicksburg, nineteen days, presents one of the most active records of marches, actions, and victories of the war. All the combined operations of our armies, for a

similar length of time, cannot equal it. It is unparalleled, the only campaign of the war which has involved celerity of movement, attack, victory, pursuit, and the annihilation of the enemy."

### THE COMMANDER AND HIS MEN.

During this campaign General Grant shared all the hardships of his men, frequently sleeping in the open air and having for his daily food the ration of the private soldier. It is also stated that he had neither horse nor servant, overcoat nor blanket, and that his only baggage was a tooth brush. Throughout the progress of the siege this great commander was ever present, and even the most unimportant movements received his close attention, while during an engagement, his appearance upon the field of battle encouraged his brave men to deeds of valor which have been rarely equalled in their brilliancy. On the seventh of May he issued the following address :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, ARMY OF THE TENNESSEE, IN THE FIELD,

"HAWKINSON'S FERRY, May 7th, 1863.

*"Soldiers of the Army of Tennessee :*

"Once more I thank you for adding another victory to the long list of those previously won by your valor and endurance. The triumph gained over the enemy near Port Gibson, on the 1st, was one of the most important of the war. The capture of five cannon, and more than one thousand prisoners, the possession of Grand Gulf, and a firm foothold on the highlands between the Big Black and Bayou Pierre, from whence we threaten the whole line of the enemy, are among the fruits of this brilliant achievement.

"The march from Milliken's Bend to the point opposite Grand Gulf was made in stormy weather, over the worst of roads. Bridges and ferries had to be constructed. Moving by night as well as by day, with labor incessant, and extraordinary privations endured by men and officers, such as have been rarely paralleled in any campaign, not a murmur of complaint has been uttered. A few days continuance of the same zeal and constancy will secure to this army crowning victories over the rebellion.

"More difficulties and privations are before us. Let us endure them manfully. Other battles are to be fought. Let us fight them bravely. A grateful country will rejoice at our success, and history will record it with immortal honor.

"U. S. GRANT,

*"Major-General Commanding."*

**THE REBEL LOSS DURING THE SIEGE.**

The loss of the rebels in men and material during the campaign may be summed up as follows: one Lieutenant-General, nineteen Major and Brigadier-Generals, four thousand six hundred field, staff and line officers, and thirty thousand non-commissioned officers and privates taken prisoners; killed in battles and skirmishes one thousand; wounded, four thousand; captured in the hospitals, six thousand; and stragglers eight hundred, making a grand total of forty-six thousand four hundred and twenty men. They also lost ninety siege-guns, two hundred and eleven pieces of field artillery and forty-five thousand small arms.

**A TRIBUTE FROM GENERAL HALLECK—THE PRESIDENT THANKS THE VICTOR.**

General Halleck, in his annual report of military operations in Mississippi, pays the following just compliment to the hero of Vicksburg:

“When we consider the character of the country in which this army operated, the formidable obstacles to be overcome, the number of forces and the strength of the enemy’s works, we cannot fail to admire the courage and endurance of the troops, and the skill and daring of their commander. No more brilliant exploit can be found in military history. It has been alleged, and the allegation has been widely circulated by the press, that General Grant in the conduct of his campaign positively disobeyed the instructions of his superiors. It is hardly necessary to remark, that General Grant never disobeyed an order or instruction, but always carried out to the best of his ability every wish or suggestion made to him by the government. Moreover, he has never complained that the government did not furnish him all the means and assistance in its power to facilitate the execution of any plan he saw fit to adopt.

“Whilst the main army of Tennessee was operating against Vicksburg, the enemy’s force on the west side of the river made unsuccessful attacks on Milliken’s Bend and Lake Providence, on the 6th and 10th of June. Our loss in the former was 101 killed, 285 wounded, and 266 missing. The loss in the latter was not reported. It is represented that the colored troops in these desperate engagements fought with great bravery; and

that the rebels treated this class of prisoners of war, as well as their officers, with great barbarity. It has not been possible however to ascertain the correctness of these representations in regard to the treatment of these prisoners.

"After the capture of Vicksburg, General Grant reported that his troops were so much fatigued and worn out with forced marches and the labors of the siege, as to absolutely require several weeks of repose before undertaking another campaign. Nevertheless, as the exigencies of the service seemed to require it, he sent out those who were least fatigued on several important expeditions, while the others remained at Vicksburg to put that place in a better defensive condition for a small garrison."

The following letter was written some days after the capitulation by President Lincoln :

"EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON, *July 13th, 1863.*

*"To Major-General GRANT :*

"MY DEAR GENERAL :—I do not remember that you and I ever met personally. I write this, now, as a grateful acknowledgment for the almost inestimable service you have done the country. I wish to say a word further. When you first reached the vicinity of Vicksburg, I thought you should do what you finally did, march the troops across the neck, run the batteries with the transports, and thus go below; and I never had any faith, except a general hope that you knew better than I, that the Yazoo Pass expedition, and the like, could succeed. When you got below and took Port Gibson, Grand Gulf, and vicinity, I thought you should go down the river and join General Banks; and when you turned northward, east of the Big Black, I feared it was a mistake. I now wish to make a personal acknowledgment that you were right, and I was wrong.

"Yours, very truly, "A. LINCOLN."

## HOW THE NEWS WAS RECEIVED NORTH AND SOUTH.

The intelligence of the glorious consummation of General Grant's plans was received with the most unbounded delight by the people of the country, and the praise awarded to the gallant soldiers who had achieved the victories, and to their skilful commander, was not in the least lessened by the equally glad tidings which had been wafted to their ears from the valleys of Pennsylvania. "Gettysburg and Vicksburg" was the watchword which

issued from the lips of every patriot, and throughout the length and breadth of the loyal States, old and young, male and female, united in one hymn of thanksgiving to the Almighty, by whose will our armies in the East and West had met with so much success. Even the Southern journals, while lamenting their losses, did not hesitate to award honor to General Grant, as the following extract from an editorial published in one of these treasonable sheets will show :

"We pardon," says the journalist, "General Grant's smoking a cigar as he entered the smouldering ruins of the town of Vicksburg. A little stage effect is admissible in great captains, considering that Napoleon at Milan wore the little cocked hat and sword of Marengo, and that snuff was the inevitable concomitant of victory in the great Frederick. General Grant is a noble fellow, and by the terms of capitulation which he accorded to the heroic garrison, showed himself as generous as Napoleon was to Wurmser at the surrender of Mantua. His deed will read well in history, and he has secured to himself a name which posterity will pronounce with veneration and gratitude. There is no general in this country, or in Europe, that has done harder work than General Grant, and none that has better graced his victories by the exercise of humanity and virtue. What we learn of the terms of capitulation is sufficient to prove General Grant to be a generous soldier and a man. A truly brave man respects bravery in others, and when the sword is sheathed, considers himself free to follow the dictates of humanity. General Grant is not a general that marks his progress by proclamations to frighten unarmed men, women, and children ; he fulminates no arbitrary edicts against the press ; he does not make war on newspapers and their correspondents ; he flatters no one to get himself puffed ; but he is terrible in arms and magnanimous after the battle. Go on, brave General Grant ; pursue the course you have



marked out for yourself, and Clio, the pensive muse, as she records your deeds, will rejoice at her manly theme."

### THE FALL OF PORT HUDSON.

The fall of Vicksburg made Port Hudson untenable, and on the eighth of July, 1863, it was surrendered to General Banks, with fifty-one pieces of artillery, five thousand stand of arms, a large amount of ammunition and stores, and nearly six thousand men and officers, including two Generals.

### THE PURSUIT AFTER THE SURRENDER OF VICKSBURG—THE REOPENING OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

Immediately after the surrender of Vicksburg, General Sherman was ordered by the commander-in-chief to move on the rebel leader Joseph E. Johnston, who, it was understood, was preparing to attack him in the rear, and on the sixth of July he was investing Jackson, Mississippi. On the eleventh a cavalry force captured in a house near Jackson the private library of Jefferson Davis, and several bushels of letters belonging to the same individual, many of the most important of which were subsequently given to the public through the columns of the loyal press; and on the following day another detachment destroyed the railroad east of Jackson. On the thirteenth an unsuccessful attack was made by the enemy, and on the night of the sixteenth, Johnston evacuated Jackson, and fled towards Meridian. One brigade moved immediately forward, and, dashing into the town, raised the flag of the Union on the State House.

While these movements were in progress, General Grant remained at Vicksburg supervising the general arrangements of the movement, and at the same time sending out certain important expeditions, which, in their successful result, had great influence upon the more extensive pro-

jects of the skilful commander. Among these was one sent to Yazoo City, which captured three hundred prisoners, six cannon, a number of small arms and eight hundred horses and mules. One steamer was also captured and five burned.

The fall of Jackson ended the campaign, and for a brief period the victorious troops who had in less than three months fought seven hotly contested battles and numerous less important engagements, were given that rest to which their arduous labors and heroic deeds entitled them.

The arrogant and implacable foe had been captured in his stronghold, and wherever the two opposing armies had met in conflict, the evidences of the superior skill and bravery of our troops were everywhere apparent. But the destruction of the great rebel army of the Southwest was not the most important result of General Grant's campaign. There was another which had been awaited with almost equal anxiety by the country, and that was the reopening of the Mississippi river. The fall of Vicksburg and Port Hudson accomplished this, and from that date to the present time, navigation has continued uninterrupted along the entire course of that stream from St. Louis to New Orleans, except where guerillas, emboldened by the absence of our troops, have pursued their murderous calling by firing upon a passing steamer, and then escaping to their coverts.

#### **U. S. GRANT APPOINTED MAJOR-GENERAL— IMPORTANT ORDERS ISSUED.**

General Grant remained at Vicksburg until the latter part of August, during which period he attended zealously to the interests of his Department. His services were not unappreciated at Washington, and he was appointed by the President a Major-General in the Regular army, his commission to date from the fourth of July, 1863, the day upon which he had received the surrender of Vicks-

burg. The officers of his command also evinced their appreciation and regard, by presenting him with a costly sword, the handle of the weapon representing a young giant crushing the rebellion. On the twentieth of July he gave permission in a general order to five per centum of every military organization to visit their homes for thirty days, but ordered that none should leave who had shirked duty or straggled from their commands, and on the next day he addressed the following letter to the Secretary of the Treasury :

“HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,  
“VICKSBURG, MISS., *July 21st, 1863.*

“SIR :—YOUR letter of the fourth instant to me, enclosing a copy of a letter of same date to Mr. Mellen, special agent of the Treasury, is just received. My Assistant Adjutant-General, by whom I shall send this letter, is about starting for Washington ; hence I shall be very short in my reply.

“My experience in West Tennessee has convinced me that any trade whatever with the rebellious States is weakening to us of at least thirty-three per cent. of our force. No matter what the restrictions thrown around trade, if any whatever is allowed, it will be made the means of supplying the enemy with what they want. Restrictions, if lived up to, make trade unprofitable, and hence none but dishonest men go into it. I will venture to say that no honest man has made money in West Tennessee in the last year, while many fortunes have been made there during that time.

“The people in the Mississippi Valley are now nearly subjugated. Keep trade out for a few months, and I doubt not but that the work of subjugation will be so complete, that trade can be opened freely with the States of Arkansas, Louisiana, and Mississippi ; that the people of these States will be more anxious for the enforcement and protection of our laws than the people of the loyal States. They have experienced the misfortune of being without them, and are now in a most happy condition to appreciate their blessings.

“No theory of my own will ever stand in the way of my executing, in good faith, any order I may receive from those in authority over me ; but my position has given me an opportunity of seeing what would not be known by persons away from the scene of war, and I venture, therefore, to suggest great caution in opening trade with rebels.

“I am, Sir, very respectfully,

“Your obedient servant,

“U. S. GRANT, *Major-General.*

“HON. S. P. CHASE *Secretary of the Treasury.*”

He also issued an order forbidding captains of steamboats from charging officers and soldiers exorbitant rates of passage between Vicksburg and Cairo. "I will teach them, if they need the lesson," said the gallant General, "that the men who have perilled their lives to open the Mississippi river for their benefit, cannot be imposed upon with impunity." One unprincipled, speculative captain, when about steaming from the wharf, was compelled by the General to return to his passengers (about two hundred and fifty officers and one thousand privates) all the money they had paid for the trip in excess of the officially-prescribed rates of five dollars for enlisted men, and seven dollars for officers. The presence of a guard enforced the payment, much to the delight of the heroes, who were thus afforded another evidence of the consideration of their commander for his troops.

#### **GENERAL GRANT AT MEMPHIS—A PUBLIC ENTERTAINMENT GIVEN TO HIM BY THE CITIZENS.**

In the latter part of August, 1863, General Grant left Vicksburg to pay a visit to the various districts of his Department, and on the twenty-fifth of that month he arrived in Memphis, where he was received with all the honors to which his valuable services entitled him. On the following morning he was waited upon by a committee of citizens who welcomed him to Memphis, and inviting him to a public entertainment to take place the same evening, presented him with a series of complimentary resolutions.

Upon General Grant's appearance in the hall in which the entertainment was given, the large number of persons assembled there welcomed him in the most enthusiastic manner. After this reception the guests were invited into the dining-room, where, after partaking of the substantials, the regular toasts of the evening were read. The third of the series was—

"GENERAL GRANT—THE GUEST OF THE CITY."

This was the signal for the most unbounded applause, and loud calls were made for the hero of Vicksburg, but to the disappointment of all present he retained his seat, while his staff-surgeon, Dr. Hewitt, arose and made the following brief speech :

"I am instructed by General Grant to say that, as he has never been given to public speaking, you will have to excuse him on this occasion ; and, as I am the only member of his staff present, I therefore feel it my duty to thank you for this manifestation of your good will, as also the numerous other kindnesses of which he has been the recipient ever since his arrival among you. General Grant believes that in all he has done he has no more than accomplished a duty, and one, too, for which no particular honor is due. But the world, as you do, will accord otherwise."

The doctor then proposed, at General Grant's request—  
 "The officers of the different staffs, and the non-commissioned officers and privates of the Army of the Tennessee." Subsequently some beautiful verses were read, in which the discovery of the Mississippi river by De Soto, and the benefits derived from the invention of Fulton, who "sent his messengers in smoke and flame up to the Mississippi's very font," were referred to, and which concluded as follows :

"Then spoke an enemy—and on his banks  
 Armed men appeared, and cannon-shot proclaimed  
 The Mississippi closed—that mighty stream  
 Found by De Soto, and by Fulton won !  
 One thought to chain him ! ignominious thought !  
 But then the grand old monarch shook his locks  
 And burst his fetters like a Samson freed !  
 The heights were crowned with ramparts sheltering those  
 Whose treason knew no bounds : the frowning forts  
 Belched lightnings, and the morning gun  
 A thousand miles told mournfully the tale,  
 The Mississippi closed.

"Not long ; from the Lord God of Hosts was sent  
 A leader who with patient vigil planned  
 A great deliverance : height by height was gained,  
 Island and hill and woody bank and cliff.  
 Month followed month, till on our natal day

The last great barrier fell, and never more  
 The sire of waters shall obstruction know!  
*Now with De Soto's name, and Fulton's, see*  
*The greater name of Grant!*

*"Our children's children, noble Grant, shall sing  
 That great deliverance! On the floods of spring  
 Thy name shall sparkle, smiling commerce tell  
 Thy great achievement which restores the chain,  
 Never again to break, which makes us one."*

The last toast of the evening was as follows: "General Grant—Your *Grant* and my *Grant*. Having *granted* us victories, *grant* us the restoration of the "Old Flag" and *grant* us supplies so that we may *grant* to our friends this *grant* to us."

#### GENERAL GRANT'S LETTER TO THE CITIZENS OF MEMPHIS.

At the conclusion of the entertainment, which was kept up with great spirit until an early hour of the ensuing morning, General Grant left for Vicksburg, but before embarking he addressed the following modest and patriotic letter to the committee of citizens:

"MEMPHIS, TENN., *August 26th, 1863.*

"GENTLEMEN:—I have received a copy of resolutions passed by the 'loyal citizens of Memphis, at a meeting held at the rooms of the Chamber of Commerce, August 25th, 1863,' tendering me a public reception.

"In accepting this testimonial, which I do at a great sacrifice of my personal feelings, I simply desire to pay a tribute to the first public exhibition in Memphis of loyalty to the government which I represent in the Department of the Tennessee. I should dislike to refuse for considerations of personal convenience, to acknowledge, anywhere or in any form, the existence of sentiments which I have so long and so ardently desired to see manifested in this department. The stability of this government and the unity of this nation depend solely on the cordial support and the earnest loyalty of the people. While, therefore, I thank you sincerely for the kind expressions you have used towards myself, I am profoundly gratified at this public recognition, in the city of Memphis, of the power and authority of the government of the United States.

"I thank you, too, in the name of the noble army which I have the honor to command. It is composed of men whose loyalty is proved by their deeds of heroism and their willing sacrifices of life and health. They will rejoice with me that the miserable adherents of the rebellion, whom their bayonets have driven from this fair land, are being replaced by men who acknowledge human liberty as the only true foundation of human government. May your efforts to restore your city to the cause of the Union be as successful as have been theirs to reclaim it from the despotic rule of the leaders of the rebellion. I have the honor to be, gentlemen, your very obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT, *Major-General.*"

### GENERAL GRANT IN NEW ORLEANS—HE MEETS WITH A SERIOUS ACCIDENT.

From Vicksburg, General Grant went to Natchez and New Orleans, arriving in the latter city on the second of September, 1863, and the next day the trade of that emporium with the ports in the Northwest was declared free of any military restriction. On the fourth of September, in company with General Banks, the Commander of the Department, he reviewed the Thirteenth Army Corps, which had at one time formed a portion of his command. An eye-witness states that "he was in undress uniform, without sword, sash or belt, coat unbuttoned, a low-cornered black felt hat without any mark upon it of military rank, and with a cigar in his mouth. It must be known, however, that he is never without the latter except when asleep." General Grant is an excellent horseman, but on the occasion referred to was riding a strange horse and was thrown from his seat to the ground, and so seriously injured that for some time it was apprehended that he would be compelled to relinquish active service in the field, if not his connection with the army, but the care and skill of the surgeon in a few weeks restored him to a condition which enabled him once again to assume the charge of the armies in the Southwest. His accident, however, was of great temporary inconvenience to the government, which had contemplated giving him the command of the Union forces moving towards Northwestern Georgia.

General Halleck, in referring to the subject in his annual report, says :

"As three separate armies—those of the Ohio, Cumberland, and Tennessee—were now to operate in the same field, it seemed necessary to have a single commander, in order to secure a more perfect co-operation than had been obtained with the separate commands of Burnside and Rosecrans. *General Grant, by his distinguished services* and superior rank to all the other generals in the West, seemed entitled to this general command. But, unfortunately, he was at this time in New Orleans, unable to take the field. Moreover, there was no telegraphic communication with him, and the despatches of September 13th, directed to him and General Sherman, did not reach them until some days after their dates, thus delaying the movement of General Grant's forces from Vicksburg. General Hurlbut, however, had moved the troops of his own corps, then in West Tennessee, with commendable promptness. These were to be replaced by reinforcements from Steele's Corps in Arkansas, which also formed part of General Grant's army. Hearing nothing from General Grant or General Sherman's Corps at Vicksburg, it was determined on the 23d to detach the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps from the Army of the Potomac, and send them by rail, under the command of General Hooker, to protect General Rosecrans' line of communication from Bridgeport to Nashville."

### HE GOES TO INDIANAPOLIS—APPOINTED TO THE COMMAND OF THE MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

As soon however as General Grant was able to move, he started up the Mississippi to Cairo, stopping at the different military posts, and making the necessary arrangements at each for the departure of the troops to join the forces near Chattanooga. At Vicksburg he organized a board of officers, eight of the members being generals, to prepare and present, as a reward, to the members of the Seventeenth Corps, who had displayed conspicuous valor on the field of battle or endurance in the march, a medal of honor, having upon it the inscription, "Vicksburg, July 4th, 1863."

From Cairo, General Grant went to Indianapolis, where he received a despatch from the Secretary of War requesting him to remain at that point until he joined him. They



soon met, and the following order was handed to the General :

“WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT-GENERAL’S OFFICE,  
“WASHINGTON, *October 16th*, 1863.

“By direction of the President of the United States, the Departments of the Ohio, of the Cumberland, and of the Tennessee, will constitute the Military Division of the Mississippi. Major-General U. S. Grant, United States army, is placed in command of the Military Division of the Mississippi, with his head-quarters in the field.

“Major-General W. S. Rosecrans, U. S. Vols., is relieved from the command of the Department and Army of the Cumberland. Major-General G. H. Thomas is hereby assigned to that command.

“By order of the Secretary of War.

“E. D. TOWNSEND, *A. A.-G.*”

From Indianapolis they proceeded to Louisville, where a large number of persons had assembled at the depot and hotel to greet them. The short stature of the General contrasted greatly with the huge dimensions of the assembled Kentuckians, and one remarked : “I thought he was a large man, but he would be considered a small chance of a fighter if he lived in Kentucky.”

On the eighteenth he issued the following order :

“*General Orders, No. 1.*

“HEAD-QUARTERS, MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MISSISSIPPI,  
“LOUISVILLE, KY., *October 18th*, 1863.

“In compliance with General Orders No. 337, of date Washington, D. C., October 16th, 1863, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the ‘Military Division of the Mississippi, embracing the departments of the Ohio, of the Cumberland, and of the Tennessee.’

“The head-quarters of the Military Division of the Mississippi will be in the field, where all reports and returns required by the army regulations and existing orders will be made.

“U. S. GRANT, *Major-General.*”

The new command embraced within its limits the States of Michigan, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Northern Alabama, and Northwestern Georgia, and gave to its commanding-general four large armies : that with which he had conquered Vicksburg ; the “Army

of the Cumberland;" the "Army of the Ohio;" and General Hooker's Grand Division. Sherman, Thomas, Burnside, Hooker, and subsequently Foster, were his army commanders, and the following corps were also embraced in the command :

The Fourth army corps, General Granger; the Ninth army corps, General Potter; the Eleventh army corps, General Howard; the Twelfth army corps, General Slocum; the Fourteenth army corps, General Palmer; the Fifteenth army corps, General J. A. Logan; the Sixteenth army corps, General Hurlbut; the Seventeenth army corps, General McPherson; the Twenty-third army corps, General Manson.

Large as was the command thus entrusted to General Grant, the strength of the rebel army in the Southwest was but little less stupendous—troops from all parts of the rebellious States, where their absence from other fields was not detrimental to their infamous cause, having been gathered there by General Bragg to thwart the plans of the Union commander, and to hold Kentucky and Middle Tennessee. They freely acknowledged it was better to "give up the seacoast—better to give up the Southwest—better to give up Richmond without a struggle, than lose the golden field whose grain and wool are our sole hope." They also pretended to have no fear of General Grant, and pronounced him and General Thomas two fools, a remark which led President Lincoln to observe, that "if one fool like Grant can do as much work and win as profitable victories as he, I have no objection to two of them, as they would surely wipe out the rebellion."

#### GENERAL GRANT AT CHATTANOOGA—HIS PREPARATIONS FOR THE CAMPAIGN.

On the twenty-first of October, 1863, our hero arrived at Nashville, and two days later reached Chattanooga. The

position of affairs at that time was any thing but promising. The roads over which the supplies for the army had necessarily to be transported, were almost impassible, and the soldiers were compelled to subsist on half rations. A large force of men was immediately placed at work to improve the means of communication, supplies began to come in in quantity sufficient to relieve the necessities of the soldiers, who, amid all their deprivations and suffering, were not dispirited, and thousands of reinforcements were taken to Chattanooga preparatory to the commencement of another campaign. The re-occupation of Look-out Mountain, which had to be abandoned by the Union troops after the battles of Chickamauga fought by Rosecrans, and the re-opening of the valley route, were the principal designs of General Grant; and although he quietly remained at Chattanooga, to use the language of an eye-witness, with his briarwood pipe, walking to and fro up the streets of the town, unattended, many times unobserved, but at all times observing, he was hourly adding to the perfection of his plans; and to prevent those plans from being known to the enemy, he issued the following order:

“HEAD-QUARTERS, DIVISION OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

“IN THE FIELD,

“CHATTANOOGA, TENN., Nov. 5th, 1863.

“The habit of trading parties of Rebel cavalry visiting towns, villages and farms where there are no Federal forces, and pillaging Union families, having become prevalent, department commanders will take immediate steps to abate the evil, or make the loss by such raids fall upon secessionists and secession sympathizers in the neighborhood where such acts are committed. For every act of violence to the person of an unarmed Union citizen, a secessionist will be arrested and held as hostage for the delivery of the offender. For every dollar's worth of property taken from such citizens, or destroyed by raiders, an assessment will be made upon secessionists of the neighborhood, and collected by the nearest military forces, under the supervision of the commander thereof, and the amount thus collected paid over to the sufferers. When such assessments cannot be collected in money, property useful to the Government may be taken at a





BATTLE OF CHATTANOOGA.



twenty-third of October, and found that General Thomas had, immediately on being placed in command of the Department of the Cumberland, ordered the concentration of Major-General Hooker's command at Bridgeport, preparatory to securing the river and main wagon-road between that place and Brown's Ferry, immediately below Lookout Mountain. The next morning after my arrival at Chattanooga, in company with Thomas and Brigadier-General W. F. Smith, Chief Engineer, I made a reconnoissance of Brown's Ferry, and the hills on the south side of the river and at the mouth of Lookout Valley. After the reconnoissance, the plan agreed upon was for Hooker to cross at Bridgeport to the south side of the river with all the force that could be spared from the railroad, and move on the main wagon-road, by way of Whitesides to Wauhatchie, in Lookout Valley. Major-General J. M. Palmer was to proceed by the only practicable route north of the river from his position opposite Chattanooga to a point on the north bank of the Tennessee river and opposite Whitesides, then to cross to the south side, to hold the road passed over by Hooker. In the meantime, and before the enemy could be apprised of our intention, a force under the direction of Brigadier-General W. F. Smith, Chief Engineer, was to be thrown across the river at or near Brown's Ferry, to seize the range of hills at the mouth of Lookout Valley, covering the Brown's Ferry road, and orders were given accordingly.

"It was known that the enemy held the north end of Lookout Valley with a brigade of troops, and the road leading around the foot of the mountain from their main camps in Chattanooga Valley to Lookout Valley. Holding these advantages, he would have had but little difficulty in concentrating a sufficient force to have defeated or driven Hooker back. To remedy this, the seizure of the range of hills at the mouth of Lookout Valley, and covering the Brown's Ferry road, was deemed of the highest importance. This, by the use of pontoon bridges at Chattanooga and Brown's Ferry, would secure to us, by the north bank of the river, across Moccasin Point, a shorter line by which to reinforce our troops in Lookout Valley than the narrow and tortuous road around the foot of Lookout Mountain afforded the enemy for reinforcing his.

"The force detailed for the expedition consisted of four thousand men, under command of General Smith, Chief Engineer; eighteen hundred of which, under Brigadier-General W. B. Hazen, in sixty pontoon boats, containing thirty armed men each, floated quietly from Chattanooga, past the enemy's pickets, to the foot of Lookout Mountain, on the night of the twenty-seventh of October, landed on the south side of the river at Brown's Ferry, surprised the enemy's pickets stationed there, and seized the hills covering the ferry, without the loss of a man killed, and but four or five wounded. The remainder of the

force, together with the materials for a bridge, was moved by the north bank of the river across Moccasin Point to Brown's Ferry, without attracting the attention of the enemy, and before day dawned the whole force was ferried to the south bank of the river, and the almost inaccessible heights rising from Lookout Valley at its outlet to the river and below the mouth of Lookout creek, were secured. By ten o'clock A.M., an excellent pontoon bridge was laid across the river at Brown's Ferry, thus securing to us the end of the desired road nearest the enemy's forces, and a shorter line over which to pass troops if a battle became inevitable. Positions were taken up by our troops from which they could not have been driven except by vastly superior forces, and then only with great loss to the enemy. Our artillery was placed in such position as to completely command the roads leading from the enemy's main camps in Chattanooga Valley to Lookout Valley.

"On the twenty-eighth Hooker emerged into Lookout Valley at Wauhatchie, by the direct road from Bridgeport, by way of Whitesides to Chattanooga, with the Eleventh Army Corps, under Major-General Howard, and Geary's division of the Twelfth army corps, and proceeded to take up positions for the defence of the road from Whitesides, over which he had marched, and also the road leading from Brown's Ferry to Kelly's Ferry, throwing the left of Howard's corps forward to Brown's Ferry. The division that started, under command of Palmer, for Whitesides, reached its destination, and took up the position intended in the original plan of this movement. These movements, so successfully executed, secured to us two comparatively good lines by which to obtain supplies from the terminus of the railroad at Bridgeport, namely: The main wagon-road, by way of Whitesides, Wauhatchie, and Brown's Ferry, distant but twenty-eight miles, and the Kelly's Ferry and Brown's Ferry roads, which, by the use of the river from Bridgeport to Kelly's Ferry, reduced the distance for wagoning to but eight miles.

"Up to this period our forces at Chattanooga were practically invested, the enemy's lines extending from the Tennessee river above Chattanooga to the river at and below the point of Lookout Mountain below Chattanooga, with the south bank of the river picketed to near Bridgeport, his main force being fortified in Chattanooga Valley, at the foot of and on Mission Ridge and Lookout Mountain, and a brigade in Lookout Valley. True, we held possession of the country north of the river, but it was from sixty to seventy miles over the most impracticable roads to carry supplies. The artillery-horses and mules had become so reduced by starvation that they could not have been relied on for moving any thing. An attempt at retreat must have been with men alone, and with only such supplies as they could carry. A retreat would have been almost certain annihilation, for the enemy, occupying positions within gunshot of and overlooking



our very fortifications, would unquestionably have pursued our retreating forces. Already more than ten thousand animals had perished in supplying half rations to the troops by the long and tedious route from Stevenson and Bridgeport to Chattanooga, over Waldron's Ridge. They could not have been supplied another week.

"The enemy was evidently fully apprised of our condition in Chattanooga, and of the necessity of our establishing a new and shorter line by which to obtain supplies, if we would maintain our position; and so fully was he impressed with the importance of keeping from us these lines—lost to him by surprise, and in a manner he little dreamed of—that, in order to regain possession of them, a night attack was made by a portion of Longstreet's forces on a portion of Hooker's troops (Geary's division of the Twelfth corps), the first night after Hooker's arrival in the valley. This attack failed, however, and Howard's corps, which was moving to the assistance of Geary, finding that it was not required by him, carried the remaining heights held by the enemy west of Lookout creek. This gave us quiet possession of the lines of communication heretofore described, south of the Tennessee river. Of these operations I cannot speak more particularly, the sub-reports having been sent to Washington without passing through my hands.

"By the use of two steamboats, one of which had been left at Chattanooga by the enemy, and fell into our hands, and one that had been built by us at Bridgeport and Kelly's Ferry, we were enabled to obtain supplies with but eight miles of wagoning. The capacity of the railroad and steamboats was not sufficient, however, to supply all the wants of the army, but actual suffering was prevented.

"Ascertaining from scouts and deserters that Bragg was detaching Longstreet from the front, and moving him in the direction of Knoxville, Tennessee, evidently to attack Burnside, and, feeling strongly the necessity of some move that would compel him to retain all his forces and recall those he had detached, directions were given for a movement against Mission Ridge, with a view to carrying it and threatening the enemy's communication with Longstreet, of which I informed Burnside by telegraph on the seventh of November. After a thorough reconnaissance of the ground, however, it was deemed utterly impracticable to make the move until Sherman could get up, because of the inadequacy of our force and the condition of the animals then at Chattanooga; and I was forced to leave Burnside, for the present, to contend against superior forces of the enemy until the arrival of Sherman, with his men and means of transportation. In the meantime, reconnaissances were made and plans matured for operations. Despatches were sent to Sherman informing him of the movement of Longstreet, and the necessity of his immediate presence at Chattanooga.

"On the 14th of November, 1863, I telegraphed to Burnside as follows :

"Your despatch and Dana's just received. Being there you can tell better how to resist Longstreet's attack than I can direct. With your showing, you had better give up Kingston at the last moment and save the most productive part of your possessions. Every arrangement is now made to throw Sherman's force across the river, just at and below the mouth of Chickamauga Creek. As soon as it arrives, Thomas will attack on his left at the same time, and together it is expected to carry Mission Ridge, and from there push a force on to the railroad, between Cleveland and Dalton. Hooker will at the same time attack, and, if he can, carry Lookout Mountain. The enemy now seems to be looking for an attack on his left flank. This favors us. To further confirm this, Sherman's advance division will march direct from Whitesides to Trenton. The remainder of his force will pass over a new road just made from Whitesides to Kelly's Ferry, this being concealed from the enemy, and leave him to suppose the whole force is going up Lookout Valley. Sherman's advance has only just reached Bridgeport. The rear will only reach there on the 16th. This will bring it to the 19th as the earliest day for making the combined movement as desired. Inform me if you think you can sustain yourself until that time. I can hardly conceive of the enemy breaking through at Kingston, and pushing for Kentucky. If they should, however, a new problem would be left for solution. Thomas has ordered a division of cavalry to the vicinity of Sparta. I will ascertain if they have started, and inform you. It will be entirely out of the question to send you ten thousand men; not because they cannot be spared, but how could they be fed after they got one day east of here.

"U. S. GRANT, *Major-General.*

"*To Major-General A. E. Burnside.*"

"On the 15th, having received from the General-in-chief a despatch of date the 14th, in reference to Burnside's position, the danger of his abandonment of East Tennessee unless immediate relief was afforded, and the terrible misfortune such a result would be to our arms, and also despatches from Mr. C. A. Dana, Assistant Secretary of War, and Colonel Wilson, of my staff, sent at the instance of General Burnside, informing me more fully of the condition of affairs as detailed to them by him, I telegraphed him as follows :

"CHATTANOOGA, *November 15th, 1863.*

"I do not know how to impress on you the necessity of holding on to East Tennessee, in strong enough terms. According to the despatches of Mr. Dana and Colonel Wilson, it would seem that you should, if pressed to do it, hold on to Knoxville and that portion of the valley you will necessarily possess, holding to that point. Should Longstreet move his whole force

across the Little Tennessee, an effort should be made to cut his pontoons on that stream, even if it sacrificed half the cavalry of the Ohio Army. By holding on and placing Longstreet between the Little Tennessee and Knoxville, he should not be allowed to escape with an army capable of doing any thing this winter. I can hardly conceive the necessity of retreating from East Tennessee. If I did at all, it would be after losing most of the army, and then the necessity would suggest the route. I will not attempt to lay out a line of retreat. Kingston, looking at the map, I thought of more importance than any one point in East Tennessee. But my attention being called more closely to it, I can see that it might be passed by, and Knoxville and the rich valley about it possessed, ignoring that place entirely. I should not think it advisable to concentrate a force near Little Tennessee to resist the crossing if it would be in danger of capture, but I would harass and embarrass progress in every way possible, reflecting on the fact that the Army of the Ohio is not the only army to resist the onward progress of the enemy.

“U. S. GRANT, *Major-General*.

“*To Major-General A. E. BURNSIDE.*”

“Previous reconnoissances, made first by Brigadier-General W. F. Smith, Chief Engineer, and afterward by Generals Thomas, Sherman, and myself in company with him, of the country opposite Chattanooga and north of the Tennessee River, extending as far east as the mouth of the South Chickamauga and the north end of Mission Ridge, so far as the same could be made from the north bank of the river without exciting suspicions on the part of the enemy, showed good roads from Brown’s Ferry up the river and back of the first range of hills opposite Chattanooga, and out of view of the enemy’s positions. Troops crossing the bridge at Brown’s Ferry could be seen and their numbers estimated by the enemy; but not seeing anything further of them as they passed up in rear of these hills, he would necessarily be at a loss to know whether they were moving to Knoxville or held on the north side of the river for future operations at Chattanooga. It also showed that the north end of Mission Ridge was imperfectly guarded, and that the banks of the river, from the mouth of South Chickamauga Creek westward to his main line in front of Chattanooga, were watched only by a small cavalry picket. This determined the plan of operations indicated in my despatch of the 14th to Burnside.

“Upon further consideration—the great object being to mass all the forces possible against one given point, namely, Mission Ridge, converging toward the north end of it—it was deemed best to change the original plan, so far as it contemplated Hooker’s attack on Lookout Mountain, which would give us Howard’s corps of his command to aid in this purpose; and on the 18th the following instructions were given Thomas: “All preparations should be made for attacking the enemy’s position

on Mission Ridge by Saturday at daylight. Not being provided with a map giving names of roads, spurs of the mountain, and other places, such definite instructions can not be given as might be desirable. However—the general plan, you understand, is for Sherman, with the force brought with him strengthened by a division from your command, to effect a crossing of the Tennessee river just below the mouth of Chickamauga—his crossing to be protected by artillery from the heights on the north bank of the river (to be located by your Chief of Artillery), and to secure the heights from the northern extremity to about the railroad tunnel, before the enemy can concentrate against him. You will co-operate with Sherman. The troops in Chattanooga Valley should be well concentrated on your left flank, leaving only the necessary force to defend the fortifications on the right and centre, and a movable column of one division in readiness to move wherever ordered. This division should show itself as threateningly as possible on the most practicable line for making an attack up the valley. Your effort then will be to form a junction with Sherman, making your advance well toward the northern end of Mission Ridge, and moving as near simultaneously with him as possible. The junction once formed, and the Ridge carried, communications will be at once established between the two armies, by roads on the south bank of the river. Further movements will then depend on those of the enemy. Lookout Valley, I think, will be easily held by Geary's division and what troops you may still have then belonging to the old Army of the Cumberland. Howard's corps can then be held in readiness to act either with you at Chattanooga or with Sherman. It should be marched on Friday night to a position on the north side of the river, not lower down than the first pontoon bridge, and then held in readiness for such orders as may become necessary. All these troops will be provided with two days' cooked rations in haversacks, and one hundred rounds of ammunition on the person of each infantry soldier. Special care should be taken by all officers to see that ammunition is not wasted or unnecessarily fired away. You will call on the Engineer Department for such preparations as you may deem necessary for carrying your infantry and artillery over the creek.

“ ‘U. S. GRANT, *Major-General*.

“ ‘*To Major-General* GEORGE H. THOMAS.’

“ A copy of these instructions was furnished Sherman, with the following communication :

“ ‘Inclosed herewith I send you a copy of instructions to Major-General Thomas. You having been over the ground, in person, and having heard the whole matter discussed, further instructions will not be necessary for you. It is particularly desirable that a force should be got through to the railroad, between Cleveland and Dalton, and Longstreet thus cut off from communication with the South ; but being confronted by a large

force here, strongly located, it is not easy to tell how this is to be effected, until the result of our first effort is known. I will add, however, what is not shown in my instructions to Thomas, that a brigade of cavalry has been ordered here, which, if it arrives in time, will be thrown across the Tennessee, above Chickamauga, and may be able to make the trip to Cleveland, or thereabouts.

“U. S. GRANT, *Major-General*.

“*To Major-General W. T. SHERMAN.*”

“Sherman’s forces were moved from Bridgeport by way of Whitesides—one division threatening the enemy’s left flank, in the direction of Trenton—crossing at Brown’s Ferry, up the north bank of the Tennessee to near the mouth of South Chickamauga, where they were kept concealed from the enemy until they were ready to force a crossing. Pontoons, for throwing a bridge across the river, were built and placed in North Chickamauga, near its mouth, a few miles further up, without attracting the attention of the enemy. It was expected we would be able to effect the crossing on the 21st of November; but, owing to heavy rains, Sherman was unable to get up until the afternoon of the 23d, and then only with General Morgan L. Smith’s, John E. Smith’s and Hugh Ewing’s divisions, of the 15th Corps, under command of Major-General Frank P. Blair, of his army. The pontoon bridge, at Brown’s Ferry, having been broken by the drift consequent upon the rise in the river and rafts sent down by the enemy, the other division—Osterhaus’—was detained on the south side, and was, on the night of the 23d, ordered, unless it could get across by 8 o’clock the next morning, to report to Hooker, who was instructed, in this event, to attack Lookout Mountain, as contemplated in the original plan.

“A deserter from the rebel army, who came into our lines on the night of the 22d of November, reported Bragg falling back. The following letter from Bragg, received by flag of truce, on the 20th, tended to confirm this report:

“‘HEAD-QUARTERS, ARMY OF TENNESSEE,

“‘IN THE FIELD, November 20th, 1863.

“‘*Major-General U. S. Grant, Commanding United States Forces at Chattanooga:*

“‘GENERAL:—As there may still be some non-combatants in Chattanooga, I deem it proper to notify you that prudence would dictate their early withdrawal.

‘I am, General, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

“‘BRAXTON BRAGG, *General-Commanding.*’

“Not being willing that he should get his army off in good order, Thomas was directed early on the morning of the 23d, to ascertain the truth or falsity of this report, by driving in his pickets and making him develop his lines. This he did with the troops stationed at Chattanooga, and Howard’s Corps (which

had been brought into Chattanooga because of the apprehended danger to our pontoon bridges from the rise in the river, and the enemy's rafts), in the most gallant style, driving the enemy from his first line, securing to us what is known as 'Indian Hill,' or 'Orchard Knoll,' and the low range of hills south of it. These points were fortified during the night, and artillery put in position on them. The report of this deserter was evidently not intended to deceive, but he had mistaken Bragg's movements. It was afterward ascertained that one division of Buckner's corps had gone to join Longstreet, and a second division of the same corps had started, but was brought back in consequence of our attack.

"On the night of the 23d of November, Sherman with three divisions of his army, strengthened by Davis' division of Thomas', which had been stationed along the north bank of the river, convenient to where the crossing was to be effected, was ready for operations. At an hour sufficiently early to secure the south bank of the river, just below the mouth of South Chickamauga, by dawn of day, the pontoons in North Chickamauga were loaded with thirty armed men each, who floated quietly past the enemy's pickets, landed and captured all but one of the guard, twenty in number, before the enemy was aware of the presence of a foe. The steamboat Dunbar, with a barge in tow, after having finished ferrying across the river the horses procured from Sherman, with which to move Thomas' artillery, was sent up from Chattanooga to aid in crossing artillery and troops, and by daylight of the morning of the 26th of November eight thousand men were on the south side of the Tennessee and fortified in rifle trenches. By 12 o'clock M. the pontoon bridges across the Tennessee and Chickamauga were laid and the remainder of Sherman's force crossed over, and at half past 3 P.M., the whole of the northern extremity of Mission Ridge, near the railroad tunnel, was in Sherman's possession. During the night he fortified the position thus secured, making it equal, if not superior in strength, to that held by the enemy.

"By three o'clock of the same day, Colonel Long, with his brigade of cavalry, of Thomas' army, crossed to the south side of the Tennessee, and to the north of South Chickamauga Creek, and made a raid on the enemy's lines of communication. He burned Tyner's Station, with many stores, cut the railroad at Cleveland, captured near a hundred wagons and over two hundred prisoners. His own loss was small.

"Hooker carried out the part assigned to him for this day equal to the most sanguine expectations. With Geary's division (Twelfth Corps) and two brigades of Stanley's division (Fourth corps), of Thomas' army, and Osterhaus' division (Fifteenth corps), of Sherman's army, he scaled the western slope of Lookout Mountain, drove the enemy from his rifle-pits on the northern extremity and slope of the mountain, capturing many prisoners, without serious loss.

"Thomas having done on the twenty-third, with his troops in Chattanooga, what was intended for the twenty-fourth, bettered and strengthened his advanced positions during the day, and pushed the Eleventh corps forward along the south bank of the Tennessee river across Citico creek, one brigade of which, with Howard in person, reached Sherman just as he had completed the crossing of the river.

"When Hooker emerged in sight of the northern extremity of Lookout Mountain, Carlin's brigade, of the Fourteenth corps, was ordered to cross Chattanooga creek, and form a junction with him. This was effected late in the evening, and after considerable fighting.

"Thus on the night of the twenty-fourth our force maintained an unbroken line, with open communications from the north end of Lookout Mountain through Chattanooga Valley to the north end of Mission Ridge.

"On the morning of the twenty-fifth, Hooker took possession of the mountain top with a small force, and with the remainder of his command, in pursuance of orders, swept across Chattanooga Valley, now abandoned by the enemy, to Rossville. In this march he was detained four hours building a bridge across Chattanooga creek. From Rossville he ascended Mission Ridge, and moved southward toward the centre of that now shortened line.

"Sherman's attack upon the enemy's most northern and most vital point, was vigorously kept up all day. The assaulting column advanced to the very rifle-pits of the enemy, and held their position firmly and without wavering. The right of the assaulting column being exposed to the danger of being turned, two brigades were sent to its support. These advanced in the most gallant manner over an open field on the mountain side to near the works of the enemy, and laid there partially covered from fire for some time. The right of these two brigades rested near the head of a ravine or gorge in the mountain side, which the enemy took advantage of and sent troops covered from view below them and to their right rear. Being unexpectedly fired into from this direction, they fell back across the open field below them and reformed in good order in the edge of the timber. The column which attacked them was speedily driven to their intrenchments by the assaulting column proper.

"Early on the morning of the twenty-fifth the remainder of Howard's corps reported to Sherman, and constituted a part of his forces during that day's battle, the pursuit and subsequent advance for the relief of Knoxville.

"Sherman's position not only threatened the right flank of the enemy, but from his occupying a line across the mountain, and to the railroad bridge across Chickamauga creek, his rear and stores at Chickamauga station. This caused the enemy to mass heavily against him. This movement of his being plainly seen

from the position I occupied on Orchard Knob, Baird's division of the Fourteenth corps was ordered to Sherman's support, but receiving a note from Sherman informing me that he had all the force necessary, Baird was put in position on Thomas' left.

"The appearance of Hooker's column was at this time anxiously looked for and momentarily expected, moving north on the ridge, with his left in Chattanooga Valley, and his right east of the ridge. His approach was intended as the signal for storming the ridge in the centre with strong columns; but the time necessarily consumed in the construction of the bridge near Chattanooga creek, detained him to a later hour than was expected. Being satisfied from the latest information from him that he must by this time be on his way from Rossville, though not yet in sight, and discovering that the enemy, in his desperation to defeat or resist the progress of Sherman, was weakening his centre on Mission Ridge, determined me to order the advance at once. Thomas was accordingly directed to move forward his troops, constituting our centre. Baird's division (Fourteenth corps), Wood's and Sheridan's divisions (Fourth corps), and Johnson's division (Fourteenth corps), with a double line of skirmishers thrown out followed in easy supporting distance by the whole force, and carry the rifle-pits at the foot of Mission Ridge, and when carried to reform his lines in the rifle-pits with a view to carrying the top of the ridge.

"These troops moved forward and drove the enemy from the rifle-pits at the base of the ridge like bees from a hive—stopped but a moment until the whole were in line, and commenced the ascent of the mountain from right to left almost simultaneously, following closely the retreating enemy without further orders. They encountered a fearful volley of grape and canister from near thirty pieces of artillery, and musketry from well-filled rifle-pits on the summit of the ridge. Not a waver, however, was seen in all that long line of brave men. Their progress was steadily onward until the summit was in their possession. In this charge the casualties were remarkably few for the fire encountered. I can account for this only on the theory that the enemy's surprise at the audacity of such a charge caused confusion and purposeless aiming of their pieces.

"The nearness of night and the enemy still resisting the advance of Thomas' left, prevented a general pursuit that night, but Sheridan pushed forward to Mission Mills.

"The resistance on Thomas' left being overcome, the enemy abandoned his position near the railroad tunnel in front of Sherman, and by 12 o'clock at night was in full retreat, and the whole of his strong positions on Lookout Mountain, Chattanooga Valley, and Mission Ridge, was in our possession, together with a large number of prisoners, artillery, and small arms.

"Thomas was directed to get Granger, with his corps, and detachments enough from other commands, including the force



available at Kingston, to make 20,000 men, in readiness to go to the relief of Knoxville, upon the termination of the battle at Chattanooga, these troops to take with them four days rations, and a steamboat, loaded with rations, to follow up the river.

"On the evening of the twenty-fifth of November orders were given to both Thomas and Sherman to pursue the enemy early the next morning, with all their available force, except that under Granger, intended for the relief of Knoxville.

"On the morning of the twenty-sixth, Sherman advanced by way of Chickamauga Station, and Thomas' forces, under Hooker and Palmer, moved on the Rossville road toward Grayville and Ringgold.

"The advance of Thomas' forces reached Ringgold on the morning of the twenty-seventh, when they found the enemy in strong position in the gorge and on the crest of Taylor's Ridge, from which they dislodged him after a severe fight, in which we lost heavily in valuable officers and men, and continued the pursuit that day until near Tunnel Hill, a distance of twenty miles from Chattanooga.

"Davis' division (Fourteenth corps) of Sherman's column reached Ringgold about noon of the same day. Howard's corps was sent by Sherman to Red Clay, to destroy the railroad between Dalton and Cleveland, and thus cut off Bragg's communication with Longstreet, which was successfully accomplished.

"Had it not been for the imperative necessity of relieving Burnside, I would have pursued the broken and demoralized retreating enemy as long as supplies could have been found in the country. But my advices were, that Burnside's supplies could only last until the third of December. It was already getting late to afford the necessary relief. I determined, therefore, to pursue no further. Hooker was directed to hold the position he then occupied until the night of the thirtieth, but to go no further south at the expense of a fight. Sherman was directed to march to the railroad-crossing of the Hiawassee, to protect Granger's flank until he was across that stream, and to prevent further reinforcements being sent by that route into East Tennessee.

"Returning from the front on the twenty-eighth, I found that Granger had not yet got off, nor would he have the number of men I had directed. Besides, he moved with reluctance and complaint. I therefore determined, notwithstanding the fact that two divisions of Sherman's forces had marched from Memphis, and had gone into battle immediately on their arrival at Chattanooga, to send him with his command; and orders in accordance therewith were sent him at Calhoun to assume command of the troops with Granger, in addition to those with him, and proceed with all possible despatch to the relief of Burnside.

"General Elliott had been ordered by Thomas on the twenty-

sixth of November to proceed from Alexandria, Tennessee, to Knoxville with his cavalry division, to aid in the relief of that place.

"The approach of Sherman caused Longstreet to raise the siege of Knoxville and retreat eastward on the night of the 6th of December. Sherman succeeded in throwing his cavalry into Knoxville on the night of the 3d.

"Sherman arrived in person at Knoxville on the 5th, and after a conference with Burnside in reference to 'organizing a pursuing force large enough to overtake the enemy and beat him or drive him out of the State,' Burnside was of the opinion that the corps of Granger, in conjunction with his own command, was sufficient for that purpose, and on the 7th addressed to Sherman the following communication :

"KNOXVILLE, *December 7th*, 1863.

"TO MAJOR-GENERAL SHERMAN :

"I desire to express to you and to your command my most hearty thanks and gratitude for your promptness in coming to our relief during the siege of Knoxville, and I am satisfied that your approach served to raise the siege. The emergency having passed, I do not deem, for the present, any other portion of your command but the corps of General Granger necessary for operation in this section ; and inasmuch as General Grant has weakened the forces immediately with him, in order to relieve us, thereby rendering portions of General Thomas' less secure, I deem it advisable that all the troops now here, except those commanded by General Granger, should return at once to within supporting distance of the forces operating against Bragg's army. In behalf of my command, I again desire to thank you and your command for the kindness you have done us.

"A. E. BURNSIDE, *Major-General*.'

"Leaving Granger's command at Knoxville, Sherman, with the remainder of his forces, returned by slow marches to Chattanooga.

"I have not spoken more particularly of the result of the pursuit of the enemy, because the more detailed reports accompanying this do the subject justice. For the same reason I have not particularized the part taken by corps and division commanders.

"To Brigadier-General W. F. Smith, Chief Engineer, I feel under more than ordinary obligations for the masterly manner in which he discharged the duties of his position, and desire that his services be fully appreciated by higher authorities.

"The members of my staff discharged faithfully their respective duties, for which they have my warmest thanks.

"Our losses in these battles were 757 killed, 4529 wounded and 330 missing ; total, 5616. The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded was probably less than ours, owing to the fact that he was protected by his intrenchments, while our men were with-

out cover. At Knoxville, however, his loss was many times greater than ours, making his entire loss at the two places equal to, if not exceeding ours. We captured 6,142 prisoners, of whom 239 were commissioned officers; 40 pieces of artillery, 69 artillery carriages and caissons, and 7,000 stand of small arms.

"The armies of the Cumberland and the Tennessee, for their energy and unsurpassed bravery in the three days battle of Chattanooga and the pursuit of the enemy; their patient endurance in marching to the relief of Knoxville; and the Army of the Ohio, for its masterly defence of Knoxville and repeated repulses of Longstreet's assaults upon that place, are deserving of the gratitude of their country.

"I have the honor to be, Colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT,  
"Major-General, U. S. Army."

### GENERAL MEIGS'S REVIEW OF THE BATTLES.

Add to this report the one sent to the Secretary of War by Quartermaster-General Meigs, and we have an accurate and interesting account of the great battles.

General Meigs wrote as follows :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, CHATTANOOGA, Nov. 26th, 1863.

"EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War* :

"SIR:—On the twenty-third instant, at half-past eleven, A.M., General Grant ordered a demonstration against Missionary Ridge, to develop the force holding it. The troops marched out, formed in order, and advanced in line of battle as if on parade.

"The rebels watched the formation and movement from their picket lines and rifle-pits, and from the summits of Missionary Ridge, five hundred feet above us, and thought it was a review and drill, so openly and deliberately, so regular, was it all done.

"The line advanced, preceded by skirmishers, and at two o'clock, P.M., reached our picket lines, and opened a rattling volley upon the rebel pickets, who replied and ran into their advanced line of rifle-pits. After them went our skirmishers and into them, along the centre of the line of twenty-five thousand troops which General Thomas had so quickly displayed, until we opened fire. Prisoners assert that they thought the whole movement was a review and general drill, and that it was too late to send to their camps for reinforcements, and that they were overwhelmed by force of numbers. It was a surprise in open daylight.

"At three, P.M., the important advanced position of Orchard Knob and the lines right and left were in our possession, and arrangements were ordered for holding them during the night.

"The next day at daylight, General Sherman had five thousand

men across the Tennessee, and established on its south bank, and commenced the construction of a pontoon bridge about six miles above Chattanooga. The rebel steamer Dunbar was repaired at the right moment, and rendered effective aid in this crossing, carrying over six thousand men.

"By nightfall General Thomas had seized the extremity of Missionary Ridge nearest the river, and was intrenching himself. General Howard, with a brigade, opened communication with him from Chattanooga on the south side of the river. Skirmishing and cannonading continued all day on the left and centre. General Hooker scaled the slopes of Lookout Mountain, and from the valley of Lookout Creek drove the rebels around the point. He captured some two thousand prisoners, and established himself high up the mountain-side, in full view of Chattanooga. This raised the blockade, and now steamers were ordered from Bridgeport to Chattanooga. They had run only to Kelley's Ferry, whence ten miles of hauling over mountain roads and twice across the Tennessee on pontoon bridges brought us our supplies.

"All night the point of Missionary Ridge on the extreme left and the side of Lookout Mountain on the extreme right blazed with the camp-fires of loyal troops.

"The day had been one of dense mists and rains, and much of General Hooker's battle was fought above the clouds, which concealed him from our view, but from which his musketry was heard.

"At nightfall the sky cleared, and the full moon—"the traitor's doom"—shone upon the beautiful scene, until one, A.M., when twinkling sparks upon the mountain-side showed that picket-skirmishing was going on. Then it ceased. A brigade sent from Chattanooga, crossed the Chattanooga Creek and opened communication with Hooker.

"General Grant's head-quarters during the afternoon of the twenty-third and the day of the twenty-fourth, were in Wood's redoubt, except when in the course of the day he rode along the advanced line, visiting the head-quarters of the several commanders, in Chattanooga valley.

"At daylight, on the twenty-fifth, the Stars and Stripes were descried on the peak of Lookout. The rebels had evacuated the mountain.

"Hooker moved to descend the mountain, striking Missionary Ridge at the Rossville Gap, to sweep both sides and its summit.

"The rebel troops were seen, as soon as it was light enough, streaming regiments and brigades along the narrow summit of Missionary Ridge, either concentrating on the right to overwhelm Sherman, or marching for the railroad to raise the siege.

"They had evacuated the valley of Chattanooga. Would they abandon that of Chickamauga?

"The twenty-pounders and four-and-a-quarter-inch rifles of

Wood's redoubt opened on Missionary Ridge. Orchard Knob sent its compliments to the Ridge, which, with rifled Parrots, answered, and the cannonade thus commenced, continued all day. Shot and shell screamed from Orchard Knob to Missionary Ridge, and from Missionary Ridge to Orchard Knob, and from Wood's redoubt, over the heads of Generals Grant and Thomas and their staffs, who were with us in this favorable position, from whence the whole battle could be seen as in an amphitheatre. The head-quarters were under fire all day long.

"Cannonading and musketry were heard from General Sherman, and General Howard marched the Eleventh corps to join him.

"General Thomas sent out skirmishers, who drove in the rebel pickets and chased them into their intrenchments; and at the foot of Missionary Ridge, Sherman made an assault against Bragg's right, intrenched on a high knob next to that on which Sherman himself lay fortified. The assault was gallantly made.

"Sherman reached the edge of the crest, and held his ground for (it seemed to me) an hour, but was bloodily repulsed by reserves.

"A general advance was ordered, and a strong line of skirmishers followed by a deployed line of battle some two miles in length. At the signal of leaden shots from head-quarters on Orchard Knob, the line moved rapidly and orderly forward. The rebel pickets discharged their muskets and ran into their rifle-pits. Our skirmishers followed on their heels.

"The line of battle was not far behind, and we saw the gray rebels swarm out of the ledge line of rifle-pits and over the base of the hill in numbers which surprised us. A few turned and fired their pieces; but the greater number collected into the many roads which cross obliquely up its steep face, and went on to the top.

"Some regiments pressed on and swarmed up the steep sides of the Ridge, and here and there a color was advanced beyond the lines. The attempt appeared most dangerous; but the advance was supported, and the whole line was ordered to storm the heights, upon which not less than forty pieces of artillery, and no one knows how many muskets, stood ready to slaughter the assailants. With cheers answering to cheers, the men swarmed upward. They gathered to the points least difficult of access, and the line was broken. Color after color was planted on the summit, while musket and cannon vomited their thunder upon them.

"A well-directed shot from Orchard Knob exploded a rebel caisson on the summit, and the gun was seen being speedily taken to the right, its driver lashing his horses. A party of our soldiers intercepted them, and the gun was captured with cheers.

"A fierce musketry fight broke out to the left, where, between Thomas and Sherman, a mile or two of the ridge was still occupied by the rebels.

"Bragg left the house in which he had held his head-quarters, and rode to the rear, as our troops crowded the hill on either side of him.

"General Grant proceeded to the summit, and then only did we know its height.

"Some of the captured artillery was put into position. Artillerists were sent for to work the guns, and caissons were searched for ammunition.

"The rebel log-breastworks were torn to pieces and carried to the other side of the ridge and used in forming barricades across.

"A strong line of infantry was formed in the rear of Baird's line, and engaged in a musketry contest with the rebels to the left, and a secure lodgment was soon effected.

"The other assault to the right of our centre gained the summit, and the rebels threw down their arms and fled.

"Hooker, coming into favorable position, swept the right of the ridge and captured many prisoners.

"Bragg's remaining troops left early in the night, and the battle of Chattanooga, after days of manœuvring and fighting, was won. The strength of the rebellion in the centre is broken. Burnside is relieved from danger in East Tennessee. Kentucky and Tennessee are rescued. Georgia and the Southeast are threatened in the rear, and another victory is added to the chapter of 'Unconditional Surrender Grant.'

"To-night the estimate of captures is several thousand prisoners and thirty pieces of artillery.

"Our loss for so great a victory is not severe.

"Bragg is firing the railroad as he retreats towards Dalton. Sherman is in hot pursuit.

"To-day I viewed the battle-field, which extends for six miles along Missionary Ridge, and for several miles on Lookout Mountain.

"Probably not so well-directed, so well-ordered a battle has taken place during the war. But one assault was repulsed; but that assault, by calling to that point the rebel reserves, prevented them repulsing any of the others.

"A few days since General Bragg sent to General Grant a flag of truce, advising him that it would be prudent to remove any non-combatants who might be still in Chattanooga. No reply has been returned; but the combatants having removed from this vicinity, it is probable that non-combatants can remain without imprudence.

"M. C. MEIGS, *Quartermaster-General.*"

## TRIBUTES FROM GENERALS HALLECK AND SCOTT, AND PRESIDENT LINCOLN.

General Halleck, in referring in his annual report to this brilliant campaign, remarks: "Considering the strength

of the rebel position and the difficulty of storming his intrenchments, *the battle of Chattanooga must be considered the most remarkable in history.* Not only did the officers and men exhibit great skill and daring in their operations on the field, but *the highest praise is due to the commanding general for his admirable dispositions for dislodging the enemy from a position apparently impregnable.* Moreover, by turning his right flank and throwing him back upon Ringgold and Dalton, Sherman's forces were interposed between Bragg and Longstreet, so as to prevent any possibility of their forming a junction."

On the seventh of December, 1863, the President of the United States issued the following proclamation, calling the people together to give thanks for the victories :

"EXECUTIVE MANSION.

"WASHINGTON, D. C., *December 7th*, 1863.

"Reliable information being received that the insurgent force is retreating from East Tennessee, under circumstances rendering it probable that the Union forces cannot hereafter be dislodged from that important position ; and esteeming this to be of high national consequence, I recommend that all loyal people do, on receipt of this information, assemble at their places of worship, and render special homage and gratitude to Almighty God for this great advancement of the national cause.

"A. LINCOLN."

And on the following day he thus personally acknowledged his appreciation of General Grant's services, in a telegraphic despatch, which was subsequently read to the troops :

"WASHINGTON, *December 8th*, 1863.

"MAJOR-GENERAL GRANT :

"Understanding that your lodgment at Chattanooga and Knoxville is now secure, I wish to tender you and all under your command my more than thanks—my profoundest gratitude—for the skill, courage, and perseverance with which you and they, over so great difficulties, have effected that important object. God bless you all !

"A. LINCOLN."

General Winfield Scott rendered tribute to the hero,

who, he said, had displayed more military skill than any general had exhibited on our side; and he was the more surprised at it from the fact that he could only remember him as a young lieutenant in the Mexican war, of undoubted courage, but giving no promise of any thing beyond ordinary abilities.

### GENERAL GRANT'S INTREPIDITY IN BATTLE.

Of the intrepidity of General Grant during the protracted struggle, one of his staff thus wrote:

"I need not describe to you the recent battle of Chattanooga, the papers have given every possible detail concerning it. I may only say that I saw it all, and was in the five days' fight. In General Grant's staff only one was wounded, a Lieutenant Turner, Assistant Chief of Artillery, whose parents formerly lived at Batavia, N. Y., but now of Chicago. It has been a matter of universal wonder in this army that General Grant himself was not killed, and that no more accidents occurred to his staff, for the general was always in the front (his staff with him, of course), and perfectly heedless of the storm of hissing bullets and screaming shell flying around him. His apparent want of sensibility does not arise from heedlessness, heartlessness, or vain military affectation, but from a sense of responsibility resting upon him when in battle. When at Ringgold, we rode for half a mile in the face of the enemy, under an incessant fire of cannon and musketry, nor did we ride fast, but upon an ordinary trot, and not once do I believe did it enter the general's mind that he was in danger. I was by his side and watched him closely. In riding that distance we were going to the front, and I could see that he was studying the positions of the two armies, and, of course, planning how to defeat the enemy, who was here making a most desperate stand, and was slaughtering our men fearfully. After defeating and driving the enemy here we returned to Chattanooga.

"Another feature in General Grant's personal movements is, that he requires no escort beyond his staff, so regardless of danger is he. Roads are almost useless to him, for he takes short cuts through fields and woods, and will swim his horse through almost any stream that obstructs his way. Nor does it make any difference to him whether he has daylight for his movements, for he will ride from breakfast until two o'clock in the morning, and that too without eating. The next day he will repeat the dose, until he finishes his work. Now such things come hard upon the staff, but they have learned how to bear it."



By these victories it had been decided that the productive region of East Tennessee, rich in the elements and munitions of war, and on which large drafts had been made by the rebel leaders for supplies, should remain in our hands. This was the gateway into Georgia and the Gulf States, which was now opened by the genius of General Grant and the bravery of his now magnificent army.

### GENERAL GRANT THANKS HIS TROOPS.

The following order was read to the troops :

“HEAD-QUARTERS, MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MISSISSIPPI,

“IN THE FIELD, CHATTANOOGA, TENN., Dec. 10, 1863.

“The General commanding takes this opportunity of returning his sincere thanks and congratulations to the brave armies of the Cumberland, the Ohio, the Tennessee, and their comrades from the Potomac, for the recent splendid and decisive successes achieved over the enemy. In a short time you have recovered from him the control of the Tennessee river from Bridgeport to Knoxville. You dislodged him from his great stronghold upon Lookout mountain, drove him from Chattanooga valley, wrested from his determined grasp the possession of Missionary ridge, repelled with heavy loss to him his repeated assaults upon Knoxville, forcing him to raise the siege there, driving him at all points, utterly routed and discomfitted beyond the limits of the State. By your noble heroism and determined courage, you have most effectually defeated the plans of the enemy for regaining possession of the States of Kentucky and Tennessee.

“You have secured positions from which no rebellious power can drive or dislodge you. For all this the General commanding thanks you collectively and individually. The loyal people of the United States thank and bless you. Their hopes and prayers for your success against this unholy rebellion are with you daily. Their faith in you will not be in vain. Their hopes will not be blasted. Their prayers to Almighty God will be answered. You will go to other fields of strife; and, with the invincible bravery and unflinching loyalty to justice and right which have characterized you in the past, you will prove that no enemy can withstand you, and that no defenses, however formidable, can check your onward march.

“By order of

“U. S. GRANT, *Major-General.*”

**THANKS OF CONGRESS AND A GOLD MEDAL.**

Congress assembled on Monday, the 8th of December, 1863, when the news of General Grant's last success was creating a sensation on the streets of Washington. The first resolution passed at this, the thirty-eighth session, was offered by Hon. Wm. Washburne, of Illinois, and passed both houses unanimously, without debate, as follows :

*" Be it resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the thanks of Congress be and they hereby are presented to Major-General Ulysses S. Grant, and through him to the officers and soldiers who have fought under his command during this rebellion, for their gallantry and good conduct in the battles in which they have been engaged ; and that the President of the United States be requested to cause a gold medal to be struck, with suitable emblems, devices, and inscriptions, to be presented to Major-General Grant.*

*" SECTION 2. And be it further resolved, That, when the said medal shall have been struck, the President shall cause a copy of this joint resolution to be engrossed on parchment, and shall transmit the same, together with the said medal, to Major-General Grant, to be presented to him in the name of the people of the United States of America.*

*" SECTION 3. And be it further resolved, That a sufficient sum of money to carry this resolution into effect is hereby appropriated out of any money in the treasury not otherwise appropriated."*

And on the 17th day of December the resolution received the President's approval.

This medal on one side presents a profile of the General, surrounded by a laurel wreath, beneath which is his name and the dates of his victories. On the obverse is the figure of Fame reclining on the American eagle, shielded ; Fame holding in her right hand a trumpet, and in her left a scroll on which is inscribed "VICKSBURG, CORINTH, MISSISSIPPI RIVER, CHATTANOOGA;" on her head an ornamented helmet. Beneath all, are represented sprigs of pine and palm intertwined ; while over all are the words "*Proclaim Liberty throughout all the Land.*"

His praise was in every mouth. The press lauded his triumph in applauding leaders. Legislatures passed resolutions thanking him for his public services; and various religious and civic societies publicly testified their gratitude to him. A pair of Colt's revolvers, with handles of black horn, beautifully polished, and the barrels, magazines, and other steel parts elaborately inlaid with pure gold, beaten into a design previously cut out of the steel, the whole enclosed in a handsome rosewood box, lined with velvet, and accompanied by all the tools, etc., belonging to them, the cartridge boxes and the equipments being of solid silver, were presented to him by several of his personal friends. Honors were showered upon him in profusion at every place he went.

### HE VISITS THE OUTPOSTS.

The rebel cavalry Generals, Wheeler, Morgan, Forrest, and Rhoddy, had increased their commands, and were already on the move, in various directions, to harass Grant, by pouncing upon the garrisons along our lines of communication, and were bidding fair to turn their operations to some favorable account.

With the view of thoroughly understanding his position, General Grant visited all the points along his lines, journeying over the mountainous regions of the Cumberland, passing through Knoxville and Nashville in his progress.

At Knoxville he was called upon by the people for a speech, in answer to which General Leslie Coombs was obliged to say that "General Grant had told him in confidence that he had never made a speech, knew nothing about speech-making, and had no disposition to learn." After thoroughly examining the country, and having re-opened the railroad communications between Nashville and Chattanooga, General Grant arrived at Louisville,

Kentucky, on the 11th of January, 1864, and, returning, reached Chattanooga on the 13th.

### AT ST. LOUIS—A PUBLIC DINNER.

Learning that his son was ill at home, General Grant paid a visit to St. Louis, which he reached on the 26th. He was not idle here, employing his time in visiting and inspecting the National defences. He was invited by the citizens of St. Louis to a public dinner, which he attended. About two hundred guests were present on the occasion. Judge Treat presided. Generals Rosecrans, Schofield, Osterhaus, Totten, McNeill, and other distinguished military gentlemen, together with the father-in-law of General Grant, were present. In response to a toast in his honor, General Grant said it was impossible for him to do more than thank his fellow-citizens. A letter from the city council was read, conveying their great esteem, regard, and indebtedness due his modest, unswerving energies, swayed neither by the mighty successes which had crowned his genius and his efforts in behalf of the Government, nor by the machinations of politics, which were regarded as evidences of the true patriot and soldier.

This sentiment was read :

“MAJOR-GENERAL GRANT: he is emphatically U. S. Grant, for he has given US and the U. S. an earnest of those victories which will finally rescue the nation from the rebellion and its curse—*American Slavery.*”

He was loudly importuned by the crowd for a speech, as he stood upon the verandah of the hotel, after the ceremonies of the dinner, smoking his inevitable cigar ; but he could only assure his friends that he could not and never intended to make a speech.

### LETTER TO THE WESTERN SANITARY COMMISSION.

General Grant, in response to an invitation to attend a

public meeting of the citizens of St. Louis in aid of the Western Sanitary Commission, wrote a letter on the 31st of January, 1864, declining the invitation, owing to his proposed return to active duties, as follows :

“ The gratuitous offerings of our loyal citizens at home, through the agency of Sanitary Commissions, to our brave soldiers in the field, have been to them the most encouraging and gratifying evidence that, whilst they are risking life and health for the suppression of this most wicked rebellion, their friends, who cannot assist them with musket and sword, are with them in sympathy and heart. The Western Sanitary Commission have issued many tons of stores to the army under my command. These voluntary offerings of this and other kindred associations have made glad the hearts of many thousands of wounded and sick soldiers, who otherwise would have been subjected to severe privations. I hope for you a full and enthusiastic meeting, and a fair to follow, which will bring together many old friends, who have been kept apart for the last three years, and unite them all again in one common cause—that of our country and of peace.”

#### **GENERAL GRANT OPENS THE SPRING CAMPAIGN.**

From St. Louis, General Grant went to Nashville, passing through Louisville on the 3d of February, 1864, where he was serenaded.

The rebel raiding cavalry had been rather worsted in their encounters with our forces. Our videttes in front of Chattanooga were pushed forward, when it was ascertained that the rebels under Johnston had suddenly retired beyond Ringgold and Dalton, taking positions with the evident intention of holding the key to Georgia. It was apparent that Johnston had been re-inforced, in anticipation of an onward movement of our forces. General

Sherman was called in from Vicksburg, with the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Corps, under Generals Hurlbut and McPherson. General W. Long Smith, Grant's chief of cavalry, and Grierson, were marched south of Holly Springs, with a column of cavalry and mounted infantry, on a grand raid through Mississippi. To supply troops for these movements, Corinth, and the line of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad as far east as General Logan's outposts, were abandoned, the fortifications having been destroyed and all public property removed. On the 5th, General Sherman passed through Jackson, Mississippi, and on the 9th reached Morton in his onward march eastward. Sherman's main body was at Meridian on the 20th, and his advance had been pushed thirty-five miles beyond that point, when through the failure of another officer, whose column was to co-operate with this army, to make a junction with Sherman at the proper time, the latter was obliged to retreat on his base. The movement, had, however, the effect of frightening the rebels in the south-west to such an extent as to keep employed a large number of re-inforcements at Mobile, and with Polk, opposite Meridian, that otherwise would have been thrown upon some point along our extended lines, that might not have been prepared for an attack.

In the mean time, the advance of General Grant's main body, under Schofield, was some forty miles east of Knoxville, from the immediate front of which Longstreet had retired. General Thomas, at Chattanooga, was prepared to advance on Johnston.

These were the preliminaries to the grand movements in the south-west, which were crowned with such great success—covering a region of country from the Alleghanies to the Mississippi, over which General Grant had supreme command; and in this state of affairs, he was called to Washington by the President.

**MAJOR-GENERAL ULYSSES S. GRANT MADE  
LIEUTENANT-GENERAL OF THE ARMIES OF  
THE UNITED STATES.**

Coincident with the resolution of thanks to General Grant, adopted by Congress in December, 1863 was the introduction of a bill by Mr. Washburne, reviving the grade of Lieutenant-General of the army. This bill had been left without decisive action until Monday, the 1st of February, 1864, when the consideration of the bill was resumed. Some opposition was manifested against its passage. A resolution to lay the bill on the table was lost, and the bill passed by a decided vote, there being but nineteen votes against it.

The bill authorized the President, whenever he should see fit, to appoint a commander of the army, subject to the action of the senate, "to be selected during the war, from among those officers in the military service of the United States, not below the grade of Major-General, most distinguished for courage, skill, and ability, and who being commissioned as Lieutenant-General, shall be authorized, under the direction of the President, to command the armies of the United States." The pay, allowances, and staff of the Lieutenant-General to be selected were made the same as those fixed by the acts of May 28th, 1798, and August 22d, 1842, with the provision that nothing in the bill was to be construed in any way to affect the rank, pay, or allowances of Brevet Lieutenant-General Scott. Major-General Ulysses S. Grant was especially recommended in this bill for the appointment.

Some attacks having been made upon the object of the bill, Mr. Washburne again came to the rescue. He said, in the course of his speech upon the question, alluding to General Grant:

"Look at what this man has done for his country, for humanity, and civilization—this modest and unpretend-

ing General, whom gentlemen appear to be so much afraid of. He has fought more battles and won more victories than any living man. He has captured more prisoners and taken more guns than any General of modern times. To us in the great valley of the West he has rendered a service in opening our great channel of communication to the ocean, so that the great 'Father of Waters' now goes 'unvexed to the sea,' which endears him to all our hearts. Sir, when his blue legions crowned the crest of Vicksburg, and the hosts of the rebellion laid their arms at the feet of this great conqueror, the rebel Confederacy was cut in twain, and the back bone of the rebellion was broken. At that moment was seen in General Grant that greatest of all gifts—of a military man—the gift of deciding instantly amid the pressure of the greatest emergencies. I was with him when Porter reported his inability to reduce the batteries; and in an instant he made his new dispositions and gave his orders. They were to debark all his troops, and march them down three miles below Grand Gulf; 'and,' said he, 'after nightfall I will run every transport I have below their batteries, and not one shall be injured;' and, sure enough, when it became dark, Porter again attacked the batteries with his fleet, and, amid the din and clatter of the attack, the transports all safely passed Grand Gulf.

"And that which must ever be regarded by the historian as the most extraordinary feature of this campaign is the astounding fact that, when General Grant landed in the State of Mississippi and made his campaign in the enemy's country, he had a smaller force than the enemy. There he was, in the enemy's country, cut off, in a measure, from his supplies, with a great river in his rear, and in one of the most defensible of countries, through which he had to pass. To his indomitable courage and energy, to his unparalleled celerity of movement, striking the enemy in



detail, and beating him on every field, is the country indebted for those wonderful successes of that campaign, which have not only challenged the gratitude and admiration of our own countrymen, but the admiration of the best military men of all ages. My colleague [Mr. Farnsworth] has well said, that General Grant is no carpet knight. If gentlemen could know him as I know him, and as his soldiers know him, they would not be so reluctant about conferring this honor. If they could have seen him as I saw him on that expedition; if they could have witnessed his terrible earnestness, his devotion to his duty, his care, his vigilance, and his unchallenged courage, I think their opposition to this bill would give way. But gentlemen say 'wait, and confer this rank when the war is over.'

"Sir, I want it conferred now, because it is my most solemn and earnest conviction that General Grant is the man upon whom we must depend to fight out this rebellion in the field, and bring this war to a speedy and triumphant close."

Owing to some disagreements in the Senate, the bill went to a committee of conference, in which it was amended, making the appointment of Lieutenant-General to be during the pleasure of the President, and on the first of March, 1864, President Lincoln approved the bill, and on the next day sent into the Senate his message, appointing, as Lieutenant-General of the armies of the United States, Major-General Ulysses S. Grant. The nomination was unanimously confirmed by the Senate.

#### **LIEUTENANT-GENERAL AND THE PEOPLE.**

The action of Congress and the President in appointing General Grant to this position was earnestly looked for by the people, who had learned to love him, mainly because in every instance where responsibility had been reposed in

him, his indefatigable energy and perseverance, and his unsurpassed intrepidity in action, had worked out a victory.

### GENERAL GRANT AT WASHINGTON.

Lieutenant-General Grant arrived at Washington on the eighth of March, 1864, in obedience to the call of the President, accompanied by General Rawlings and Colonel Comstock, of his staff, and by his son. His coming was devoid of any ostentation on his part. Indeed, his presence was not known until some hours after his arrival, when he was recognized at the hotel tea-table by a gentleman who had seen the General at New Orleans. All the guests immediately rose to their feet in honor of the Lieutenant-General of the United States, and cheers rent the air.

### IS COMMISSIONED LIEUTENANT-GENERAL— PROCEEDINGS AT THE WHITE HOUSE.

On the afternoon of the ninth of March, 1864, General Grant visited the White House, when he received his commission as Lieutenant-General. A large concourse of people had followed him to the executive mansion. President Lincoln greeted the general most cordially. There were present in the executive chamber, on this occasion, the entire Cabinet, General Halleck, and other distinguished men. The President, holding the commission in his hand, said :

“GENERAL GRANT : The nation’s appreciation of what you have already done, and its reliance upon you for what still remains to do in the existing great struggle, are now presented with this commission, constituting you Lieutenant-General of the armies of the United States. With this high honor devolves upon you, also, a corresponding responsibility.

“As the country herein trusts you, so, under God, it will sustain you. I scarcely need to add, that, with what

I here speak for the country, goes my own hearty personal concurrence."

Having received the commission, Lieutenant-General Grant answered :

"MR PRESIDENT: I accept this commission with gratitude for the high honor conferred. With the aid of the noble armies who have fought on so many battle-fields for our common country, it will be my earnest endeavor not to disappoint your expectations. I feel the full weight of the responsibility now devolving on me. I know that if it is properly met, it will be due to these armies ; and above all, to the favor of that Providence which leads both nations and men."

Lieutenant-General Grant was then introduced to the Cabinet, and on the next day visited the Army of the Potomac in company with General Meade.

#### LIEUTENANT-GENERAL GRANT AND GENERAL HALLECK.

On the evening of March 9th he had a long interview with General Halleck in reference to further plans and movements, and the following order was subsequently issued :

"WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
"WASHINGTON, *March 12, 1864.*

"GENERAL ORDERS, No. 98.

"The President of the United States orders as follows :

"*First.* Major-General Halleck is, at his own request, relieved from duty as General-in-Chief of the army, and Lieutenant-General U. S. Grant is assigned to the command of the armies of the United States. The head-quarters of the army will be in Washington, and also with Lieutenant-General Grant in the field.

"*Second.* Major-General Halleck is assigned to duty in Washington as chief of staff of the army, under the direction of the Secretary of War and the Lieutenant-General commanding. His orders will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

"*Third.* Major-General W. T. Sherman is assigned to the command of the Military Division of the Mississippi, composed of the Departments of the Ohio, the Cumberland, the Tennessee, and the Arkansas.

"FOURTH. Major-General J. B. McPherson is assigned to the command of the Department and Army of the Tennessee.

"FIFTH. In relieving Major-General Halleck from duty as General-in-Chief, the President desires to express his approbation and thanks for the able and zealous manner in which the arduous and responsible duties of that position have been performed.

"By order of the

"SECRETARY OF WAR."

### "HEAD-QUARTERS IN THE FIELD."

If there was really any opposition to the appointment of Grant as Lieutenant-General, it came from a class of men of a practical turn of mind, who had witnessed General Grant's great ability in the field, and who had learned to think that his actual presence with our armies in action was of prime importance. They regretted this popular movement, because they could but regard it as detrimental to our success, if, as they supposed, the Lieutenant-General's head-quarters were to be established in Washington. But they little knew the man. When General Grant accepted his commission from the hands of the President, he was prepared to assume all the responsibilities of the position. It was not an empty title to him; a distinction behind which he might hide himself in a military bureau at the capital. His motto was "ACTION." He understood perfectly well that the country fully expected him to personally superintend the movements of our armies; but his own desire to see and know for himself the position of affairs was a sufficient incentive, and in his first order, on assuming supreme command, there was the ring of the true metal that served to reconcile all the shades of public sentiment. Not all the warm blandishments of society, and the civilities of public life and national distinction tendered him, could induce him to desert his sterner duties.

### GENERAL BURNSIDE ON GENERAL GRANT.

Major-General Ambrose E. Burnside in a speech delivered at Chicago, spoke as follows of Lieutenant-General Grant :

"I have known him for a great number of years. If there is any quality for which General Grant is particularly characterized, it is that of magnanimity. He is one of the most magnanimous men I ever knew. He is entirely unambitious and unselfish. He is a capital judge of men, and is possessed of a remarkable degree of common sense. Those qualities, I think, make a pretty good general—pretty good, like when he has good generals to deal with, because if he has magnanimity he will give credit to the general for what he has done. If he is not ambitious, he will not seek to undermine any other person who may seem to be in his way. If he has good common sense and judgment, he will pick each man for his specific duty with good judgment. So that the General who combines all these qualifications has every hope to succeed. Now, General Grant has thus far succeeded, and really I believe the chances are that he will succeed in the future. He is to leave the West for the present, and take command of the Eastern Army, and without saying any thing of the Generals who have heretofore commanded the Eastern Army, I think he will infuse into that army a degree of confidence, which it has not felt for some time, because success always carries with it confidence, and that is what you all want. There is not a gentleman or lady in this whole assemblage that does not desire success, to-night, and, inasmuch as he has been successful heretofore, he will have the confidence of the community, and have the qualifications, which I think he has, and which I have said to you he has, it seems to me we can all go home to night, believing that success is going to attend General Grant in the command of all the armies of the United States, during this campaign. Every loyal heart will go home to-night and sincerely and honestly pray to God he may be strengthened in the work he has to do, and that he will be enabled during this present campaign to crush this infernal rebellion, which has threatened to ruin and disrupt the Government which we all love so much."

#### THE LIEUTENANT-GENERAL'S ORDER ON ASSUMING COMMAND.

A few days found him again at Nashville perfecting the movements to be made in the Division of the Mississippi. Here he issued the following order :

"HEAD-QUARTERS OF THE ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,  
"NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE, *March 17, 1864.*

"In pursuance of the following order of the President :

"EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON, *March 10, 1864.*

"Under the authority of the act of Congress to appoint to the grade of Lieutenant-General in the army, of March

- . 1st, 1864, Lieutenant-General Ulysses S. Grant, United States Army, is appointed to the command of the armies of the United States.      “‘ABRAHAM LINCOLN.’”

“I assume command of the Armies of the United States. Head-quarters will be in the field, and, until further orders, will be with the Army of the Potomac. There will be an office head-quarters in Washington, to which all official communications will be sent, except those from the Army where the head-quarters are at the date of their address.

“U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General.*”

On the 23d of March, 1864, General Grant again arrived in Washington, accompanied by his wife and son. Brig. Gen. Rawlings, Col. Duff, Maj. Rawley, and Capt. Bedeau, of the General's staff, were with him. In a few days he had established his head-quarters in the Army of the Potomac, at Culpepper Court House.

### “ON TO RICHMOND.”

The transfer of the Lieutenant-General's head-quarters to the Army of the Potomac, showed that he intended to make Virginia the immediate theatre of action. Richmond seems almost to have been invulnerable—unconquerable, and our armies had so often failed in their advances upon the Rebel Capital, that that place had begun to assume more importance in the eyes of the world than any other in the so-called confederacy.

The Army of the Potomac was still confronted by the Army of Northern Virginia, oscillating between points nearer and more distant from the goal of our ambition, without attaining any practical results. General Grant had a herculean task before him. He had in front of him an army that was unquestionably the largest and most splendid in the Rebel service, under command of a General worthy of his steel. That army was covering its

Capital, to which it could but be expected it would hold on with grim desperation. But to take this place would have an immense moral effect upon both Northern and Southern minds. As it was, the moral effect of our reverses was damaging to the national cause. "And why had we failed?" was a not unfrequent question; and Congress took up the refrain. Jealousy, rivalry and inordinate ambition doubtless had much to do with our misfortunes; but the great fault did not lie there. It was mainly in the peculiar geographical and topographical configuration of the country. A military writer whose attention was attracted to this subject at this time, wrote:

"Two armies of equal numbers and commanded with equal ability, being opposed to each other, their movements and achievements must be entirely determined by the nature of the theatre of operations. Perhaps never in the history of warfare has the character of the ground exerted more influence on campaigns, than that of the portion of Virginia which lies between Washington and Richmond. On the right of our army are chains of mountains which enable the Rebels to conceal any flanking movement they may undertake, while the valleys afford to them the means for an easy and uninterrupted passage to the Potomac above Washington, and one almost entirely secure from attacks in their rear. On our front is a succession of rivers, presenting great natural obstacles to our advance, and at the same time easily defensible; to make flanking movements by ascending them is to open our rear to attacks from Fredericksburg, and to cross below the Rebel army, leaves the railroad a prey to guerillas. The country is, moreover, masked in every direction by dense forests, rendering any thing like a surprise in force impracticable. A few rebel scouts may at all times easily detect and thwart such a movement. Such are the natural features of the country."

**LIEUTENANT-GENERAL GRANT AND MAJOR-GENERAL MEADE.**

It is necessary to premise our remarks upon the opening campaign by saying, that General Grant did not assume the immediate command of the Army of the Potomac, which remained under the direction of General Meade. The orders were issued by General Meade and he commanded the army in person. General Grant held a supervisory control over the whole. His wishes were however respected and implicitly followed; while at the same time the movements of all the armies, however far separated, were under the guiding hand of the Lieutenant-General.

**A RE-ORGANIZATION.**

On the 24th of March, 1864, a re-organization of the Army of the Potomac was effected. The number of army corps was reduced to three; the Second, under command of Major General Winfield S. Hancock; the Fifth, under command of Major-General G. W. Warren; and the Sixth, under command of General Sedgwick. On the fourth of April, 1864, Major-General Sheridan was placed in command of the cavalry corps. Division officers were also re-assigned.

A partial re-organization was also effected in the Army of the Southwest. By direction of the President, under date of April fourth, 1864, the Eleventh and Twelfth corps were consolidated and placed under command of Major-General Hooker, and the new corps was called the Twentieth.

The Lieutenant-General, accompanied by several of his staff officers, made a tour of survey of all our forces in Virginia, Gen. W. F. Smith, accompanying him in his visit to Butler's command.

By order of General Grant, active measures were taken to get into the field all recruits, new organizations and all troops that could be spared. Reinforcements were con-



stantly pouring into the Army of the Potomac. The notes of military preparation all over the country indicated the near approach of a most vigorous campaign. Now the Lieutenant-General is on a tour of inspection, then he is closeted with the authorities at Washington, until the close of April, 1864, when all the preliminaries seem to have been settled. Civilians and sutlers are ordered out of the lines and no more passes are granted to applicants for admission. Meantime Lee was not idle. He busied himself in the erection of additional fortifications along the south bank of the Rapidan, in anticipation of the coming contest. General Grant was not disposed to wait on the development of Lee's plans.

He had well digested plans of his own, which he prepared to put into execution, and until the early part of May, 1864, he labored incessantly, concentrating his valiant troops preliminary to the grand onward movement.

### THE GRAND CAMPAIGN.

With the genial month of May, 1864, opened one of the greatest military campaigns on record. Not only was the Lieutenant-General directing the movements of the Army of the Potomac, but he had taken the reins well in hand, and with the initiation of the new movement upon Richmond, SHERMAN commenced operations in Northern Georgia against JOHNSTON; BANKS had been ordered to protect our gunboats on the Red River; General STEELE in Arkansas was punishing STERLING PRICE, and BUTLER was safely lodged on the right bank of the James at Bermuda Hundred, thus threatening the rebel Capital from a point where they least expected danger. General GRANT's combinations were of a magnitude hitherto unknown in war. They extended over a vast territory; from the Chesapeake Bay on the Atlantic to the Gulf of Mexico, thence northward through the Indian territory to the

upper boundary of Missouri, and striking eastward, included Tennessee and all the States in rebellion. To a man of ordinary nerve and ability the prospect was appalling; but General GRANT was fully equal to the Herculean task. With a mind of wonderful strength, an equanimity which is never disturbed in the most perilous moment, and an ability to comprehend the situation of his enemy as well as his own, he formed his plans for the spring and summer campaigns, and having forwarded his orders to his Lieutenants in the different portions of the vast field over which he was master, he advanced on the 3d of May, 1864, to the Rapidan. This river was crossed on the 4th, at two fords, toward the right flank of the enemy, the Union army thus placing itself on a line nearly parallel with the stream, between Orange Court House and Chancellorsville.

The order to march was issued from General MEADE'S headquarters, on the morning of the 3d, and was disseminated through the army by 2 P. M. General GREGG'S cavalry division, accompanied by a portion of the canvas pontoon train, moved in the afternoon toward Richardsville, and were engaged until late at night repairing the roads to Ely's Ford. Soon after midnight that division moved to the ford named, to establish a crossing. About midnight the Third Cavalry Division, with another portion of the canvas pontoon train, left for Germania Ford, five or six miles above, there to establish another crossing; both efforts were successful.

The advance of the Second Corps, Major-General HANCOCK, commanding, broke camp at midnight, and moved down the Stevensburg and Richardsville road toward Ely's Ford. The entire Corps were on the march before three o'clock in the morning, in the same direction, and effected a crossing soon after daylight.

The Fifth Corps, under Major-General WARREN, com-

menced moving at midnight. The advance, consisting of two divisions of infantry and a portion of the artillery, passed through Stevensburg at midnight, closely followed by the remainder of the Corps—all marching toward Germania Ford.

The Fifth Corps was closely succeeded by the Sixth, under General SEDGWICK, which quitted its camp at four o'clock, A. M. Both the Fifth and Sixth Corps crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford.

General SHERIDAN, commanding the cavalry, encountered STUART's rebel cavalry, and after heavy fighting drove the enemy back on Orange Court House.

General LEE prepared during the night of the fourth for battle on the ensuing day.

### BATTLES OF THE WILDERNESS.

On Thursday, May 5th, 1864, the Fifth and Sixth Corps were early in motion, and at about eight o'clock, A. M., the centre of the Fifth Corps had reached the intersection of the pike and plank road leading from Fredericksburg to Orange Court House, marked on the maps as "Wilderness." And here it is necessary to pause a moment and say a word as to the topography of the surrounding country.

The word wilderness conveys generally the impression of a deserted waste, and the term, applied to the region in which the great battle was fought, is no misnomer. It is an exceedingly broken table land, irregular in its conformation, and so densely covered with dwarf timber and undergrowth as to render progress through it very difficult and laborious off of the few roads and paths that penetrate it. This timber was so effectually an ally of the Rebels, for they had taken care to take position near its edge, leaving us an open country at our back, that a whole division drawn up in line of battle might be invisible a few hundred feet off. The knolly character of the

ground, in conjunction with this timber, also prevented us almost entirely from using our artillery, depriving us of our undoubted superiority in that arm. At the Wilderness, is the crossing or intersection of the pike and plank roads from Fredericksburg to Orange Court House, in a general southwest direction. These roads are here reached by the roads from Culpepper and Brandy Station, via Germania Ford; and at Chancellorsville, four miles and a half eastward of the Wilderness, the pike is crossed exactly at a right angle by the road from Ely's Ford to Spottsylvania Court House.

On Thursday morning, the army lay on the Germania Ford road and the pike. The army was in column; the trains of the various headquarters were drawn up by the roadside, and men, teamsters and subordinate officers were expecting the order to move on and wondering why it did not come.

The Second Corps was beyond the Wilderness at this moment, and thus occupying our left; the Fifth and Sixth Corps occupying our centre and right respectively. The morning wore slowly away, and still our splendid legions lay in the road whiling the time away by the various devices that only idle men can invent. At last the headquarters' standard of the Army of the Potomac was struck into the earth near the old Wilderness Tavern, and the Generals began gathering around it. MEADE was there, his grey beard seeming to bristle a little in expectation of the coming fight. HANCOCK, WARREN, SEDGWICK, and various other general officers, gathered into little knots and engaged in earnest consultation. Maps were drawn out and being spread upon the ground, and lines were traced and points indicated. It looked ominous. Still, not a single sign of battle reached the main body of the army. No rumors of cavalry engagements nor sound of desultory shots gave it warning,

and it lay in the sunshine expecting the preliminary command and the sonorous "Forward!"

At last WARREN galloped off, and the head of his column began filing over the point of a hill a little to the left of Wilderness Tavern, and to the summit of the same hill the headquarters of the army were removed. In an incredibly short space of time, an army on the march was changed into an army in line of battle. At about this time, dropping shot were heard to the right and south of Wilderness Tavern, and a gallop of two miles and a half down the pike, in the direction of Orange Court House, revealed a brigade of GRIFFIN'S Division in line of battle, far to the front. Gradually the contest grew from picket-firing to skirmish, from skirmish to battle, and by twelve o'clock, meridian, the action fairly commenced. A small disaster marked its opening. The brigade had scarcely formed for action, when it was met by a terrible volley of musketry, and the Rebels, taking advantage of the momentary confusion, came rushing up to the charge. We had not yet learned the character of the ground thoroughly, and were attempting to use artillery, having two guns of Battery D, First New York, in position, and these the Rebels captured, but they were all the trophies in that line they secured during the entire action.

From WARREN'S lines the battle spread to SEDGWICK'S early in the afternoon, and that veteran and accomplished soldier met it grandly. Steadily and firmly he met the Rebel attack, and finally, and almost inch by inch, he pressed the Rebels back from his front until they began to tire of the sport—and, earlier in the day than on other points of the lines, the action dwindled into a skirmish.

On our left, HANCOCK took the initiative, and gave LONGSTREET a lesson in the art of war that will be long remembered. The conflict on that part of our lines was terrific. It seemed that muskets had become endowed

with supernatural powers, and spoke in one long continuous diapason, horrible to hear, so suggestive was it of mangled, lifeless forms, laid forever at rest; or worse, of writhing, bleeding, suffering humanity stretched upon mother earth. As the day drew to its close, the contest there and everywhere upon our lines gradually ceased, until at last only now and then a desultory shot told that the defiant foe of law was on our front in battle array. Thus ended Thursday, May 5th.

During the day, General GRANT was on the field, calm and imperturbable as usual. His confidence was unshaken through all the varying fortunes of the day. LEE had met our army on his own chosen ground, and though we had not driven him from his position, the Lieutenant-General was satisfied with the day's work, and commenced making his dispositions for renewing the battle on the next morning.

### THE BLOODY CONTEST OF FRIDAY.

Friday, destined to be a bloody, eventful, and almost a disastrous day in American history, was hardly graced with morning light before the action was recommenced. It was general, but during the earlier, and in fact during the entire day, it was fiercest before HANCOCK.

This magnificent soldier, backed by a magnificent corps, had terrible work before him. Pressed by the apparently constantly increasing forces of LONGSTREET, he struggled hard, fiercely, and long, to hold his own, but was twice driven back to his breastworks; and once the adventurous Rebels ventured to plant their colors within his field-works—but the insult was instantly avenged, by hurling the enemy neck-and-heels out of the sanctuary. At last relief came in the shape of the Ninth Corps, under the gallant BURNSIDE, and HANCOCK was allowed to breathe free once more. Such fighting as HANCOCK did that day

had probably never been seen before. Back and forth—first charged and then charging—the bodies of Union and Rebel dead lying side by side by hundreds on the contested ground, attested the unparalleled severity of the conflict.

Later in the day came SEDGWICK's hour of trial. A lull succeeded the tempest. On our left they seemed determined to turn one or the other of our flanks, and half an hour before sunset, A. P. HILL fell with wonderful celerity and crushing force upon the extreme right of SEDGWICK. That attack will long be remembered by all in its vicinity. The battle had apparently closed for the day, when all at once the silence of the deepening evening was broken—first, by a volley of musketry to which all other firing had seemed but boyish playing, then with a yell, at once defiant and exultant! Our right was turned at once—the two brigades composing the extreme right, with their commanders, SEYMOUR and STALER, were instantly swallowed in the wild waves of yelling Rebels, whose appetite, whetted by what it fed on, still rushed on for fresh food. The day seemed utterly lost; and destruction not only to the Corps, but the army, appeared inevitable. In that moment of extreme peril, the nation and the army was fortunate enough to have SEDGWICK at the point of danger. Out of that instant of uttermost peril, his ability and fortitude plucked, if not victory, at least safety. Taking advantage of the reflux that always follows the first impetus of a charge, he quickly reformed the Corps—and driving the enemy beyond his breast-works, once more was in safety.

From out of this desperate attack grew another incident, fearful always in an army, but doubly so at night. Just at dark, a stampede began—first, among the straggling soldiers watching the fight from a safe distance. They rushed in wild confusion to the rear. The instinct

of safety in the army teamsters is wonderfully acute, and the sight of these frightened fugitives soon started the wagons in wild confusion and galloping haste over the low hills. The rush of the wagons started every thing else, and where but a moment before all was quiet confidence, was now all hastening alarm. This scene lasted some half an hour, when the iron hand of military law succeeded in re-establishing order, and hardly had quiet been restored, when the movements of other of the same wagons gave us a premonition—it was the general move of all the army transportation on the turnpike in the direction of Chancellorsville. What could it mean? Had the attack on our right been fatal, and were we retreating from a field sanctified with patriot blood and rendered illustrious by such heroic fortitude as our men had here displayed? Subsequent events proved that this was not the case, but the days of hard knocks were over, and those of strategy at hand. We were still to have one more example of what desperate things desperate men will do.

At eleven o'clock, a night attack was made on WARREN's line. Night attacks are always terrible things to the party attacked, but coupled with the partial disaster on our right it was doubly so this night. Without warning of any kind, the Rebels leaped upon the Fifth Corps. No Corps in the service had a more honorable record than the Fifth, and none under the circumstances could have borne itself more bravely; yet, in spite of its bravery, the corps was driven back and pressed until at last the line of Rebel skirmishers were in dangerous proximity to GRANT's and MEADE's headquarters.

But not for this brief episode of battle, thundering amid the darkness of the night but a little way to the front of the pike, was the movement of the trains interrupted even for a moment. Still on they went, in an almost inter-



minable stream, and by daylight nearly all had passed to the left of the right centre. During the night the wounded from the hospitals in the rear of the right and right centre were also removed in the same direction, but the exact purport of the movement could not be even guessed.

Friday, May 5th, had closed partially in disaster. We had succeeded certainly in repelling most of the enemy's attacks, but we were not there with that object. The army of the Potomac had begun its present movement with the intention of sweeping LEE's army from the earth, and it had not accomplished its mission on Friday.

#### **GRANT OUT OF THE WILDERNESS.—SATURDAY AND SUNDAY'S OPERATIONS.**

The enemy had turned our right flank, and the impracticability of a further engagement against the enemy in that position was easily perceived. Our right was turned, and Germania Ford was potentially in the hands of the enemy. Our line was now bent into an angle, and facing both south and west. The losses in killed, wounded and missing, could not thus far have been less than fifteen thousand, and we had only gained a slight advantage on the enemy's right. But the enemy, though successful against our right flank, was unable to profit by the advantage gained.

Saturday morning came and went, and the enemy showed no signs of ability to improve the advantages gained. Soon from along our lines there came reports that the enemy were retreating, and it became evident that only a small force was before us, and that the rebels were making the most diligent improvement of their time in getting safely back to such a position as would give them the start in a race toward Richmond. Indeed, it was to be feared that the enemy had already moved so far on the route as to put us second in chase.

But Saturday was, however, not unimproved on our side in preparation for anticipating the enemy in such a movement, and the Cavalry Corps, under the command of General SHERIDAN, had been sent out on the road which leads through Spottsylvania Court House to Granger's Station and Hanover Court House.

The cavalry encountered the enemy at Todd's Tavern, commanded by FITZHUGH LEE, which offered a most determined resistance on Saturday morning, and before the day closed the whole of STUART'S Cavalry Corps was in position to resist the efforts we were making to turn the right flank of General LEE'S army.

We had now possession of the road to within two and a half miles of Spottsylvania Court House. Preparations were accordingly made for moving the whole army on the enemy's flank toward Richmond, hoping that by prolonged and forced marches, and by pushing our troops vigorously into action, we might be able, having the advantage of interior lines, either to reach Richmond before the enemy, or, if we should be unable to turn his flank, and the enemy should succeed in presenting himself in force upon our front, that we might gain so complete a victory over him as to render the capture of Richmond a comparatively easy task.

At sunset, on Saturday night, the infantry commenced to move on the road to Richmond to anticipate the enemy at Spottsylvania Court House, to turn his right flank being the proximate object of the march. The Ninth Army Corps was the first upon the route, but soon halted to allow General WARREN with the Fifth Corps to pass. The Sixth Corps left their intrenchments quietly at ten o'clock, the Second Corps followed, keeping up the rear, and cavalry protected their flank. Thus before midnight the entire line of our earthworks was vacant, and the army was again upon its march.

General GRANT, with his staff and escort, moved their headquarters at eight o'clock. An alarm occurred on the road as the General passed the lines of the corps which were nearest to those of the enemy. A short rattle of musketry was heard, and the General halted at General HANCOCK's headquarters on the road, and scouts were sent along the picket lines, who ascertained that the enemy had raised a shout in reply to the shouts of our troops, which provoked the pickets to discharge their pieces and rush back to their supports.

The General and his escort went on dashing through the woods, upon by-roads, to avoid the troops and wagon trains, his escort trailing behind him. They galloped along through the darkness, occasionally overtaking a body of troops, who, as they ascertained that General GRANT was passing, raised such shouts and cheers as to place any similar demonstration which this army had manifested into utter insignificance. The party reached Todd's Tavern soon after midnight, where headquarters were established.

The wagon train was encamped in a park near Chancellorsville. General WARREN's Corps passed on through Todd's Tavern on Saturday night, toward the front, and at sunrise were within two and a half miles of Spottsylvania Court House, and immediately were put into action to relieve the cavalry. The enemy were also just in time for a similar movement, and STUART's cavalry were simultaneously relieved by LONGSTREET's corps of infantry. The Fifth Corps, tired with a long night march, rushed into action with a double-quick, General ROBINSON's Division leading the charge. The rebels yielded before them, and we pushed them on for three miles. During the battle General ROBINSON was wounded.

The last engagement of this morning's fight was very severe; our losses were great; General ROBINSON was

severely wounded, but we charged them so far and so impetuously that our men were outflanked on the left and had to fall back a short distance to form their lines anew. Many of the men who were engaged in this action were so exhausted and overcome with weariness and fatigue that they could hardly support themselves, and after they had charged through a clearing and a strip of wood, were forced to retire eight rods. The enemy gained no advantage, for our artillery was brought into action, and the rebels were unable to occupy the position which our men had abandoned.

The Fifth Corps had suffered in the previous fight so severely that there was not a single division of it in perfect fighting trim; but General AUGUR, commanding the Regulars, filed in from the right, and the position was held at last. We had now nearly advanced to where two roads form a junction, within two miles and a half of Spottsylvania Court House. The crest at the junction of these roads once attained, an important advantage would have been achieved. This was not quite accomplished. Another desperate effort must be made before Spottsylvania Court House would be in our possession. That point once reached, an open country and fair battle fields lay before the army, and it already began to realize, to some extent, the advantages of "getting out of the Wilderness."

The greater part of the Sabbath was occupied in examining the positions, in resting the men, and in making preparations for a renewal of the attack at night. Nothing transpired during the day with the exception of an artillery duel. About noon the batteries were posted, ours in the edge of a piece of woods; theirs on an opposing hill.

As evening approached, General GRANT started to the front to take another glance at the position, and to inspire our troops for the grand onset which was soon to be

made. Before the General arrived at our left flank, the rattle of musketry from the advance skirmishers, and the straggling back of wounded men, indicated that the moment had almost arrived. Troops from the Fifth and Sixth Corps, in several heavy lines, were concentrated in front of the position to which the rebels had fallen back after the engagement in the early part of the day. General WRIGHT's division, already distinguished by most gallant conduct, took the lead. At quarter before seven a shout was raised, and the attack commenced as our troops moved out of the woods through a narrow open space and up a tangled thicket, which was held and fortified by the enemy. MILLS' Brigade and the Jersey troops were once more in the thickest of the fight, reduced though they were in one regiment from four hundred and thirty men to one hundred and eighty, and commanded by a captain. Deafening musketry and a dense volume of smoke raised up from the place where they engaged the enemy for half an hour.

At a quarter after seven, as the light began to fade away, the heat of the firing began to cease. Hitherto the ear could scarcely distinguish any fluctuation in the sounds which came from those gloomy pines. But now the enemy commenced to give way, and the shouts of our men receding as the enemy were pushed along, showed that the issues of the attack were favorable and decided. We had beaten the enemy, had drawn them from the position which they had so strongly contested, but the darkness was now so great that we could not safely press them further, and Spottsylvania Court House still remained, that night, in the hands of the rebels.

### MONDAY'S OPERATIONS.

Monday afternoon was spent quietly in camp, both for the much-needed rest of the soldiers and for replenishing

the army with rations. We lost General SEDGWICK during the day, not in the thickest of the fight, where he had so often exposed himself, but by the hand of a sharpshooter during the interval of preparation. The General was inspecting the picket lines in front, attended by two of his staff, when a ball passed in below his eye, passing through the base of the brain and the medulla oblongata, killing him instantly.

Our train of ambulances, containing some thirteen thousand wounded, was started on the road across Ely's Ford, but was attacked and turned back. It finally proceeded to Fredericksburg, where almost every house was converted into a hospital.

## **TUESDAY'S GREAT BATTLE. FIRST DAY AT SPOTTSYLVANIA COURT HOUSE.**

HANCOCK, during the night, left the line occupied by him during Monday, and swung his front around early in the morning, taking a position about one mile and a half in advance of his former position, driving the enemy before him and making good use of artillery and infantry fire.

About half-past ten o'clock, CUTTER'S Division of the Fifth Corps, left their previous position, and formed a line of battle on the edge of a piece of open country to the right and rear of HANCOCK'S left. A column was deployed across this piece of ground and formed in line within easy musket range of a piece of woods filled with the rebels. This column maintained the position occupied by them nearly the entire day, and were subject to terrible artillery and musketry fire, which was returned with great spirit and effect. A portion of GRIFFIN'S Division, of the Fifth Corps, were sent to drive the rebels out of a copse of woods held by them, on the right of the Fifth Corps.

They entered the woods by brigades, which were relieved alternately, and for hours a deadly and determined fight continued, in which a little ground was gained by our troops with much difficulty, the rebels contesting every inch of the same. Batteries D and H, of the First New York Artillery, held positions to the left of these woods, and did fine execution in throwing shell and grape-shot, which told with effect on the enemy. COOPER'S First Pennsylvania Battery was held in reserve on the brow of a hill, ready to cover any reverse that our men, who were fighting so desperately in the woods in front, might sustain. About 12 o'clock, General RICE, who gallantly led the Fourth Division of the Fifth Corps into action, received a musket ball in the knee. He was carried to the rear, and died during the afternoon. The division commanded by General RICE were stoutly engaged during the day, and at one time were subjected to a murderous fire from different points for a period of three hours, without intermission.

From ten o'clock in the morning until the shades of night fell, the battle raged with the greatest fury. Division after division went into the woods and pressed steadily forward. No column retired, except to take a rest on the edge of the woods while being relieved by others. The roar of artillery and sharp rattling of the musketry was absolutely fearful. Shells were bursting in every direction, and either side most resolutely maintained their respective positions for hours.

Early in the afternoon, two divisions of HANCOCK'S Corps changed positions from right to left, and after a brief rest went into the woods with great spirit, and were shortly in close conflict with the enemy. Two batteries on the right of WRIGHT'S Corps were in active service during the morning, engaged in shelling the woods to the right, which were filled with rebels. This firing ceased

during the afternoon, the Rebels retiring to safer positions. The enemy, about half-past three o'clock, succeeded in maintaining a cross-fire for a short time on some of our advancing columns, but the well-directed fire of some of our batteries soon put a stop to such work. About dusk the general headquarters were removed a mile nearer to the front. Shortly before the close of the day's fighting, Generals GRANT and MEADE, accompanied by their staffs, rode to the front and took a position affording a fine view of the operations in front.

Late in the day a line of Rebel intrenchments were assaulted by one of our divisions, and carried, after a bloody resistance. Our men were compelled to crawl over these intrenchments on their hands and knees, and precipitate themselves on the other side. Late in the afternoon, a heavy body of Rebels made an onslaught on UPTON's Brigade, of the Sixth Corps, and got for a brief period to the rear of our lines. It did not take them long to find out that they were caught in a trap, for our lines at once closed in on them, and the whole party, about two thousand in number, were captured, including several pieces of artillery.

A piece of strategy of General LEE was displayed during the day, which, if it had been carried into successful effect, would have materially deranged the plans of General GRANT. He had been massing troops in front of our centre, for the purpose of breaking our line of battle at that point, and as a blind, had sent two brigades of infantry to make a demonstration on our right, in order to draw the attention of General GRANT to that point. It so happened that both rival Generals had conceived the same idea at the same time, for both were strengthening their centres for an assault.

General LEE, when he commenced his movement on our centre, found to his surprise that the dodge of making a



feint on our right did not work, for no troops had been sent to counteract the flank movement, and LEE found such force directly in front of him that the only result of the movement was a most desperate attempt on the part of either side to break the line of the other.

The losses of both armies in this day's engagement were very heavy. Many thousand men were killed and wounded and a large number of officers were placed *hors du combat*. The fighting was of an extraordinary nature, as indeed it had been during the series of battles fought since crossing the Rapidan. The men felt that it eclipsed all the engagements on the Peninsula in 1862, and they realized that at last there was a man at the head of our armies who was in earnest in his efforts to put down the rebellion by force of arms.

### WEDNESDAY'S OPERATIONS.—SECOND DAY'S BATTLE AT SPOTTSYLVANIA.

On Wednesday morning, May 11th, the fighting was again renewed, and continued with varied success until about eleven o'clock, our line being somewhat advanced. At that hour a flag of truce was sent in by General LEE, who asked for a cessation of hostilities for forty-eight hours that he might bury his dead. General GRANT replied that he had not time to bury his own dead, and would advance immediately, and some parts of our line were, therefore, pushed forward. The woods were shelled, but no response was met from where the enemy's centre had been a few hours before. The prisoners captured on Tuesday and Wednesday numbered over four thousand, and the rebel dead and wounded were found covering almost every foot of ground wherever our troops surged forward and the rebels gave way. The slaughter amongst our troops was terrific, but not near so great as that of the enemy, and but few captures were made by the latter.

The same morning, Lieutenant-General GRANT telegraphed as follows to Secretary STANTON :

"HEAD-QUARTERS IN THE FIELD. May 11, 1864, 8 A. M.

"We have now ended the sixth day of very heavy fighting. The result, to this time, is much in our favor.

"Our losses have been heavy as well as those of the enemy. I think the loss of the enemy must be greater.

"We have taken over five thousand prisoners by battle, whilst he has taken from us but few, except stragglers.

"I PROPOSE TO FIGHT IT OUT ON THIS LINE IF IT TAKES ALL SUMMER."

"U. S. GRANT,

*"Lieutenant-General Commanding,*

*"the Armies of the United States."*

#### THURSDAY'S BATTLE.—HANCOCK'S SPLENDID VICTORY.

Thursday, May 12th, was destined to witness one of the most complete triumphs ever vouchsafed our arms. The Lieutenant-General had ordered General HANCOCK, in whose gallantry, heroism, and ability, he had unbounded confidence, to move during the night quietly toward the line of intrenchments held by EWELL'S Corps, who were in his front. Slowly and surely his men crept forward, and the dawn of day found them close upon the sleeping and unsuspecting Rebels. At the proper moment the order was given to charge, when, with a yell the devoted band of heroes sprang forward, and ere the Rebels were aware of the proximity of their opponents, and before they had time to recover from the surprise of the attack, HANCOCK'S men were leaping over their intrenchments and using the butt end of their muskets, in all directions, on the devoted heads of the Rebels. The firing amounted to little or nothing; there was no time or necessity for such work. The shelter tents of the enemy, erected near their line of intrenchments, were entered by our troops before the Rebels had time to escape from them; they were surrounded, cornered, hemmed in and fairly dumbfounded, and on the command being given to surrender, they at

once dropped their arms and became passive, resistless prisoners of war. The artillery had not time to limber up and get away or fire a single volley before our dashing troops were among them. Even their General, whose quarters were somewhat in the rear, did not escape, and he, together with the greater portion of his command, became subservient to the orders and commands of the gallant HANCOCK.

The results of the morning's surprise were, that between thirty and forty pieces of artillery were taken, all of which were successfully brought within our lines. General E. JOHNSON, who commanded the surprised and captured Rebel division, was taken to General GRANT's headquarters about seven o'clock, A. M. He was treated with becoming courtesy and entered freely into conversation with Generals GRANT, MEADE, and other officers. Information was imparted by him to some of our Generals regarding the condition of different Generals in the Rebel service, with whom some of our own were class-mates at West Point.

At nine o'clock in the morning, the artillery firing on the right of HANCOCK's Corps was tremendous. In addition to the brilliant night advance mentioned, which culminated so successfully, the whole line of HANCOCK's Corps advanced during the morning, and although ground was gained inch by inch, the Rebels contesting every point with great determination, still we advanced, and in the face of such desperate resistance every foot of ground gained was a triumphant success. Before noon, the whole line was actively engaged in the fierce and bloody strife. All the morning it rained in torrents, and the terrible nature of the contest in the front, the uncertainty as to the issue, the tired condition of the troops after seven days hard fighting, the drenching rain, the incessant volleys of musketry and roar of cannon, the anxiety depicted upon

every countenance at headquarters, all combined to make the time a trying one.

An incident occurred during the morning that illustrates the coolness and self-possession of the Commander-in-Chief of the Armies of the United States. While the heaviest artillery firing was in progress, General GRANT was standing, in company with General MEADE, near a fire, talking and endeavoring to keep themselves dry, when a Rebel shell struck within a few feet of the twain. A disposition to move was manifested on the part of a number of officers standing around, when General GRANT, looking slowly around and fixing his eye on the spot where the shell struck, asked at once for a pocket compass, which, being furnished, he examined the course of the shell, found out the location of the battery, and it was not long before shells were thick among the men working said battery.

Perhaps we could not epitomize the activity of our armies during these eventful days better than by inserting here the official despatches of Secretary STANTON to Generals DIX and CADWALADER, all appearing on the same day, May 14, 1864. They reveal the magnitude of GRANT'S combinations, and show how well they were being executed by his Generals.

#### **FIRST BULLETIN FROM SECRETARY OF WAR.**

HEADQUARTERS, PHILADELPHIA, *May* 14, 6 P. M.—The following despatch has just been received from the Secretary of War:

“TO MAJOR-GENERAL CADWALADER:—WASHINGTON, *May* 14th, 4 P. M.—Despatches from General GRANT, dated yesterday evening at six o'clock, have reached this Department. The advance of HANCOCK yesterday developed that the enemy had fallen back four miles, where they remained in position. There was no engagement yesterday. We have no account of any general officers being killed in the battle of the preceding day. Colonel CARROLL was severely wounded.

"A despatch has just been received from General SHERMAN, dated near Resaca, May 14. It states that, by the flank movement on Resaca, JOHNSTON had been forced to evacuate Dalton, and our forces were in his rear and flank. The weather was fine, and the troops in fine order, all working well, and as fast as possible.

"No intelligence has been received from General Butler. Guerillas have broken the telegraph lines between Williamsburg and Old Jamestown. This is believed to be the reason why no report has been received from him.

"Despatches from General SIGEL, report him to be at Woodstock. The rumor that he had broken the railroad between Lynchburg and Charlottesville is not true.

"Our wounded are coming in from Belle Plain as fast as the transports can bring them.

"Grant's army is well supplied.

"EDWARD M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*"

## SECOND BULLETIN.—GENERAL MEADE'S ADDRESS TO THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

WASHINGTON, *May 14.*—Despatches, dated Headquarters Army of the Potomac, *May 13th, 12 M.*, have been received. General MEADE has issued the following congratulatory address to his troops:—

"HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, *May 13th, 1864.*—*Soldiers:*—The moment has arrived when your commanding general feels authorized to address you in terms of congratulation.

"For eight days and nights, almost without intermission, in rain and sunshine, you have been gallantly fighting a desperate foe, in positions naturally strong, and rendered doubly so by intrenchments.

"You have compelled him to abandon his fortifications on the Rapidan, to retire and attempt to stop your onward progress, and now he has abandoned the last intrenched position so tenaciously held, suffering a loss in all of eighteen guns, twenty-two colors, and eight thousand prisoners, including two general officers.

"Your heroic deeds and noble endurance of fatigue and privations will ever be memorable. Let us return thanks to God for the mercy thus shown us, and ask earnestly for its continuation.

"Soldiers! your work is not yet over. The enemy must be pursued, and, if possible, overcome. The courage and fortitude you have displayed renders your Commanding General confident your future efforts will result in success.

"While we mourn the loss of many gallant comrades, let us remember the enemy must have suffered equal, if not greater losses.

"We shall soon receive reinforcements, which he cannot expect. Let us determine to continue vigorously the work so well begun, and under God's blessing in a short time the object of our labors will be accomplished.

"GEORGE G. MEADE, *Major-General Commanding.*

"Official—S. WILLIAMS, A. A. G.

"(Approved),

"U. S. GRANT,

"*Lieutenant-General Commanding*

"*the Armies of the United States.*"

### THIRD BULLETIN.—DESPATCHES FROM GENERAL BUTLER.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *Washington, May 14th, 1864.*

MAJOR-GENERAL DIX: The following telegrams have just reached this department from General BUTLER.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

"HALF-WAY HOUSE, *May 14th—3 A. M.*

"TO HON. EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*: We are still before the base of the enemy's works at Drury Bluff, Fort Darling.

"The enemy are still here in force.

"General GILLMORE, by a flank movement, with a portion of his Corps and a Brigade of the Eighteenth Corps, assaulted and took the enemy's works on their right at dusk last evening. It was gallantly done.

"The troops behaved finely.

"We held our lines during the night, and shall move this morning again.

(Signed)

"BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General.*"

"HEADQUARTERS, HALF-WAY HOUSE, *May 14th—10 A. M.*

"TO HON. EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*: General SMITH carried the enemy's first line on the right, this morning, at eight o'clock. The loss was small.

"The enemy have retired into three square redoubts, upon which we are now bringing our artillery to bear with effect.

"(Signed)

"BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General Commanding.*"

#### FOURTH BULLETIN. — DESPATCHES FROM MAJOR-GENERAL SHERIDAN.— HIS GREAT CAVALRY RAID.

“WASHINGTON, *May 14th—Midnight.*

“TO MAJOR-GENERAL CADWALADER: An official despatch from General SHERIDAN, dated Bottom Bridge, via Fortress Monroe, May 13th, states that on the ninth instant he marched around the enemy's right flank, and on the evening of that day reached the North Anna River without serious opposition. During that night he destroyed the enemy's depot at Beaver Dam, three large trains of cars, and one hundred cars, two fine locomotives, two hundred thousand pounds of bacon, and other stores, amounting in all to a million and a half of Rebel rations; also, the telegraph and railroad track for about ten miles, embracing several culverts, and recaptured three hundred and seventy-eight of our men, including two Colonels, one Major, and several other officers.

“On the morning of the tenth he resumed operations, crossing the South Anna at Grand Squirrel Bridge, and went into camp about daylight.

“On the eleventh he captured Ashland Station. At this point he destroyed one locomotive and a train of cars, an engine-house, and two or three government buildings, containing a large amount of stores. He also destroyed six miles of railroad, embracing six culverts, two trestle bridges, and the telegraph wires. At about seven o'clock A. M., of the eleventh, he resumed the march on Richmond. He found the rebel STUART with his cavalry concentrated at Yellow Tavern, and immediately attacked him. After an obstinate contest, he gained possession of the Brockle Turnpike, capturing two pieces of artillery and driving the enemy's forces back toward Ashland and across the north fork of the Chickahominy—a distance of four miles. At the same time a party charged down the Brock road and captured the first line of the enemy's works around Richmond. During the night he marched the whole of his command between the first and second line of the enemy's works, on the bluffs overlooking the line of the Virginia Central Railroad and the Mechanicsville turnpike. After demonstrating against the works and finding them very strong, he gave up the intention of assaulting, and determined to recross the Chickahominy at Meadow Bridge. It had been partially destroyed by the enemy, but was repaired in about three hours, under a heavy artillery fire from a Rebel battery. General MERRITT made the crossing, attacked the enemy, and drove him off handsomely, the pursuit continuing as far as Gaines's Mill. The enemy, observing the recrossing of the Chickahominy, came out from his second line of works. A brigade of infantry and a large number of dismounted cavalry attacked the divisions of Generals GREGG and WILSON; but,

after a severe contest, were repulsed and driven behind their works. GREGG and WILSON's Division, after collecting the wounded, recrossed the Chickahominy on the afternoon of the twelfth. The Corps encamped at Walnut Grove and Gaines's Mill.

"At nine o'clock A. M., of the thirteenth, the march was resumed, and our forces encamped at Bottom Bridge. The command is in fine spirits. The loss of horses will not exceed one hundred. All the wounded were brought off except about thirty cases of mortally wounded, and these were well cared for in the farm-houses of the country. The wounded will not exceed two hundred and fifty, and the total loss not over three hundred and fifty. The Virginia Central Railroad bridges over the Chickahominy, and other trestle-bridges, one sixty feet in length, one thirty feet, and one twenty feet, and the railroad for a long distance south of the Chickahominy, were destroyed. Great praise is given the division commanders, Generals GREGG, WILSON, and MERRITT, Generals CUSTER and DAVIES, and Colonels GREGG, DIVINE, CHAPMAN, MCINTOSH and GIBBS, brigade commanders. All the officers and men behaved splendidly.

"EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*."

#### FIFTH BULLETIN.—DEATH OF GENERAL J. E. B. STUART.

"WASHINGTON, *May 15th*—12:30 A. M.

"MAJOR-GENERAL CADWALADER: In a despatch this moment received from Admiral LEE, he reports to the Secretary of the Navy that the Richmond papers of yesterday mention the death of General J. E. B. STUART, shot in battle. This, no doubt, happened in the battle with General SHERIDAN.

"EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*."

#### SIXTH BULLETIN.—RETREAT OF LEE, AND GENERAL GRANT'S PURSUIT.

"WASHINGTON, *May 15th*—8:50 A. M.

"TO MAJOR-GENERAL CADWALADER: An official despatch from the battle-field at Spottsylvania, yesterday morning, at 6:30, states that during the preceding night (Friday) a movement was made by the Fifth and Sixth Corps to our left, and an attack was to have been made at daylight, but no sound of battle had been heard from that quarter. This manœuvre, it is said, if successful, would place our forces in LEE's rear, and compel him to retreat towards Lynchburg. No cannon nor any sound of battle was heard yesterday at Belle Plain or Fredericksburg, which affords ground for the impression that LEE had retreated during Friday night, and before the advance of the Fifth and Sixth Corps. Nothing later than 6:30 A. M. yesterday has been



received from the army by this Department. All our wounded that had reached Belle Plain yesterday evening have arrived here. The surgical report from the headquarters of the army states that the condition of the supplies is satisfactory, and that the wounded are doing well. The Medical Director at Belle Plain reports that every thing at that point is satisfactory. The surgical arrangements have never been so complete as now. General SHERIDAN's command had reached the left bank of Turkey Island at three o'clock yesterday afternoon, and have formed a junction with the forces of General BUTLER.

"EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*."

### SEVENTH BULLETIN.—THE LATEST NEWS FROM THE FRONT.

"WASHINGTON, *May 15th—Midnight*.

"TO MAJOR-GENERAL CADWALADER: Despatches from Gen. GRANT have been received by this Department down to seven o'clock this morning. There had been no engagement for the last two days.

"Despatches from General SHERMAN down to eight o'clock last night, state that his forces had been actively engaged during the day with advantage to our side, but no decided result.

"Nothing has been heard of General BUTLER's operations since his telegrams of last night, heretofore published.

"EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*."

### FRIDAY'S BATTLE, MAY 13TH.—BURNSIDE'S FIGHT WITH A. P. HILL.

At early daylight on Friday morning, May 13th, 1864, the engagement commenced by an advance on our part and lasted for six hours, the battle being fought with an obstinacy not surpassed during the campaign. General BURNSIDE's command, the Ninth Corps, lay across the pike leading from Fredericksburg to Spottsylvania Court House, at a distance of from two to three miles from the latter place. His left extended a short distance east of the road. His advance was made simultaneously with that of General HANCOCK, thus making a heavy concerted attack upon the enemy's right wing, which covered Spottsylvania Court House on the north, and covered also the road running through that town, which formed the Rebel

line of retreat. The success of General HANCOCK in driving the enemy from two lines of breastworks, and making valuable captures, has already been noticed. General BURNSIDE was less fortunate in his part of attack, for (although he moved early) he found the enemy thoroughly on the alert, and considerably over a mile in front of their main line of breastworks.

The intervening country was extremely broken, hilly and densely covered with timber, chiefly small pines, whose branches, matting together, rendered it almost impossible for a man to walk erect through them. Through this wilderness, difficult to penetrate at best, the Rebels had dug small detached rifle-pits at every favorable point, from which they fired with deadly effect as we advanced; but, in spite of their advantages, they were steadily pushed back, driven from their advanced earthworks, and compelled to take refuge in their main line of intrenchments. So severe had been the fighting in the woods, the enemy contesting every foot of ground as they receded, that it was not deemed advisable to attack them in their fortifications, and accordingly fighting ceased for several hours. But in the afternoon, several batteries of artillery having in the meantime been brought up and placed in position, an assault was ordered in accordance with instructions from headquarters of the army, and about three P. M. the attack was renewed.

The line of battle was formed with POTTER's Second Division on the right, CRITTENDEN's First Division in the centre, and WILCOX's Third Division on the left. Our advance met with a warm reception from the enemy, who had also been preparing for an attack and would soon have taken the initiative. After advancing some distance under a heavy fire, a brigade of Rebels who had previously been placed in position, opened suddenly on the left flank of General WILCOX's Division, composed of troops of

Colonel HARTRANFT's Brigade. Three regiments on the left, the Seventeenth Michigan, Fifty-first Pennsylvania, and One-hundred-and-ninth New York, were thrown into some confusion, being attacked in front and on flank at the same moment. A flanking brigade of Rebels demanded their surrender, but the demand was not acceded to, and an extremely sharp hand-to-hand conflict ensued, our men bravely holding their ground for a time and gallantly defending their colors. About three hundred men of the Seventeenth Michigan and Fifty-first Pennsylvania were, however, ultimately made prisoners, including Lieutenant-Colonel CHAS. N. SWIFT, of the Seventeenth Michigan. Colors of the Seventeenth Michigan were also finally captured. After making a gallant stand, these three regiments were forced to fall back, but the Seventeenth Michigan, or rather what was left of it, had, however, to bring off the field more than their own number as prisoners, including Colonel BARBER, of the Fifth North Carolina, who was in command of the brigade on their flank. The remainder of the line stood firmly at the point where the flank attack was first made, and on the right a New Hampshire regiment of Colonel GRIFFIN'S Brigade, POTTER'S Division, actually entered the enemy's intrenchments, but, being unsupported on right and left, they were compelled to return.

On the left, the enemy, encouraged by the repulse of the three regiments already spoken of, rushed on in eager pursuit, but were suddenly checked on emerging from the woods into an open field by finding themselves literally mown down by a tempest of grape and canister from two or three batteries planted in line and nearly together on the opposite side of the field. They retreated in confusion, leaving their dead and wounded lying in heaps upon the ground at the edge of the woods. The portions of our line which had given way was then brought up, and

although it was not possible to resume the attack on the Rebel fortifications with any prospect of success, we held our ground up to the furthest point attained, and gained the advantage of a considerably better position than that previously occupied.

The losses of the entire corps in this engagement, were not quite three thousand. Colonel HARTRANFT's Brigade lost seven hundred and fifty, including three hundred prisoners, and the loss of General WILCOX's entire Division is stated at fifteen hundred. General POTTER's Division lost about eight hundred, of whom six hundred were wounded. The loss in General CRITTENDEN's Division was probably about the same. The conduct of our troops throughout this battle merited the highest commendation; the men could not have exhibited greater firmness or more determined bravery.

#### SATURDAY, MAY 14th, 1864.

Saturday was a day of comparative quiet. For the eight days previous, both armies had been engaged in a series of battles surpassing any ever fought either in ancient or modern times. Scores of thousands of men had fallen, and those who were still able to march were wearied and exhausted by the hardships which they had endured. But while the army rested, General GRANT's active mind was at work, and his keen eye was upon the wary antagonist on his front. During the day LEE changed his lines, which compelled a corresponding change on the part of our forces. Heavy rains rendered the roads impassable, and neither army could move, although LEE showed some signs of attempting a retreat.

Affairs remained thus until the eighteenth, when General GRANT determined to make an attack upon LEE's position. Our forces had been massed on the enemy's left during the night previous, and it was hoped by an

early assault, that his left might be broken, and his left flank turned, and success was more reasonably to be expected as the attack was to be made from a portion of the line supposed to have been abandoned by us in our movement towards the left. Every thing having been put in readiness during the night, the assault was made at early dawn as intended. The Sixth Corps, General WRIGHT, on the extreme right, the Second Corps next, and further on to the left, a portion of General BURNSIDE'S Corps. Early as the assault was commenced, the enemy was found to be perfectly wide awake, and fully prepared. Their advanced line was readily pushed back, and our troops retook the rifle-pits captured in the assault of the 12th inst., without difficulty, but on advancing against the next line of intrenchments they soon found that they were to encounter earnest resistance.

The enemy opened fire upon us from a number of batteries, pouring into our ranks a destructive storm of canister. Their breastworks, extremely strong and elaborate in themselves, were defended in front by a great depth of abattis, through which our men would have to tear their way, exposed all the time to a deadly fire from the Rebels in their pits. Such an attempt would have cost thousands of lives within a very few minutes, and its impracticability being perceived, our troops were at once withdrawn. There was but little musketry, and our chief loss was sustained from the fire of the enemy's artillery.

On the afternoon of the 19th of May, EWELL'S Corps of LEE'S army made an effort to turn our right, but were promptly repulsed and severely punished by the Divisions commanded by Major-Generals BIRNEY and TYLER.

While the two armies were apparently inert, General GRANT was having his thinned columns refilled with new and fresh men. Within a few days it was estimated that twenty-five thousand splendid troops had been forwarded to the Army of the Potomac.

**GENERAL GRANT FLANKS LEE.**

On the 20th of May, the army was once more in motion, the commanding general intending to flank LEE out of his works at Spottsylvania Court House. In this he was successful, and the rebels began their retreat toward Richmond, falling behind the North Anna river, and taking up a strong position. Our army followed closely. The Fifth and Sixth Corps marched by way of HARRIS' store to Jericho Ford, and the Fifth Corps succeeded in effecting a crossing and getting into position without much opposition. Shortly after, however, they were violently attacked and handsomely repulsed the assault, which was without much loss to us. We captured some prisoners. The opposition made by LEE was not so great as was anticipated, and finding himself again flanked, he fell back to the South Anna. Here the enemy's works were found to be of extraordinary strength and magnitude, and General GRANT declining to make an assault which would cost so much blood, recrossed the North Anna, and moved his army off in the direction of Hanover Junction, thus flanking LEE's position on the South Anna, and forcing him again to evacuate his elaborately constructed fortifications.

On Friday morning, the 27th of May, General SHERIDAN, with two divisions of cavalry, took possession of Hanover Ferry and Hanover town, the points designated for crossing the army over the Pamunkey river. By the 29th the whole army was across, and in position three miles south of the river. Thus was another of General GRANT's brilliant and daring manœuvres crowned with complete success. On Sunday, the 29th, his army was encamped in a fertile country, within fifteen miles of Richmond. By this admirable movement he not only turned LEE's works on the Little river and the South Anna, and avoided the hazards of crossing those two strongly defended rivers, but

made himself master of the situation with regard to his new base of supplies. He was furthermore left entirely free as to the *route* by which he would attack Richmond, and be in full communication and co-operation with the column under General BUTLER. All this was accomplished within twenty-four days from the day when he struck tents at Culpepper Court House.

What enormous strides he made towards the heart of the rebellion within that brief period, and all by disembarassing his movements of the necessity of looking back to one inflexible line of communications and one unchanging base of supplies. This was his simple strategy, though the execution of it was as brave and brilliant as its conception was bold and original. It was this same strategy that made the march from Bruinsburg to Vicksburg one unbroken series of victories. In that march, General GRANT at once cut himself loose from his base; but, with the forethought of a great general, he so directed his columns as to open another at Grand Gulf immediately after his first encounter with the enemy. Moving on toward Raymond, he made provision for still another by way of Warrenton, just below Vicksburg. But all the time he had his far-seeing vision fixed upon a third at the Yazoo river, above the beleaguered city, and that was his final base until Vicksburg fell. Just so he moved in this campaign, and the successes which made the month of May, 1863, forever illustrious in the American calendar, were rivalled in glory by those of the month of May, 1864.

By these masterly operations, General GRANT moved on regardless of his rear. He left nothing there for the enemy to attack. In one great particular he had no impediments. His columns, if not literally in "light marching order," were the next thing to it. Hence the ease with which he baffled his cunning adversary, and rendered

all his elaborate and formidable field works just so much labor in vain.

Although General GRANT was always prompt to "move against the enemy's works" when it was necessary, he never undertook that costly operation when it was not. He had experience of the relative merits of the two modes of proceeding at Vicksburg, and he is a soldier upon whom experience is never lost.

It was remarked that his movement across the Pamunkey made him master of the situation. This was no idle repetition of a favorite phrase. *He was master of the Peninsula without having uncovered Washington for a single hour*, and without having created the necessity of leaving one-fourth of his army behind for the defence of that city. He had uncontrolled choice of a line of attack on Richmond on every side but one. His cavalry had traversed the whole country, and knew all the roads and all the topography. He had communication with General BUTLER's force, and could unite the two armies whenever the occasion demanded. And finally, he could supply his troops by the Pamunkey or the James at his own option. These results were the achievements of a master hand in the art of war.

This removal of the seat of war from the Orange and Alexandria Railroad to the very walls of Richmond, completed a cycle of two years in the history of the rebellion. Hanover, White House, Cold Harbor, Shady Grove Church, are names with which we were familiar on the 31st of May, 1862. Then, however, every stream, every swamp, every line of rifle pits, brought our forces to a halt, until days ran into weeks, and weeks into weary months of waiting. But now the great column moved irresistibly on, for at its head there was a skilful and active soldier, a man who knew no such word as halt after he was once in



motion, and who was appalled by no obstructions, and least of all by phantoms.

And so closed what will be hereafter called

### THE GREAT BATTLE MONTH.

The great movement of the Army of the Potomac commenced on Tuesday night, May 3d, 1864, when the Rapidan was crossed without serious opposition. The telegraphic news which gave us the first intelligence of the advance of General GRANT, was hailed by the people as an omen of success, and from that time down, the same hopeful feeling was maintained, while the faith of the people in General GRANT and the gallant army of the Potomac was strengthened and moulded into a firm conviction of victory. From the very first movement made by General GRANT, he was successful throughout, all of which was due to his masterly generalship and the indomitable courage of his army. General LEE was forced to fall back from the strong positions which he held in front of our army during the fall and winter, and this was the first step in the grand tactics of General GRANT, which subsequently rendered all the rebel field fortifications and defences of no avail. The line which General LEE expected General GRANT to follow, the latter, by the most consummate skill, avoided; and the rebels had not only to endure the chagrin of all their labors and preparations going for nothing, but they saw, at the same time, the Army of the Potomac flanking them at every important position of their expected defence, and getting nearer and nearer to Richmond by every move.

But it was not only in Virginia that the month of May witnessed the greatest series of battles of a month recorded in history within the period. The gallant army under General SHERMAN, in the Southwest, was alike victorious from Buzzard's Roost Mountain, Dalton, and Resaca to Dallas, and it seemed highly probable that

General SHERMAN would reach Atlanta, Ga., about the same time that General GRANT would reach Richmond. Every thing looked favorable. Our army was in the best of spirits, while LEE's was despondent and whipped, and in no condition apparently to check our onward advance. Yet the events of

### JUNE, 1864,

Proved their tenacity and courage to be still unsubdued. The bloody battles around Cold Harbor were fought, in which many thousand men were killed and wounded on both sides. On the evening of the 4th of June, Lieutenant General GRANT telegraphed to the War Department "that about seven, P. M., of Friday, June 3d, the enemy suddenly attacked SMITH's Brigade of GIBBONS' Division. The battle lasted with great fury for half an hour, and the attack was unwaveringly repulsed. At six, P. M., WILSON, with his cavalry, fell upon the rear of a brigade of HETH's Division, which LEE had ordered around to his left, apparently with the intention of enveloping BURNSIDE. After a sharp but short conflict, WILSON drove them from their rifle pits in confusion. He took a few prisoners. He had previously fought with and routed GORDON's Brigade of rebel cavalry. During these fights he lost several officers, among them Colonel PRESTON, First Vermont Cavalry, killed; Colonel BENJAMIN, Eighth New York Cavalry, seriously wounded. General STANNARD, serving in the Eighteenth Corps, was also severely wounded. Our entire loss in killed, wounded and missing during the three days operations around Cold Harbor did not exceed, according to the Adjutant-General's Report, seven thousand, five hundred. This morning, (Saturday, June 4th,) the enemy's left wing, in front of BURNSIDE, was found to have been drawn in during the night."

Rendered desperate by the narrowing circle which GRANT was gradually drawing around them, the rebels

made repeated attacks upon our entrenchments, but in every instance they met with disastrous repulse. Meanwhile General GRANT was making arrangements for new dispositions, and his movements bewildered and annoyed the enemy. His lines were extended to the Chickahominy, and White House was made the base of supplies for his army.

### A NEW MOVEMENT.

On the night of the 12th of June, General GRANT withdrew his forces from LEE's front at Cold Harbor and Gaines' Mills. General WM. F. SMITH's Corps, the Eighteenth, marched to the White House, embarked on transports and went down the Pamunkey and York rivers, and up the James. The Sixth and Ninth Corps, under Major-Generals WRIGHT and BURNSIDE, crossed the Chickahominy at Jones' Bridge, while HANCOCK's Second and WARREN's Fifth Corps crossed at Long Bridge, whence they marched to the James river, crossing it at Powhatan Point. The great movement was carried out without a single failure, and without notice to the enemy, who waked up on the morning of June 13th, to find that the army which menaced them on the previous night had disappeared, and was already beyond the hope of successful pursuit.

A flank march is the most perilous of military operations. General McCLELLAN executed his celebrated "change of base" harassed at every step, fighting by day and retreating by night, so that when his army upon the seventh day reached Harrison's Landing, fifteen thousand men who had crossed the Chickahominy were no longer in the ranks. Their corpses lay thick upon the route; their bleeding bodies were frequently left to the tender mercies of the enemy, and six thousand of them were captured and consigned to the horrors of a living death at Libby and Belle Isle. But to this startling movement of General GRANT,

the military critic cannot refuse the tribute of high admiration at the consummate skill which effected so great a change with scarcely the loss of a man.

The great features of the movement were simply these: For some days previous the attention of the rebels was directed towards the means of crossing the Chickahominy at Meadow bridge, New bridge, Bottoms bridge and White Oak bridge. Strong demonstrations were made at those points, and attempts made to carry them. LEE applied himself busily to the strengthening of those bridges by defensive works. Efforts to carry them would have undoubtedly caused a great loss of life. But it was not General GRANT's intention to force a passage there. Hence, whilst LEE was amused by his feints, he was preparing a decisive movement in another direction. When all was ready, Major-General SMITH, with the Eighteenth Army corps, which had come to White House from Bermuda Hundred upon transports, moved back to the former point, and in the same transports returned to the James river. General WRIGHT and General BURNSIDE moved with the army corps under their respective commands to Jones' bridge, about ten miles southeast of Bottoms bridge, where they crossed without hindrance and then marched due south to Charles City Court House; HANCOCK and WARREN crossed the Chickahominy at Long bridge, about six miles southwest of Bottoms bridge. They marched by a road nearly parallel with that leading to Charles City Court House from Jones' bridge, and on the average not more than four miles and a half distant. They came out upon the James at Wilcox's wharf, which is about five miles east of Harrison's Landing. The James was crossed at Powhatan Point, which was formerly Windmill Point, now occupied by Fort Powhatan. At the place of landing the army was not more than ten miles from General BUTLER's entrenchments at Bermuda Landing. Having left Cold

Harbor on Sunday night, the whole movement was effected and the troops in position for crossing the James river in about thirty hours. In thirty-six hours the whole army had crossed to the south side of the James river, and by that time General SMITH's transports were up to Bermuda Hundred and his soldiers had joined their old comrades.

### ATTACK ON PETERSBURG.

General GRANT moves rapidly, and never was known to let an opportunity pass without striving to embrace its advantages. On Wednesday, June 15th, General SMITH was ordered to attack and carry the works defending Petersburg. It was believed there were but few troops in the forts, and the object was to take the city before LEE could send it assistance. The assault was promptly and gallantly made, and the first line was taken, together with sixteen cannon and several hundred prisoners. The enemy, however, hastily withdrew a large force from General BUTLER's front, and threw them into the rear line of fortifications, and all the afternoon and evening LEE was hurrying troops from Richmond by rail to the Cockade City. During Thursday and Friday the Second and Ninth Corps captured a number of redoubts, and the investing lines were drawn closer about the beleaguered place.

Several assaults were delivered against the enemy's works which were unsuccessful, and during the week our losses were heavy, amounting to several thousand men in killed and wounded. The following was the position of the united armies of MEADE and BUTLER, which enveloped Petersburg in about the quadrant of a circle; BUTLER's force (the Tenth and Eighteenth Army Corps) being placed north of the Appomattox, facing Petersburg on the eastern side, and the Army of the Potomac fronting it from the south, in a line stretching from the Appomattox across the

Petersburg and Suffolk railroad, where our left rested on Poo creek.

It soon became apparent that Petersburg would require a siege, and the Lieutenant-General, to make its investment as complete as possible, set his cavalry to work. General WILSON, with six thousand picked troopers, left Prince George Court House, June 22d, to operate on the railroad communications south of Petersburg and Richmond. The Weldon railroad was struck at Reams' Station, the South Side Road at Ford's Station, and some sixty miles of track, together with bridges, depots, locomotives, and cars, were destroyed. The Sixth Corps, General WRIGHT, co-operated to a certain extent by moving on the Weldon road below Petersburg, and destroying five miles of the track. Heavy fighting frequently occurred in front of Petersburg during the remainder of the month of June.

In July, the enemy, finding it impossible to shake loose the strong hand with which GRANT had grappled the throat of the Rebellion at Richmond, resolved to try another plan, the invasion of Maryland, thereby threatening Washington, and trusting in this to induce GRANT to withdraw his army from the James to the defence of the National Capital. But the ruse was fruitless. General GRANT remained confronting LEE, and did not weaken his army to any material extent. He had troops enough and to spare, and sending the Sixth Corps, under General WRIGHT, to the assistance of Major-General LEW. WALLACE, commanding the Middle Department, he contented himself with the situation, satisfied that his own plans would thwart those of his crafty but worried antagonist. His theories were correct. BRECKINRIDGE was defeated before the walls of Washington, and beat a hasty retreat into Virginia, leaving over five hundred of

his men killed and wounded under the guns of Fort Stevens.

Little was done before Petersburg until the close of July, but in the Shenandoah valley there was more or less fighting.

### BURNSIDE'S MINE EXPLODED.

On the 30th of July, 1864, BURNSIDE'S mine was exploded under one of the largest of the rebel forts at Petersburg, blowing up a South Carolina regiment, and wrecking the interior of the work. Within a few minutes after the explosion, the two brigades of the First Division—the second, Colonel MARSHALL, of the Fourteenth New York Heavy Artillery, commanding, in the lead, followed by the first, under command of Brigadier-General BARTLETT, of Massachusetts—jumped over the breastworks forming our main line, and advanced at a charging pace. They were hardly in motion when they received a volley from the enemy, who, although surprised by the explosion, were evidently prepared against an attack, owing to the noise inevitably made by the concentration of troops, and the movements of trains and artillery, &c., for hours, close to their front.

The explosion, although it had destroyed the rebel battery, had not affected the abattis and other obstructions in the front, and the attacking column experienced considerable trouble in working their way over them. Part of our lines passed into the fort, and part to the right of it, upon curtain-like entrenchments connecting the right of the battery with the line of breastworks beyond it. The interior of the exploded work was a confused mass of earth, broken guns, camp equipage, and human bodies. It had been occupied by a battery of artillery, manning six rifled field pieces, and part of the Eighteenth and Twenty-third South Carolina regiments. Over two hundred men had gone up with the work, and were buried

among the ruins. The rifle-pits and entrenchments to the right of the work were occupied by several hundred of the enemy, two hundred and fifty of whom were taken prisoners and sent to the rear.

As soon as the First Division had moved, the Second and Third followed it to the right and left, and closed up with it at the work. The enemy, meanwhile, had opened a vigorous musketry and artillery fire from their entrenchments, that enclosed the work in the form of an angle, giving them an enfilading fire. Several attempts were made by our troops to continue the advance toward Cemetery Hill, but they failed under the severity of the fire.

About six o'clock, the Colored Division, General FERRERO commanding, was ordered to take up the attack, and push to the right of the other divisions for Cemetery Hill, distant four hundred yards beyond. It advanced in line with great steadiness, until it came up in line with the other divisions, and received a severe fire, when the column turned to the left, and the mass of it became mixed up with troops in and about the work. About one thousand of the colored troops rushed over the parapet into the interior of the work, which the explosion had caused to make a pit-like form, and was already crowded to overflowing with officers and men. The negroes tumbled headlong down the sloping sides, when a scene of inextricable confusion ensued. Efforts were made by officers to get them out of the work and form outside, but they failed, and the strangely mingled mass of human beings continued to crowd the pit, the upper portion of which was about one hundred feet in diameter.

When the attack commenced, all our heavy and light batteries in position, over one hundred pieces in all, opened and kept up a tremendous fire, mostly with shell, upon the enemy's line, but, nevertheless, the Rebel fire in-



creased in severity. The enemy could be plainly seen from our main line, moving his troops from right and left to the point of attack, and it was evident that they were massing their whole available force to meet the attack. Between seven and nine o'clock, three attempts were made by our troops to charge, but each of them was checked by the enemy's fire. Squads of men during that time were continually trying to make their way back to our main line, but the intervening space—open ground, about one hundred and fifty yards in width—was so thoroughly swept by the enemy's fire, that many were shot down in the attempt to escape.

About nine o'clock the fire from our batteries slackened, and soon afterward the enemy rushed out of his entrenchments and charged upon the position held by our troops. They were at first checked, but finally succeeded in gaining most of the ground between the work and their line, and came within a short distance of our troops. Large numbers of the latter attempted to get back to our lines from the work and the rifle-pits and minor intrenchments about it. Many succeeded, but many also were killed and wounded.

About ten o'clock the enemy made another charge, when a great swarm of men, estimated by some at a thousand, mostly blacks, broke out of the fort and attempted to escape to our lines. Hundreds of them never reached it. What was left of our troops in the work now became completely hemmed in, the Rebel standards being planted close to the parapet west of the work, and the Rebel fire causing retreat impracticable. They continued in that predicament for nearly an hour, when an order was issued directing the whole army to fall back to its original position. Whether the order ever reached those still outside of our lines is not definitely known, but it is certain that about two o'clock, General BARTLETT, who was

in the fort, being unable to move, owing to the breaking of his artificial leg, sent in a note by a private, stating that, being out of ammunition, he and those with him, if not speedily relieved, would soon have to surrender. Shortly afterwards the Rebels made another charge, to which the party surrendered.

Our losses in the assault and inside the mined fort were over two thousand killed, wounded and missing; those of the enemy were about twelve hundred. The experiment of General BURNSIDE proved disastrous, and no further attempt was made for the time against the rebel lines. It promised success, but tardiness in obeying orders lost us the day.

### SHERMAN IN THE WEST.

While GRANT was directing, personally, operations in Virginia, his chosen Lieutenant, WM. TECUMSEH SHERMAN, was faithfully executing his plans in Northern Georgia. In a series of splendid battles he had driven JOHNSTON from Dalton to Atlanta, where the latter was superseded by HOOD, "a fighting man," who in three days bloody battles before Atlanta, lost over thirty thousand men killed, wounded and prisoners. HOOD's terrible defeats occurred on the 20th, 22d and 28th days of July, 1864, and resulted in his being forced into the defences of Atlanta. A siege of the place was opened, but on the 26th of August, SHERMAN moved his main army by the right flank to the rear of the rebel fortifications, and on the 31st reached Jonesboro, where STEPHEN D. LEE and HARDEE attacked HOWARD's Corps, but were repulsed. The next morning, General JEFF. C. DAVIS attacked the rebel position, and carried it at the point of the bayonet. This secured us Jonesboro. During the night the rebels fled, and HOOD retreated also from Atlanta under cover of the darkness, General SLOCUM's Corps entering the city

early the following morning. Thus fell the great stronghold of the rebellion in the southwest.

The gigantic combinations of the Lieutenant-General were gradually developing, and the country began to realize the fact that a General had at last been found who was equal to the great emergency. He had so distributed the armies, that at every point of the compass they were hammering away at the supports of the rebellion. Although in front of Petersburg little was accomplished during the summer and autumn, yet Georgia, the very heart of the rebellion, was virtually conquered, and the power of the South proven to be centred in the two great armies of LEE and HOOD. SHERMAN had demonstrated his ability to defeat the latter in a score of battles, and GRANT had forced LEE from the Rapidan down behind the protecting works at Richmond. His keen vision penetrated through the deception which caused the North to believe that the South could carry on the war indefinitely. He believed the Rebellion was like an egg-shell, and impressed with this belief, he ordered SHERMAN to leave Atlanta and pierce through Georgia to the seaboard. SHERMAN obeyed, and the world remembers his grand march, and how he proved General GRANT's opinions to be correct.

In the months of September and October, 1864, several heavy and decisive battles were fought, all resulting triumphantly for the Union arms. EARLY was completely defeated in the Shenandoah Valley, by SHERIDAN, at Opequan and Fisher's Hill, in September. The Army of the Potomac was not wholly quiet, and on the 29th of the same month General ORD, having crossed the James the previous night, attacked the strong entrenchments of the enemy at Chaffin's Farm, and carried them at the point of the bayonet, while General BIRNEY advanced from Deep Bottom and carried the New Market Road and fortifica-

tions General KAUTZ with his cavalry making a reconnaissance within two miles of Richmond. On the 30th General MEADE moved from his left and stormed the rebel line of works near Poplar Springs Church. At Cedar Creek, on the 19th of October, SHERIDAN almost annihilated EARLY'S army, which fled from the field demoralized, leaving ten thousand men killed and wounded and prisoners in our hands. In every quarter the rebel armies were worsted, and despondency settled over the "Confederacy."

There was still a hope, however, entertained by the leaders, that during the winter they would have rest and opportunity to fill up their depleted ranks. But in this they were destined to grievous disappointment. The Lieutenant-General did not favor inaction even during the cold rains, the heavy snows, or the keen frosts of winter, and the plans of his campaigns were steadily adhered to and elaborated. While he lay before Richmond watching with eagle eye the grand army of the Rebellion, SHERMAN and THOMAS and CANBY were carrying out his instructions in their several departments.

Between the 10th and 13th of November, 1864, the troops of General SHERMAN moved from Atlanta, Rome, and Kingston, Georgia, and on the 12th, SHERMAN broke up his headquarters and set out on the expedition which was to immortalize his name and establish the prowess of the American soldier on the march as well as on the battle-field. His army consisted of four corps of infantry, two divisions of cavalry, four brigades of artillery, and two horse batteries. Brevet Major-General JEFF. C. DAVIS commanded the Fourteenth Corps; Brevet Major-General OSTERHAUS the Fifteenth Corps; Major-General FRANK BLAIR the Seventeenth Corps; and Major-General SLOCUM the Twentieth Corps. Major-General KILPATRICK was in command of the cavalry. This magnificent army

left Atlanta fully equipped and provisioned for the enterprise, which was nothing more or less than a march through the heart of the enemy's country to the Atlantic coast. The march was made, and the problem was satisfactorily solved. The enemy could not effectually resist SHERMAN. Their spasmodic efforts with militia were of no avail. He went through Georgia without opposition, and Savannah fell into his possession. The tidings of his success filled the North with joy, and General GRANT again realized the fact, that the rebellion was in his power.

THOMAS was looking after HOOD, and the commander of our armies knew that he could trust the lion-hearted and loyal old Virginian, to care for the last formidable army which the dying rebellion had in the field in the Southwest. The battle of Franklin gave HOOD a foretaste of what he might expect, and the terrible engagement near Nashville, on the 15th of December, which resulted in the total overthrow of HOOD's splendid army, broke the power of the rebellion in that region, and lifted anew the hopes of the North respecting an early termination of the war.

### THE CLOSE OF THE YEAR.

So stood military affairs at the end of 1864. SHERMAN was at Savannah: HOOD's army, which was to march to the Ohio, and invade Indiana and Ohio, was crushed and scattered, its artillery captured, and its *elan* gone. PRICE was routed in Missouri; EARLY was used up in the Shenandoah; BRECKINRIDGE was checkmated in East Tennessee; CANBY was operating effectively in Louisiana, and preparing to capture Mobile; and GRANT at Richmond was holding LEE in a vice from which there was no release. The rebellion had seen desponding days, but they were radiant compared to those which now came over it in gloom and Egyptian darkness. There was no slacking

of the advantages gained by our arms. Instead of pausing for weeks or months to announce the victories, General GRANT steadily kept on, allowing nothing to interfere with his one first and patriotic purpose—the suppression of the rebellion. He lost no opportunity—he let slip no advantage, but, firmly and certainly as fate itself, pressed forward his victorious columns, in the West, the Southwest, on the Atlantic coast, and in Virginia.

LEE grew desperate, but was able to accomplish little. He promised great deeds, and DAVIS promised greater, while at the same moment he knew that the toils were gathering around him from which escape was impossible.

### COMMENCEMENT OF THE NEW YEAR, 1865.

With the New Year came new victories. Fort Fisher fell, and Wilmington was no longer the artery to feed the heart of the rebellion. SHERMAN was on his second irresistible march. He was penetrating South Carolina. Charleston had dropped into our arms without the loss of a man, and the invincible army of the West was moving by rapid marches toward North Carolina and Virginia. LEE foresaw the end, but he was powerless. He did not dare to detach any large force from in front of GRANT. That General was watching for such a movement on the part of his adversary, and such a movement would insure the fall of Richmond. LEE was helpless. GRANT was his master, and the rebel chief tacitly acknowledged it. The spring campaign was at hand, and SHERMAN rapidly approached through North Carolina, driving JOHNSTON, his old opponent in Georgia, back at every step. Rebel affairs daily became more critical, yet what could LEE do but wait? When GRANT saw proper to open the ball then LEE might be able to decide as to his course, not before. His army was composed of the best fighting material, and it numbered fully sixty thousand men, and

was protected by a line of fortifications of the most formidable nature. Would GRANT order an assault upon these works? This was what LEE desired; what he hoped for. The sequel will show that his hopes were vain, and that the man who had foiled him at every point during the battles of May, 1864, was once more to exhibit a strategy which would thwart all the genius of the rebellion, and bring the "Confederacy" tumbling in ruins about the heads of its supporters.

March, 1865, was destined to see all our armies in motion. CANBY was operating with a powerful force against Mobile, aided by the fleet; General WILSON with ten thousand picked cavalry moved from Eastport on an expedition through Alabama; SHERMAN and SCHOFIELD were nearing the borders of Virginia from the South, and it now only remained for the Army of the Potomac to gird on its armor and strike the finishing blow to the rebellion. Conscious of his peril, LEE resolved to take the initiative, and by a bold stroke drive GRANT from his works.

### THE ATTACK ON FORT STEADMAN.

At half-past four A. M., March 25th, 1865, GORDON, at the head of three divisions, made a sudden rush upon Fort Steadman, overpowered the garrison, and took possession of the fort. But the rebel success was destined to be of more value to ourselves than it was to GORDON. With the dawn of day, General HARTRANFT charged the fort with his reserves, recaptured it with the bayonet, and took two thousand seven hundred prisoners. The rebel loss outside the work was fearful. The guns of all our adjacent forts were trained on the ground over which the enemy had to pass to regain their own lines. When they commenced their retreat, grape and canister, and round shot, and storms of bullets swept through their ranks, and in a brief space, three thousand rebels lay prone upon the earth in

the agonies of wounds and death. The experiment was a dear one, and it revealed to LEE the truth that our army was on the alert, and that all such attempts to break our lines would meet with the same terrible punishment. The entire loss to the enemy in that morning's work reached the enormous figure of six thousand men. It was a lesson to LEE which he profited by, and no further efforts were made to dislodge our army.

When this attack was made upon the right of our line, a portion of the troops who were used in it were brought from the front of the extreme right of our line at Hatcher's Run. In order to conceal their withdrawal, the pickets in that neighborhood made very bold demonstrations at that point. The capture of GORDON's men gave General GRANT a full key to the mystery, and he ordered an advance upon the extreme left at Hatcher's Run, which had been weakened by the withdrawal of GORDON. Our troops made a very successful advance, gained several strong positions, and extended their lines toward the South Side railroad, taking some important field-works, which they held. Our loss at Hatcher's Run was six hundred and ninety. The rebels lost three hundred and sixty-five prisoners, and their loss in killed and wounded, by estimate of General HUMPHREYS, was about sixteen hundred.

The Second Corps, which was more in the centre, was also ordered to attack and take advantage of the rebel discomfiture at Fort Steadman. It pushed forward in front of Fort Fisher and captured the enemy's intrenched picket line.

### **PRESIDENT LINCOLN ON THE FIELD.**

On the 24th of March, 1865, President LINCOLN arrived at General GRANT's headquarters, at City Point, and was warmly welcomed by the Lieutenant-General. On Saturday afternoon, the 25th, he visited the scene of the



morning's battle in company with Generals GRANT and MEADE. The day had been fixed for a grand review, but the bloody events of the forenoon had decided that there should be none, and the President, cheered by the great victory just achieved, remarked, "This is better than a review."

### COUNCIL OF WAR.

On Tuesday, March 28th, President LINCOLN, Lieutenant-General GRANT, and Major-Generals MEADE, SHERMAN, SHERIDAN and ORD, held a Council of War on board the steamer *River Queen*, at City Point, and shortly thereafter, General SHERMAN was again under way to rejoin his army.

### THE GRAND CAMPAIGN.—WEDNESDAY, MARCH 29th.

Movements of troops had been in progress for two or three days, their purpose being merely concentration and their disposition at proper points. These preliminary movements were simply the placing the arrow on the bow and tightening the string.

Early Wednesday morning the bow was bent and the arrow launched out. The march was commenced in that direction in which we have always found the enemy, and always found him ready to fight. The Second Corps, commencing its march at six o'clock A. M., passed outside our entrenchments, near Hatcher's Run, and advanced along the Vaughn road. Before noon, a new line of battle had been formed, the right of which rested on the extreme left of our former line. This position was taken without opposition, and the corps commenced entrenching. This new line was formed front, or to the northwest of the Vaughn road, and its general direction was similar to that of the road.

The Fifth Corps, which had been massed in rear of the

Second, started at three and a half o'clock A. M., from a point near the Schenck House, or about one and a half miles from the old left of our line. They advanced over bye-roads across the country, so as to reach the Vaughn road at a point further advanced than the Second Corps was to proceed. This arrangement obviated the necessity for two corps marching on the same road, and thus saved time. Hatcher's Run was crossed before striking the Vaughn road, which was entered at a point about five miles from Dinwiddie Court House. An advance was first made towards the latter place, General AYERS' Division up to this time taking the advance. After the head of the column had reached a point probably not more than three miles from Dinwiddie, a change of direction was ordered. One brigade of General AYERS' Division, under General GWIN, was posted near the Scott House, to cover the Vaughn road, and the remainder of the division being held back in reserve, GRIFFIN'S Division was then placed in advance.

The column now left the Vaughn road at a point distant three or four miles from Dinwiddie Court House, and advanced northwardly up what is known as the Quaker road, in the direction of the Boydton Plank road, some three miles distant. Within something less than a mile from the Vaughn road, the troops crossed Gravelly Run, and ascending a slight hill beyond that stream, found a line of abandoned breastworks, from which the Rebel pickets had just retired. Here a skirmish line was thrown forward, and quite sharp firing commenced at once. The skirmish line crossing an open plantation was brought to, being near the farther side of it, by rebels posted on the edge of a tract of woods.

The First Brigade of General GRIFFIN'S Division was now ordered forward to support the skirmishers. When arriving within short rifle range of the woods aforesaid, a

tremendous volley of musketry greeted their advance, causing them to waver and fall back. The Second Brigade now came up to the support of the First, and the latter rallied and stood firm. Sharp musketry continued for nearly an hour, and in the meantime Battery B, of the First United States, was got into position and commenced firing with considerable effect. The enemy used no artillery at all.

While the fight lasted, General WARREN was engaged forming his line of battle, placing the Third Division (General CRAWFORD'S) and the Third Brigade of the First Division (GRIFFIN'S) respectively on the right and left of the Quaker road. The enemy perceiving the force that was being massed against them retired to a point further back. We captured here about one hundred prisoners. Our loss in killed and wounded was estimated at nearly three hundred. The action commenced at about half past three o'clock P. M., and closed soon after four. It was short, but extremely sharp while it lasted. BUSHROD JOHNSON'S Division was the force engaged on the part of the enemy. No other fighting occurred at any point on the line.

SHERIDAN was on the extreme left at Dinwiddie Court House and beyond.

That night, General MEADE'S headquarters were on the Vaughn road, some three miles beyond Hatcher's Run, and General GRANT'S about a mile further out.

A heavy rain prevailed throughout Thursday, and the army moved with difficulty, yet portions of it were advanced. The Second Division of the Second Corps, General HEYS, being the pivot of the army moving, remained stationary during the day on the line assumed the previous night, the right being at Dabney Mills. General MOTT, with the Third Division, had been slightly advanced; General MILES with the First rather more; the

Fifth Corps still more, the movement as a whole having developed itself into a grand left wheel.

### THE BATTLES OF FRIDAY, SATURDAY AND SUNDAY.

During Friday, March 31st, Saturday, April 1st, and Sunday, April 2d, General GRANT's whole line was engaged with the enemy, and he telegraphed the progress of the battle at intervals through each day to President LINCOLN, who remained at City Point. The following brief despatches which the President transmitted as he received them to the War Department at Washington, tell in few and modest words the story of the victories won at all points on those eventful days.

#### FIRST BULLETIN.—TELEGRAPH FROM PRESIDENT LINCOLN.

CITY POINT, Va., *March 31, 1865*—8:30 P. M.

HON. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*:—At 12:30 P. M., to-day, General GRANT telegraphed me as follows:

"There has been much hard fighting this morning. The enemy drove our left from near Dabney's House back well toward the Boydton Plank road. We are now about to take the offensive at that point, and I hope will more than recover the lost ground."

Later he telegraphed again as follows:

"Our troops, after being driven back on to the Boydton Plank road, turned round and drove the enemy in turn, and took the White Oak road, which we now have. This gives us the ground occupied by the enemy this morning. I will send you a Rebel flag captured by our troops in driving the enemy back. There have been four flags captured to-day."

Judging by the two points from which General GRANT telegraphs, I infer that he has moved his headquarters about one mile since he sent the first of the two despatches.

A. LINCOLN.

## SECOND BULLETIN.

WASHINGTON, *April 1—11 P. M.*

MAJOR-GENERAL J. A. DIX, *New York*:—The following letter from the President, received to-night, shows the desperate struggle between our forces and the enemy continues undecided, although the advantage appears to be on our side.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*.“CITY POINT, Va., *April 1, 5:30 P. M.*

“HON. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*:—A despatch just received shows that SHERIDAN, aided by WARREN, had at two o'clock P. M., pushed the enemy back so as to retake the Five Forks and to bring his own head-quarters up to Boissua. The Five Forks was barricaded by the enemy, and was carried by DEVIN's Division of Cavalry. This part of the enemy seems to be working along the White Oak Road to join the main forces in the front of GRANT, while SHERIDAN and WARREN are pressing them as closely as possible.

“A. LINCOLN.”

## THIRD BULLETIN.

WASHINGTON, *April 2—6 A. M.*

MAJOR-GENERAL DIX, *New York*:—A despatch just received from General GRANT's Adjutant-General, at City Point, announces the triumphant success of our armies, after three days of hard fighting, during which the forces on both sides exhibited unsurpassed valor.

EDWARD M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*.“CITY POINT, *April 2, 5:30 A. M.*

“EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*:—A despatch from General GRANT states that SHERIDAN's Cavalry and Infantry have carried all before them, capturing three brigades of infantry, a wagon train and several batteries of artillery. The prisoners captured will amount to several thousand.

“T. C. BOWERS, A. A. G.”

## FOURTH BULLETIN.

WASHINGTON, *April 2—11 A. M.*

MAJOR-GENERAL DIX, *New York*:—The following telegram from the President, dated at 8:30 this morning,

gives the latest intelligence from the front, where a furious battle was raging with continued success to the Union arms.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*.

“CITY POINT, Va., April 2—8:30 A. M.

“HON. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*: Last night General GRANT telegraphed that General SHERIDAN, with his cavalry, and the Fifth Corps, had captured three brigades of infantry, a train of wagons, several batteries, and several thousand prisoners. This morning, General GRANT, having ordered an attack along the whole line, telegraphs as follows:—‘Both Wright and Parke got through the enemy’s lines. The battle now rages furiously. SHERIDAN, with his cavalry, and the Fifth Corps, and MILES’ Division of the Second Corps, which was sent to him since one o’clock this morning, is now sweeping down from the west. All now looks highly favorable. General ORD is engaged, but I have not yet heard the result in his front.’

“A. LINCOLN.”

### FIFTH BULLETIN.

WASHINGTON, April 2, 12:30 P. M.

MAJOR-GENERAL DIX, *New York*:—The President, in the subjoined telegram, gives the latest news from the front.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*.

“CITY POINT, Va., April 2, 11 A. M.

“HON. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*: Despatches come in frequently. All is going on finely. Generals PARKE, WRIGHT and ORD, extending from the Appomattox to Hatcher’s Run, have all broken through the enemy’s intrenched lines, taking some forts, guns and prisoners. SHERIDAN, with his cavalry, Fifth Corps, and part of the Second, is coming in from the west, on the enemy’s flank, and WRIGHT is already tearing up the South Side railroad.

“A. LINCOLN.”

### SIXTH BULLETIN—VICTORY—TWELVE THOUSAND PRISONERS AND FIFTY GUNS CAPTURED.

WASHINGTON, April 2.

MAJOR-GENERAL DIX, *New York*:—The following telegrams from the President report the condition of affairs at half-past four o’clock this afternoon:

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

"CITY POINT, Va., April 2—2 P. M.

"To HON. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*: At 10:45 A. M., General GRANT telegraphs as follows: 'Everything has been carried from the left of the Ninth Corps. The Sixth Corps alone captured more than three thousand prisoners. The Second and Twenty-fourth Corps both captured forts, guns and prisoners from the enemy. I cannot tell the number.

"'We are now closing around the works of the line immediately enveloping Petersburg. All looks remarkably well.' I have not yet heard from SHERIDAN. His head-quarters have been moved up to T. BANKS' house near the Boydton road, about three miles southwest of Petersburg.

"A. LINCOLN."

CITY POINT, Va., April 2, 1865, 8:30 P. M.

HON. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*: At 4:30 P. M. to-day, General GRANT telegraphs as follows:—

"We are now up, and have a continuous line of troops, and in a few hours will be entrenched from the Appomattox below Petersburg, to the river above.

"The whole captures since we started out will not amount to less than twelve thousand men, and probably fifty pieces of artillery.

"I do not know the number of men and guns accurately, however.

"A portion of FOSTER's Division of the Twenty-fourth Corps made a most gallant charge this afternoon, and captured a very important fort from the enemy, with its entire garrison.

"All seems well with us, and every thing is quiet just now.

"A. LINCOLN."

## THE DECISIVE BATTLE OF THE WAR—SUNDAY, APRIL 2d, 1865.

On Sabbath morning, April 2d, 1865, amidst the roar of artillery, and the crash, and flame, and smoke of burning houses, the great Rebellion died. Richmond and Petersburg were captured. Hundreds of guns, and thousands of prisoners taken. Lee's army shattered, broken, and scattered to the four winds! This is the history of the day. How can it be told? What pen can so write it that all who run may read its full significance—its mighty import?

The turning-point of the movement was SHERIDAN'S

### BATTLE OF FIVE FORKS,

Fought Saturday afternoon, with his cavalry and the Fifth Corps. The battle was, practically, LONGSTREET'S ruin. Fifty-seven hundred prisoners, and three batteries of artillery, were the material trophies of the victory, but the moral results were of far greater importance. Our loss in the battle was severe. The only general officer lost was Brevet Brigadier-General WINTHROP, commanding the First Brigade of General AYERS' division of the Fifth Corps; one of those chivalrous soldiers New England sent into the war.

The battle was fought and won in SHERIDAN'S accustomed style. CUSTER, DEVINS, and DAVIS, of the cavalry corps, GRIFFIN, AYERS, CRAWFORD, and BARTLETT, of the Fifth Corps, won new laurels in the fight, and the enemy was driven pell-mell from his last Virginia battle-field, with heavy loss in killed and wounded.

LONGSTREET, after his defeat, fled, first north and then westward, probably with the hope to effect a junction with JOHNSTON in North Carolina.

Going from their right to left, the three divisions of HILL'S Corps were holding the line from the Boynton road below Burgess' Mill to opposite the centre of the Sixth Corps, where it joined with GORDON, who held from that point around Petersburg to the Appomattox river.

Time now became the essential element of the situation, and to fully comprehend the rapid changes that followed, it is necessary to bear in mind not days, but hours and minutes.

### SATURDAY NIGHT, APRIL 1st, 1865.

During the terrible cannonading which lasted all Saturday night, it was determined to assault the line we



had been confronting so long. It was known that it must be weak somewhere, and a grave suspicion rested in the minds of many of our officers that it was in that predicament everywhere. It was known positively that LONGSTREET was not attempting to return to Petersburg as yet, and that HILL and GORDON were alone on the line. It might chance that some one or more of the forts were heavily manned, and be so stubbornly defended as to disarrange our whole programme; but if so, something else might be done. We knew exactly what was before us so far as physical obstacles were concerned. We had been looking on, into and beyond the rebel line of works for months. Our pickets and sharpshooters knew every inch of the ground; our generals had correct diagrams of their works; every slashing, rifle-pit, fort, abattis, were old-time acquaintances. The only point on which we would necessarily be in the dark—and it was an all-important one—was as to what disposition Lee might make of his force during the night. Should he leave them scattered along his whole line, from Burgess' Mill to the Appomattox, we could break it and hold it everywhere. Should he mass at certain points during the night, we might be there repulsed, which would cause the whole programme to miscarry. To guard as much as possible against this, it was determined to assault first with the Ninth Corps, immediately in front of Petersburg, in the hope that LEE might be induced to mass to some extent, and leaving his right, the vital point, more exposed to the attempt of the Sixth, Twenty-fourth, and Second Corps. How admirably the *ruse* succeeded, this narrative will show. It will show further, that, while GRANT's generalship completely baffled LEE, he succeeded as thoroughly in befogging the North, and those who were present as lookers-on. Men and newspapers talked of a raid to Burkesville by SHERIDAN, of an attempt to reach the

South Side road, at or near Black and White ; of every thing and any thing but what was actually intended and accomplished. No one dreamed on Saturday that GRANT'S plans for the succeeding twenty-four hours involved the cutting in two and annihilation of LEE'S army, the capture of Petersburg and Richmond, the death of the rebellion. Not a man, outside the confidence of GRANT, MEADE, ORD, and the corps commanders.

#### **SUNDAY, APRIL 2d, 4 O'CLOCK A. M.**

The Ninth Corps initiated our glory. Still lying directly in front of Petersburg, General PARKE was in his old-time position, pressing close up to the town. His divisions were, as of old, WILCOX on the right, resting on the Appomattox ; HARTRANFT, with the glow of Saturday's glory still bright upon him, and his new star to be baptized, was in the centre, and POTTER, with the Second Division, was on the left, joining WHEATON, of the Sixth Corps.

The programme was for WILCOX to make a feint upon the rebel fort upon the Appomattox. It was made promptly to the time, but was a somewhat vigorous feint. Creeping up to within a few feet of the fort, at the word of command the gallant First Division sprang to its feet, and, with the old-time yell, rushed on the work. At four and a quarter o'clock they were in the fort, had captured the astonished garrison of fifty men, and four guns. This was the feint of WILCOX, and, almost simultaneously, HARTRANFT and POTTER advanced. It was in the same style. Creeping up under cover of the darkness, the two divisions sprang to their feet, and at the double-quick, without firing a shot, broke through the rebel line, capturing four forts, twenty-seven guns, and hundreds of prisoners. The moment they were in possession of the works, they turned their guns on the flying enemy, some-

what ungraciously using rebel ammunition to accelerate rebel flight.

Thus at daylight PARKE had gained entire possession of the rebel line in his front, and without loss. Later in the day, he had stubborn fighting to do, and heavy losses to sustain.

Simultaneously with the advance of the Ninth Corps, the old Sixth, heroes already, but to be rebaptized in glory to-day, began their work under General WRIGHT. His divisions also advanced in the same order in which they had occupied our works, WHEATON's First Division on the right, SEYMOUR's Third Division centre, and GETTY's Second Division on the left, joining at Fort Sampson the new line of the Twenty-fourth Corps, with FOSTER's Division on its right.

General WRIGHT had to sustain a volley before he reached the rebel line, but his loss from it was very slight. They had orders to carry the rebel line, and carry it they intended to do, and did. The ground between the two lines, all along from Fisher to Lee, where the advance was made, is entirely open, and comparatively level, the only ravine being nearly to the rebel line, and running for some distance parallel with it, a circumstance that was of material advantage to us. Not five minutes elapsed from the time WRIGHT gave the signal to storm, before SEYMOUR, WHEATON and GETTY were over the rebel line, in possession of all its guns, and hundreds of its occupants as prisoners. The enemy flying in wild disorder across the open country to their interior line, we opened upon them with their own pieces, and although without great effect, it served admirably to frighten them. Oh, the wild haste they made from the conquering Yankees in their rear. Many regiments claimed the honor of being first over the rebel line, and among them the Ninth New York Heavy Artillery, and the Eighty-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry;

but amidst conflicting accounts, it is impossible to determine these matters with sufficient accuracy. All regiments, every man, did well, did nobly, could not do better. In the first charge, WHEATON took twelve pieces of artillery, and nearly the entire Mississippi Brigade of HETH's Division, composed of the Second, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Sixteenth, Nineteenth, and Forty-second Mississippi.

Thus by five o'clock we had miles of the rebel line in full and complete possession, and the demoralized enemy was flying in dismay to his interior lines, drawn close in to Petersburg on the south and west. A pause followed the work of the early morning, but at

### SEVEN O'CLOCK

The Second and Twenty-fourth Corps began the work assigned them. First, of the Twenty-fourth, which joined the Sixth. Generals ORD and GIBBON had been along its front as late as one o'clock in the morning, and satisfied that all was ready, they and their weary staffs snatched a couple of hours of sleep, in the midst of hundreds of great guns thundering along the lines. At the hour named, TURNER and FOSTER assaulted the rebel line in their front, and carried it with very little loss. The ground over which they advanced was difficult in the extreme, cut up into ugly ravines, and encumbered with intricate slashing. The distance was short, fortunately, and somehow the two divisions got over it and over the rebel works at the same time, the One-hundred-and-twenty-third Ohio, of the First Brigade, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel POTTER, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts, being first, had time enough to capture four guns and a large portion of Cook's Brigade, of HETH's Division, consisting of the Third, Fourth, Twelfth, Twenty-first

and Twenty-third Georgia, and the Twenty-third North Carolina.

Simultaneously with the assault of the Twenty-fourth, the Second Corps advanced immediately on the opposite side of Hatcher's Run. If the ground was difficult before the Twenty-fourth Corps, it was apparently impassable before the Second. It was a gradual ascent all the way, and covered with a slashing almost unparalleled in the experience of the war. Through it HAYES must go with the Second Division, and through, in some way, he did go. He had with him only his First and Second Brigades, the Third, under General SMYTH, having been sent to operate with General MOTT, further to the left.

Under cover of the guns of Battery B, First Rhode Island Artillery, Colonel OLMSTED with the First Brigade, and Colonel McIVOR with the Second, rushed into the two forts before them, and with a loss of less than a dozen, found themselves in possession of five guns (twelve-pound Napoleons) and nearly all of MACOMB's Brigade of HETH's Division, comprising the Fifth, Seventh, Thirteenth, Fourteenth and Seventeenth Tennessee. Here the Nineteenth Massachusetts and Seventh Michigan entered the fort first, of the First Brigades; Massachusetts and Michigan, the far East and far West joining hands this Sabbath morning in the last ditch of the Rebellion! Of the Second Brigade the Eighth New York Heavy Artillery was ahead, Lieutenant JAMES YOUNG, of Company G, going first into the fort with twenty men. The fort on the left was first entered by a sergeant of the Sixty-ninth Pennsylvania.

Further to the left of our line, General MOTT, with his famous Red Diamonds, kept step with the white trefoil of the Second Division of the Second Corps. The Eighth New Jersey, of McALLISTER's Brigade, is reported as the regiment that first entered the enemy's lines. General

MILES captured the rebel line where it crosses the Boydton road at Burgess' Mill, and he was immediately in full march on the Boydton road toward Petersburg.

### AT EIGHT O'CLOCK,

We had broken in the entire rebel line from the Appomattox to Burgess' Mill, and the Sixth Corps had swung around, facing the doomed Cockade City from the west; the Twenty-fourth Corps was marching from Hatcher's Run, east, inside the rebel line, and the Second Corps in the same direction, on the Boydton road. No army was ever in more magnificent spirits. Every man seemed to be endowed with intuitive power to understand the full significance of the mighty events they had been enacting. The smile of triumph was on every lip, the sparkle of joy in every eye. At this moment General GRANT rode along the lines towards Petersburg. He had left his headquarters at Dabney Mills a few minutes before, and was on his way to personally overlook the work yet to be done. The Army of the Potomac has long out-lived its cheering days. It cheered General McCLELLAN frequently, but since then its commander has been paid the compliment at rare intervals. But now it greeted General GRANT with shouts of triumph, it cheered him long and lustily. The scene brought vividly to mind those early days of NAPOLEON'S Italian campaign, since when we have had no such manifestations of military genius as this day furnished us. The Lieutenant-General acknowledged the salute by lifting his hat, but never stopped riding on at that brisk pace so natural to him.

So far our success had been splendid beyond precedent, perhaps beyond expectation. Would it last? GRANT, surveying the interior lines of LEE, running at right angles with his old line, and from it to the Appomattox, thought so, probably, but as ever before, his countenance

afforded no clue to what he thought. A word in explanation of these interior lines is necessary. Apparently four in number, the three outer ones were isolate forts built as outposts for the fourth and last, which was one of great strength, and looked down upon us most frowningly from the slight range of hills upon which it was located, and it was these outer forts spoken of as lines which were carried.

### AT NINE O'CLOCK,

The Twenty-fourth Corps being in short supporting distance, the Sixth Corps went to work again. Now comes that portion of the day where everything was seen plainly but nothing certainly known. The spectator beheld the magnificent panorama of war spread out like a map before him, the scene bathed in the soft April sunshine. It was a scene of indescribable grandeur, but out of it, hour after hour, great events emerged. WHEATON still on the right, SEYMOUR having swung to the left, and tearing up the South Side road, leaving GETTY in the centre, the corps advanced on to the first of the rebel lines. We had four batteries of field pieces playing on it, at short range, which, once in a while would elicit a reply from the rebel works, when a shell whizzing as angrily as if ashamed of the cause in which it was sent, whizzed over the heads of our men, to bury itself in the earth beyond, or harmlessly explode over a deserted field. Little our troops cared for all this. Forming in short range of the rebel works as leisurely and orderly as if they were on dress parade, the divisions of the Sixth Corps advanced on the first line. At the double-quick, never stopping to fire, with a wild yell of delight, over they went. The enemy fled again, leaving the guns in the fort in our possession. Some few of our men were killed and wounded, but the loss was still insignificant.

It was a strange sight to see the flag of the Union and the cross of the Sixth Corps flying over the rebel lines, and stranger still, after a moment's pause, to see those very guns which but an instant before had been firing on us now turned in the opposite direction and sending their iron hail after the flying foe. After the carrying of the first line there was another halt. The batteries were shifted right and left and advanced beyond the captured line. There was marching to and fro of brigades. The Twenty-fourth Corps came up on the left. GIBBON and TURNER and FOSTER were on the ground to share the further glories. From the right of the line a long line of muskets glancing in the sunshine could be seen, and with a good glass the trefoil of the Second Corps could be distinguished floating over the columns, a symbol of victory as well as the Second Corps. Victory travelled with that column, for HUMPHREYS, MILES, MOTT, and SMYTH, and scores of others whose names are historic in the land were there. It may be remarked here, although slightly out of its order, that this column, after travelling the Boydton road to within four miles of Petersburg, turned square off to the left, taking a road leading to the Appomattox, and soon disappeared from the scene.

The Sixth Corps still lay upon the side of the hill facing the second line of rebel works, and while the Twenty-fourth filed by to take position on its left, the batteries opened again, and soon that peculiar light smoke—a strange mixture of blue and a dingy white, known since the days of gunpowder as battle smoke—arose in fantastic wreaths and covered the field. There was other smoke there. Dozens of houses, an hour ago substantial and elegant dwellings, dotting the splendid landscape, were in flames, and the columns of smoke arising from them in heavy clouds, shrouded our lines for



a moment, and then, lifted by the wind, floated off with it to the northeast.

The pause continued, GRANT had laid out a programme for the army. MEADE, and WRIGHT, and GIBBONS' commands were to execute it, and did. The commanders rode slowly up and down the line. You could see their various flags waving now on some little hillock, where they stopped to examine the rebel line, now disappearing in a hollow as the little party trotted on to another part of the line. All was ready in a few minutes. The forts to be assaulted had been selected, and again the command to charge was given. The shrill bugle, sounded over the plain, and WHEATON, SEYMOUR, GETTY, TURNER and FOSTER, moved again. The scene of the previous half-hour was re-enacted again. In three columns they moved on each fort. Again the wild cry of anticipated triumph arose from the ranks of blue. Again the Rebels made a feeble and ineffectual resistance, and again our soldiers swarmed over their works, and planted the flag of freedom upon the ramparts. Once more guns and prisoners, this time from WILCOX'S North Carolina Division. We began to be oppressed with the magnitude of our triumphs. There were repeated instances where a guard of one man escorted a squad of ten or fifteen prisoners to the rear. In this charge one fort mounting several guns was taken by the Vermont Brigade. There KIEFER and L. O. GRANT shone like gods of war. GRANT showed the persistence of his namesake, our great ULYSSES. Wounded through the hand he refused to leave, had the wound dressed on the field, and continued in charge of his brigade. There were other heroes. GETTY'S, and WHEATON'S, and SEYMOUR'S Divisions were heroes; every man. So were TURNER'S and FOSTER'S. The jovial FOSTER, true type of the Hoosier, a man of the LOGAN stamp, enjoyed the work of the morning far more than anything earth could furnish.

## TEN O'CLOCK

Came, and leaving our left pausing in front of the third line of the rebel works, we must sweep around to the right where the Ninth Corps is still battling. Here the rebels made what seemed a determined effort to retake what they had lost, but which was in reality an attempt to cover their withdrawal from Petersburg. GORDON made the effort, but LEE was in the town personally superintending everything. The rebels made a charge, and seemed for a time likely to drive the Ninth Corps from the line it had won so easily. The fire was particularly heavy on the Second Division and on the Third. General POTTER, commanding the Second Division, was shot through the groin, and borne dying from the field, and his men fell in scores around. Still the division stood firm to the works, and repulsed the enemy at last. HARTRANFT was overworked and overtasked. His little division of two brigades had been put to a severer test than ever new troops had been called on to undergo. Covered with the glory of STEADMAN, they had been in the trenches night and day since, and their physical strength was so weak that for a moment they retired. But only for a moment. One last effort, a straining as of the muscles of an overstrung horse, and with the effort the enemy was beaten back. But we lost one fort at last, and the line was to that extent broken.

More troops were needed on this part of our lines. Where should they come from? Every man of the Army of the Potomac was already in use. The Fifth and Second Corps were already *en route* to cut off the anticipated retreat of the enemy; and not a man of the Sixth, Twenty-fourth, or of Birney's Division of the Twenty-fifth Corps could be spared from the line west of Petersburg, for although not yet meeting with any

opposition they could not overcome, the ground we had gained there must be held against any possible attack. But Forts STEADMAN and HILL, and all the others on the front must have more men, and they were found. There were five splendid regiments and hundred's of SHERIDAN'S dismounted men at City Point, and City Point was stripped of them. All were hurried instantly to the front, and all the garrisons, prisons, and wharves of the Point were left with only one hundred and forty men. The critical hour was past now. For the first time every man in the armies operating against Richmond was employed in active operations against the enemy.

These troops arrived at Meade station at noon, and were hurried to the front; but the yeoman service they did was some two hours later in the day, and we again hurry to the left, where,

#### AT ELEVEN O'CLOCK,

The splendid war programme was still visible, with all its shifting, glorious changes. Glorious they were, because each spoke in thunder tones of the demoralization of LEE'S army.

MEADE and WRIGHT and GIBBON were still at work. The Sixth Corps was shifting to the right, and how was it being done? In plain view and easy range of the third interior line of LEE, we were moving in column as if on a gala-day parade, and so in truth it was; the Army of the Union in joyful attendance on the funeral of the Rebellion.

At this hour not a sound came from the field; not a gun was speaking anywhere; not a shout heard on all the line. The rebel lines were as hushed as our own; their guns looked down frowningly upon us from the huge forts in which they were incased, but not one of them spoke; not a horse neighed; not a drum or bugle sounded;

not one of the ammunition wagons moving hither over the sandy soil of the undulating landscape gave forth a sound. The whole field was stilled as if in death. Suddenly one of the guns upon the fort on the rebel left belched forth a dull report; a wreath of rising smoke, the bursting of a shell, and all was still again. The next moment another, then another, then three guns opened in a continuous roar. They were attempting to retard the march of three of our brigades gaining the shelter of a small skirt of timber upon their left, from which to assault them. Vain hope! The columns move on, paying them not even the compliment of a moment's pause, or of a gun in reply. Poor LEE! struggling like a child in the hand of a giant determined to destroy him. Thus the hour passed, and by

### TWELVE O'CLOCK

It was discovered that LEE was in retreat across the Appomattox. From our signal towers his columns could be seen beginning to move over the river on three separate pontoons, just above the city, and huge fires were already raging in the town itself, showing that the Rebels had applied the torch to accelerate their own ruin. Provision had already been made for LEE's anticipated retreat. It was not a part of the programme that any part of his army should escape, and the Second and Fifth Corps had long ago moved to the Appomattox, and must have been at this hour across it or near it. At any rate, the calculations were that they were near enough to force LEE and his flying hordes to battle and ruin long before he reached the Danville road.

### AT TWO O'CLOCK

All was activity again, both right and left. On the left the Sixth Corps assaulted the large fort I have mentioned, and another next to it, on the left, and TURNER

and FOSTER, of the Twenty-fourth Corps, stormed one each, further to the rebel right. The scene was again in full view, and had all the elements of grandeur of its predecessor of the morning. The bugle sounded, and the mass of blue sprang forward, as before; and, as before, the rebels made a feeble and ineffectual resistance. Our movements were like lightning. From the moment the charge sounded until the instant we swarmed over the works was the shortest appreciable period of time, and before the dumbfounded enemy well knew we had started, our flags were flying over the ramparts, our shout of triumph ringing along their lines, some of them flying, with their own guns turned upon them, and the remainder going to the rear as prisoners.

Carrying this line, getting into position before the fourth and last, occupied the hour from two to three on the left. Our triumph was assured—the way to Petersburg, by the Boydton road, was all but open—an hour more, and MEADE, if he so willed, could have marched into the Cockade City.

### ON THE RIGHT.

On the right this same hour of two o'clock was an hour of triumph. It had been determined to retake the rebel fort they had wrested from us, and the fresh brigade of General COLLIS, from City Point, was assigned to the duty, composed of the Sixty-eighth and One-hundred-and-fourteenth Pennsylvania, the Twentieth New York, Sixty-first Massachusetts, and the New York Engineers, veteran regiments all.

COLLIS himself headed the charge, having left his post at City Point to share the glories of the day. A terrible fire greeted the brigade, but it swept through it and over and into the disputed fort, settling at once and forever the question of its ownership. Our loss had been severe. Captain J. M. EDDY, of the One-hundred-and-fourteenth

Pennsylvania, commanding the regiment, and leading it like a hero, fell mortally wounded, shot through the head ; and of the officers there were wounded, Lieutenant JOHN WICHER, Company A, in the thigh ; Lieutenant GEORGE W. BRATTON, Company C, leg ; and Lieutenant EDWARD MARRIAN, Company I, in the arm. Of the Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania, Captain MICHAEL FULMER, Company A mortally wounded, and Captain J. C. GALLAGHER severely ; and in the Sixty-first Massachusetts, Lieutenant THOMAS C. HART was killed. But we took the fort, and we held it, notwithstanding the efforts of GORDON to regain it, and we held all the others against similar attacks. WILCOX's, PORTER's and HARTRANFT's Divisions, still displaying the valor that won back STEADMAN, and in the morning had won the rebel line. Thus, at half-past three o'clock the day was decided ; irretrievable ruin was upon the Rebellion. It had no last ditch or last legs ; it had been ejected from the former, the latter had been struck from under it.

Now is the proper time to remark that this disaster came upon LEE suddenly and unexpectedly. It is true, he was preparing for contingencies by removing the public stores and works, but he intended to hold these lines to the last gasp. The whole rebel army was here. Since SHERIDAN began the battle of Five Forks, prisoners had been taken from nearly every brigade. In fifteen captured forts the guns were mounted, the magazines supplied with ammunition, and all the *personelle* of the soldier was there. In every foot of the miles of their camps there were indications that the inhabitants had left home very unexpectedly, and from a pressing necessity. In many butts on the left, the unfinished breakfast was left upon the ground floor, muskets were strewed about, and blankets and knapsacks were scarce, only because the Rebels had none.

## AT SIX O'CLOCK,

Our triumph was complete—our prisoners almost like the sands on the sea-shore. We were burdened with them, and obliged to call the marines and sailors from PORTER'S fleet to help guard them. The day's work was over.

Generals GRANT and MEADE established headquarters for the night on the Boydton road, three miles west of Petersburg, and our forces were poured over the Appomattox above the city. Petersburg was of no use, and GRANT was pursuing LEE with the wrath of an avenging angel.

## TRANSACTIONS ON THE JAMES RIVER.

The picket boat of PORTER'S fleet the night of the 2d of April, was the *Commodore Perry*, lying immediately under Howlett House. The rebel rams *Virginia* and *Rappahannock* had been for a long time lying in the river some distance above Howlett House, but in plain sight.

At three o'clock in the morning, the watch on board the *Perry* saw a dark object floating by. It was grappled and proved to be the raft used by the Rebels to moor alongside their vessels when in need of repairs. It had all the tools on board. Here the scene shifts to Richmond. Here was the first positive sign of intended evacuation. An hour later and the earth was shook as by a volcanic eruption. At City Point the terrible concussion shook the frail buildings in every timber, and awakened every weary sleeper. The sight as viewed from the deck of the *Perry*, and from the ramparts of Fort HARRISON, on WEITZEL'S lines, was grand in the extreme. A deafening, crashing roar, a thousand hissing, glowing masses of fiery matter, suspended for an instant in mid-air, then falling with a heavy sound and mighty splash into the vexed river. Thus one of the rebel rams passed from existence. A few minutes later and the scene was repeated, and the

other ram followed its mate. The slighter explosions and great conflagrations, further up the river at the same time, were the destruction of the rebel wooden fleet.

Around our lines from Hatcher's Run to Petersburg, in the changing, shifting scenes of Sunday up the James, the story is complete ; but to the full recital of the glories of the day there yet remains WEITZEL's lines on

### THE NORTH SIDE OF THE JAMES

To chronicle. When General ORD withdrew to the lines investing Petersburg he brought with him exactly one-half of his army, being TURNER's and FOSTER's Divisions, of the Twenty-fourth Corps, and BIRNEY's Division of the Twenty-fifth (colored) Corps. On the north side, occupying his entire line, he left WEITZEL, with KAUTZ's Division of the Twenty-fourth Corps, and ASBORNE's and THOMAS' Divisions, of the Twenty-fifth Corps.

Sunday, while the greatest scenes of history were enacting around Petersburg, WEITZEL's entire line was perfectly quiet, not a shot anywhere. The enemy made a great show ; every man on the line doubtless had orders to make himself appear as much as possible like six. WEITZEL's command certainly had such orders ; both sides were playing the same game, and one was probably as little deceived as the other. When night came on the rebel bands played vociferously and persistently in various parts of their lines : probably half the bands in the rebel camps had been called into requisition in the game of attempted deception. WEITZEL followed the example set him : he set all his bands at work upon our National airs, and the night was filled with melodious strains, conflicting somewhat, however, in their political significance.

Toward midnight, however, this musical contest ceased, and silence, complete and absolute, brooded over the con-



tending lines. At the hour specified the camps were startled into life again by the explosions already detailed. To WEITZEL's clear brain the full meaning of the event came home at once, and he did not need the confirmatory lurid light he saw hanging over the rebel capital to tell him that the hour had almost come. His orders were to push on whenever satisfied of his ability to enter the city, and summoning what patience he could he waited the short interval until daylight, when he sent out the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry to reconnoitre. Its report soon came in—no enemy to be found; his camps deserted of whatever force had been there. The way to Richmond was open. Southwest of Petersburg had been found the key that had unlocked its stubborn gates, and WEITZEL was instantly on the road. Let his own despatch tell the story.

“CITY POINT, Va., *April 3, 11 A. M.*

“General Weitzel telegraphs as follows:—

“We took Richmond at 8.15 this morning. I captured many guns. The enemy left in great haste.

“The city is on fire in one place. We are making every effort to put it out.

“The people received us with enthusiastic expressions of joy.

“General Grant started early this morning, with the army, towards the Danville road, to cut off Lee's retreating army, if possible.

“President Lincoln has gone to the front.

“(Signed) “T. S. BOWERS, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

“E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*”

And so Richmond fell! Richmond, the capital of the so-called Confederacy; the city which for four years baffled all efforts for its reduction. Thanks to the genius of GRANT and a favoring Providence the Rebellion was now in the last throes of dissolution. Right and justice were again vindicated, and the long, weary and bloody war for the Union, the Constitution and the perpetuity of American Liberty was rapidly drawing to a close. The chief of the Rebellion was a fugitive, his main army was

broken and flying, and there remained now no hope in his mind, or those of his followers, that the Union could ever be overthrown, and a Southern Confederacy established.

### THE PURSUIT OF GENERAL LEE.

With the energy which characterizes General GRANT, was the pursuit of LEE's flying and shattered columns maintained. On the 4th of April he telegraphed as follows to Secretary STANTON :

"WILSON'S STATION, Va., *April 4th*, 1865.

"HON. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*.—The army is pushing forward in the hope of overtaking or dispersing the remainder of LEE's army.

"SHERIDAN, with his cavalry and the Fifth Corps, is between this and the Appomattox. General MEADE, with the Second and Sixth, following. General ORD following the line of the South Side railroad. All of the enemy that retains anything like organization have gone north of the Appomattox, and are apparently heading for Lynchburg, their losses having been very heavy.

"The houses through the country are nearly all used as hospitals for wounded men. In every direction I hear of Rebel soldiers pushing for home, some in large and some in small squads, and generally without arms. The cavalry have pursued so closely that the enemy have been forced to destroy probably the greater part of their transportation, caissons, and munitions of war.

"The number of prisoners captured yesterday will exceed two thousand. From the 28th of March to the present time, our loss in killed, wounded, and captured will probably not reach seven thousand, of whom from fifteen hundred to two thousand are captured, and many but slightly wounded.

"I shall continue the pursuit as long as there appears to be any use in it.

"U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*."

LEE had been defeated, and General GRANT was determined that he should have no opportunity to recover himself, and on the morning of the 3d of April, while the right of our line was pressing across the works at Petersburg, to find the city evacuated, the Fifth Corps and the cavalry, on the left, started out to intercept the retreat of Lee.

CUSTER'S Third Division was in the cavalry advance, with WELLS'S Second Brigade leading. Camp was broken about three miles east of Namozine Creek, and the route lay towards the creek along the Namozine road. At the creek the enemy's rearguard was found strongly entrenched behind earthworks, covering the crossing, the bridge being destroyed, and trees felled across the road leading down to it. Four guns, two ammunition wagons, and two ambulances were found abandoned on this side of the creek, hid in the woods. A section of artillery was instantly opened against the works, while the cavalry easily forded the stream above and flanked them. A short skirmish ensued, and the enemy was driven off, and the obstructions removed. The road beyond was filled with felled trees and piled-up rails, and with emptied caissons surrounded by fire, the latter designed to explode, and so delay our pursuit. The retreat of the enemy was evidently of that sort which follows a rout—the path being strewn with wagons, ambulances, dead and wounded horses and mules, caissons, boxes of ammunition thrown out to lighten the load, mess utensils, arms, accoutrements, blankets, clothing, loose cartridges, and similar wrecks. Several miles of rapid riding brought the column to Namozine Church, at the intersection of two roads, the left leading direct to Lynchburg, the one to the right of the church to Bevil's bridge, across the Appomattox, on to Amelia Court House.

WELLS passed the church to the left, and soon came up with a part of BARRENGER'S cavalry brigade. The latter were pretty well exhausted with their hopeless task, but turned and fired on our advance, the Eighth New York. That regiment, however, charged without a pause in the pace, and dispersed the rearguard, and, the rest of WELLS'S Brigade and PENNINGTON'S Brigade coming up, prisoners, horses, and arms were captured in abundance, and the

enemy scattered through the woods. Among our killed or dangerously wounded were Captains GOODRICH, SKIFF, and FARLEE. WELLS pressed upon the fugitive enemy along the same road for some distance, and then rejoined the column on the other road. CAPEHART's Third Brigade, meanwhile, took the road to the right of Namozine Church, pushed on rapidly towards Dennisville, crossing Deep Creek at the lower ford, the bridge having been destroyed. Immediately upon crossing, the brigade charged the enemy, and a running fight was kept up for miles, the enemy now halting, now flying, and delivering many a fatal Parthian shot in his flight. PENNINGTON's First Brigade was hurried up, as the enemy, driven into more compact form by our own pressure, began to resist with determination. The skirmishing and pursuit now continued with great zest, our men being in high spirits, and driving the enemy with all ease, killing and wounding many, and capturing small squads here and there continually. At length Bevil's ford was reached; but the bridge being down, the enemy struck off to the left, on a road leading towards a crossing, seven miles further up the river. PENNINGTON here halted to gather up our men scattered in pursuit of fugitive prisoners, while CAPEHART went on after the enemy. The latter, it is said, had charge of a long wagon train, which impeded his progress, and forced him to fight briskly here and there. WELLS had now come across from the road on the left of Namozine Church, and his brigade was prompt in support of CAPEHART's pursuit. The enemy at length turned once more to the right, to cross the Appomattox, and rejoin LEE's main army on the other bank. At this turning, where roads crossed, the enemy's cavalry rallied, and a body of infantry appeared to their support. CAPEHART's Brigade charged as before, but received a volley which checked them; and, immediately after, the enemy's

infantry, with all their old spirit, deployed in an open field on the left of his line, crossed our right flank, turned and enfiladed it. Our men retreated before the fire for half a mile, to where McKENZIE'S Division (KAUTZ'S old Division) was now in line. LORD'S Battery A, Second Artillery, opened briskly on the enemy, shelling the woods. He was checked, and our men soon resumed the pursuit. But night was now falling, and the whole column encamped. The enemy had been pursued full twenty miles, and about three hundred and fifty prisoners, two flags, four cannon, and several ammunition wagons were captured. Our loss was not more than sixty or eighty.

Early on Tuesday, the 4th, McKENZIE'S Division was in advance, the First Division next, and CUSTER'S Division in the rear. Late in the afternoon, McKENZIE came upon the enemy, who appeared to be posted with both infantry and artillery in works about two miles from Bethany. Skirmishing began at once, and continued until dark, when our troops went into camp and waited for the rest of the column. But soon after eleven o'clock the same night, the cavalry were again aroused and started off, with CUSTER in advance, and marched all night. The advance, at six o'clock the next morning, reached Jettersville, and there found the whole Fifth Corps well entrenched across the Danville railroad. It was now learned that LEE, in his retreat from Richmond, had got as far as Amelia Court House, while our forces had siezed Burkesville, and were assembling at Jettersville. Burkesville is in Prince Edward County, the junction of the Richmond and Danville and the South Side railroads, fifty-two miles west of Petersburg. Jettersville is in Amelia County, on the Danville railroad, about half way between Burkesville and Amelia Court House, and fifty-four miles southwest of Richmond. Amelia Court House

is in the same county and on the same railroad, forty-seven miles southwest of Richmond.

On Wednesday, April 5th, CUSTER's Division was posted, with artillery, on the left of the Fifth Corps. The First Division and McKENZIE's Division then prolonged the line to the left. DAVIES' Brigade of CROOK's Division was sent by SHERIDAN, immediately on arriving, around on his left flank, towards Burkesville, to seize that important junction, to ascertain what was going on in that direction, and to disperse any enemy that might be found there. DAVIES came upon the enemy's cavalry at Fame's Cross-roads, and, attacking him, captured several hundred prisoners, five new and very beautiful Armstrong guns and caissons, about two hundred wagons, mostly empty, and seven or eight battle flags. The enemy's infantry then came up to the support of his cavalry, and, rapidly forming, drove off DAVIES' gallant brigade. The wagons were burned, but the prisoners were brought to camp. Amongst our killed was Colonel JANEWAY. The skirmish was short and sharp. SHERIDAN, at three o'clock P. M., on hearing this news, and finding the condition of the enemy, sent the following remarkable despatch to General GRANT:

### SHERIDAN'S DESPATCH TO GRANT.

"JETTERSVILLE, April 5, 1865.—3 P. M.

"TO LIEUTENANT-GENERAL U. S. GRANT:

"GENERAL:—I send you the enclosed letter, which will give you an idea of the condition of the enemy and their whereabouts. I sent General DAVIES' Brigade this morning, around on my left flank. He captured at Fame's Cross, five pieces of artillery, about two hundred wagons, and eight or nine battle flags, and a number of prisoners. The Second Army Corps is now coming up. I wish you were here yourself. I feel confident of capturing the Army of Northern Virginia if we exert ourselves. I see no escape for LEE. I will send all my cavalry out on our left flank, except McKENZIE, who is now on the right.

"(Signed) "P. H. SHERIDAN, Major-General."

## LETTER SENT BY SHERIDAN TO GRANT.

"AMELIA COURT-HOUSE, *April 5, 1865.*

"DEAR BRAMMIA :—Our army is ruined, I fear. We are all safe as yet. Theodore left us sick. John Taylor is well; saw him yesterday. We are in line of battle this evening. General Robert Lee is in the field near us. My trust is still in the justice of our cause. General Hill is killed. I saw Murray a few moments since. Bernard Perry, he said, was taken prisoner, but may get out. I send this by a negro I see passing up the railroad to Michlenburgh. Love to all. Your devoted son,

"W. B. TAYLOR, *Colonel.*"

Meanwhile, the Second Corps had come up, and went into position. SHERIDAN had written to GRANT, "I see no escape for LEE. I will put all my cavalry out on our left flank, except MCKENZIE, who is now on the right." This he proceeded to do. Slight skirmishing in the afternoon now foretold the attack of the morrow. But we must trace the progress of the infantry to the new field of battle.

The Fifth Corps started on the pursuit during the morning of Monday the 3d, soon after the cavalry, both corps apparently being under the command of SHERIDAN, for the purposes of this movement. At two o'clock, the corps had arrived in sight of the Appomatox. Thence it turned to the left, without crossing the river, along the Namozine road, behind the cavalry, marching through Amelia county and crossing Deep and Namozine creeks. The same evidences of the disorderly retreat already described were evident on every hand. Few people were to be seen, except the contrabands, many of whom joined our column. The day's march was sixteen miles, and the blocking of the trains in the miry roads prevented it from being longer. The next day's, Tuesday's march, was like Monday's, except that it was twenty miles long, and its conclusion brought the corps to Jettersville, where it was massed in an open field, and lay across the railroad. Strong earthworks were at once thrown up, and, as the

enemy was only from five to ten miles distant, great caution was used. No fires were lighted, and the corps lay ready for battle.

In the rear of the Fifth Corps marched the Second, whose progress, however, was not so much hurried. In the rear of the Second was the Sixth. These two corps were directed by General MEADE, and were on the river or Namozine road. The Second Corps marched about six miles on the 3d, the protection of the trains, which went slowly, requiring tardy progress, and the troops were very hard at work in repairing the roads for the passage of the artillery trains. The scarcity of rations caused an amount of "foraging," which must have contrasted pleasantly with the old Peninsular campaign. Not a few prisoners were captured or surrendered along the line of march. At midnight the corps was again roused, and, after much delay, caused by the obstruction of the roads by trains, the column got off. A long march until two o'clock of the 4th, brought the corps to Jettersville. SHERIDAN immediately had the Second and Third Divisions posted on the left of the Fifth Corps, in the position from which he had now withdrawn the First and Third Divisions of cavalry. An attack from LEE was hourly apprehended, but none took place.

ORD's column of the Army of the James, comprising TURNER's and FOSTER's Divisions of the Twenty-fourth Corps and BIRNEY's Division of the Twenty-fifth, marched down the Cox road on the fourth, from Sutherland's station, ten miles west from Petersburg on the South Side road, where it separated from the main column. The Cox road is the direct road to Burkesville, along the South Side railroad. Generals GRANT and ORD were both with this column. It encamped near Wilson's station that night, having marched along the railroad a distance of about fifteen miles. Next day, the fifth, it continued with TURNER's Division in advance along the railroad as far as



"Black's and White's," which was reached about two o'clock. Thence the roads being very good indeed, the column pressed briskly on to Nottaway Court House on the railroad, nine miles from Burkesville and about eleven from Jettersville. Here it was proposed to halt, the column having marched twenty miles. But at six and a half o'clock, SHERIDAN's despatch before referred to reached GRANT, and he immediately pushed forward the two divisions of the Twenty-fourth Corps, leaving BIRNEY at "Black's and White's." At eleven o'clock the Twenty-fourth Corps marched and camped at Burkesville Junction, having undertaken the supplementary march of nine miles with great enthusiasm on hearing the good news. GRANT himself had immediately ridden over to Jettersville, which he reached about eleven o'clock.

On the fourth, two divisions of the Ninth Corps marched from Petersburg to Ford's station, on the Southside road, about twenty miles west of Petersburg. On the fifth it started again, and still moving on the Cox road towards, Burkesville, along the railroad, camped at night at Wellersville, twenty-one miles distant from the latter point. The corps had charge of most of the army trains and moved along briskly. The next day (the sixth) it pressed on along the same road, and encamped at night about ten miles from Burkesville, with one brigade of the Second Division thrown forward to the Junction.

On that day, the 6th of April, occurred the decisive victory of Deatonsville. On the night previous, the army lay in line of battle, stretching across three or four miles of country and facing substantially northward. CUSTER's Division of cavalry lay on the right flank and MCKENZIE's on the left flank. The infantry line was formed with the Sixth Corps on the right, the Fifth in the centre and the Second on the left. Next morning began our manœuvres. The Sixth Corps was transferred from the right to the left. The whole army had before

noon, marched about five miles on the road to Deatonsville, six miles distant from Jettersville. The enemy was retreating towards Painesville, which was the next town westerly from Amelia Court House to Lynchburg. Our cavalry, however, was there before him. The battle at Deatonsville and Painsville left nothing for LEE to do but to surrender. This he did, and on the 9th of April, 1865, the whole Army of Northern Virginia passed into the record of things that were.

### SURRENDER OF GENERAL LEE.

The following is the correspondence which passed between General GRANT and General LEE :

WAR DEPARTMENT, }

WASHINGTON, *April 9, 1865—9 o'clock, P. M.* }

TO MAJOR-GENERAL DIX, *New York* :

This Department has received the official report of the surrender, this day, of General Lee and his army to Lieutenant-General Grant, on the terms proposed by General Grant.

Details will be given as speedily as possible.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

---

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES, }

*April 9—4:30 P. M.* }

HON. EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

General Lee surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia this afternoon, upon the terms proposed by myself. The accompanying additional correspondence will show the conditions fully.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General.*

### THANKS TO GENERAL GRANT AND THE ARMY.

WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON, D. C., }

*April 9—9:30 P. M.* }

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL GRANT :

Thanks be to Almighty God for the great victory with which he has this day crowned you and the gallant Armies under your command.

The thanks of this Department, and of the Government, and of the people of the United States—their reverence and honor have been deserved—will be rendered to you and the brave and gallant officers and soldiers of your army for all time.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

## SALUTES ORDERED.

WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON, D. C., }  
*April 9—10 o'clock P. M.* }

*Ordered* : That a salute of two hundred guns be fired at the headquarters of every army and department, and at every post and arsenal in the United States, and at the Military Academy at West Point, on the day of the receipt of this order, in commemoration of the surrender of General R. E. Lee and the Army of Northern Virginia to Lieutenant-General Grant, and the army under his command ; report of the receipt and execution of this order to be made to the Adjutant-General, Washington.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*.

## THE CORRESPONDENCE.

CLIFTON HOUSE, Va., *April 9, 1865.*

HON. EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War* :

The following correspondence has taken place between General Lee and myself. There has been no relaxation in the pursuit during its pendency.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*.

## I.

## GENERAL GRANT TO GENERAL LEE.

*April 7, 1865.*

GENERAL R. E. LEE, *Commander C. S. A.* :

GENERAL : The result of the last week must convince you of the hopelessness of further resistance on the part of the Army of Northern Virginia in this struggle. I feel that it is so, and regard it as my duty to shift from myself the responsibility of any further effusion of blood, by asking of you the surrender of that portion of the C. S. army known as the Army of Northern Virginia.

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant.*

U. S. GRANT,  
*Lieutenant-Gen. Commanding Armies of the United States.*

## II.

## GENERAL LEE TO GENERAL GRANT.

*April 7, 1865.*

GENERAL: I have received your note of this date. Though not entirely of the opinion you express of the hopelessness of further resistance on the part of the Army of Northern Virginia, I reciprocate your desire to avoid useless effusion of blood, and therefore, before considering your proposition, ask the terms you will offer, on condition of its surrender.

R. E. LEE, *General.*

*To Lieutenant-General U. S. GRANT, Commanding Armies of the United States.*

## III.

## GENERAL GRANT TO GENERAL LEE.

*April 8, 1865.*

TO GENERAL R. E. LEE, *Commanding Confederate States Army:*

GENERAL: Your note of last evening, in reply to mine of same date, asking the conditions on which I will accept the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, is just received.

In reply, I would say that peace being my first desire, there is but one condition that I insist upon, viz:

That the men surrendered shall be disqualified for taking up arms against the Government of the United States until properly exchanged.

I will meet you, or designate officers to meet any officers you may name for the same purpose, at any point agreeable to you, for the purpose of arranging definitely the terms upon which the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia will be received.

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,*

U. S. GRANT,

*Lieutenant-Gen. Commanding Armies of the United States.*

## IV.

## GENERAL LEE TO GENERAL GRANT.

*April 8, 1865.*

GENERAL: I received at a late hour your note of to-day in answer to mine of yesterday.

I did not intend to propose the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, but to ask the terms of your proposition. To be frank, I do not think the emergency has arisen to call for the surrender. But as the restoration of peace should be the sole object of all, I desire to know whether your proposals would tend to that end.

I cannot, therefore, meet you with a view to surrender the Army of Northern Virginia, but so far as your proposition may affect the Confederate States forces under my command, and lead to the restoration of peace, I should be pleased to meet you at ten A. M., to-morrow, on the old stage-road to Richmond, between the picket lines of the two Armies.

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant.*

R. E. LEE, *General Confederate States Armies.*

*To Lieutenant-General GRANT, Commanding Armies of the United States.*

## V.

### GENERAL GRANT TO GENERAL LEE.

*April 9, 1865*

GENERAL R. E. LEE, *Commanding C. S. A. :*

GENERAL: Your note of yesterday is received. As I have no authority to treat on the subject of peace, the meeting proposed for ten A. M., to day, could lead to no good. I will state, however, General, that I am equally anxious for peace with yourself; and the whole North entertain the same feeling. The terms upon which peace can be had are well understood. By the South laying down their arms they will hasten that most desirable event, save thousands of human lives, and hundreds of millions of property not yet destroyed.

Sincerely hoping that all our difficulties may be settled without the loss of another life, I subscribe myself,

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,*

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General U. S. A.*

## VI.

### GENERAL LEE TO GENERAL GRANT.

*April 9, 1865.*

GENERAL: I received your note of this morning on the picket line, whither I had come to meet you and ascertain definitely what terms were embraced in your proposition of yesterday with reference to the surrender of this army.

I now request an interview in accordance with the offer contained in your letter of yesterday for that purpose.

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,*

R. E. LEE, *General.*

*To Lieutenant-General GRANT, Commanding United States Armies.*

## VII.

## GENERAL GRANT TO GENERAL LEE.

April 9, 1865.

GENERAL R. E. LEE, *Commanding Confederate States Armies* :

Your note of this date is but this moment (11.50 A. M.) received.

In consequence of my having passed from the Richmond and Lynchburg road to the Farmville and Lynchburg road, I am at this writing about four miles west of Walter's Church, and will push forward to the front for the purpose of meeting you.

Notice sent to me on this road where you wish the interview to take place will meet me.

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,*

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General.*

## THE TERMS.

APPOMATTOX COURT-HOUSE, April 9, 1865.

GENERAL R. E. LEE, *Commanding C. S. A.* :

In accordance with the substance of my letter to you of the eighth instant, I propose to receive the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, on the following terms, to wit :

Rolls of all the officers and men to be made in duplicate, one copy to be given to an officer designated by me, the other to be retained by such officers as you may designate.

The officers to give their individual paroles not to take arms against the United States until properly exchanged, and each company or regimental commander sign a like parole for the men of their commands.

The arms, artillery and public property to be packed and stacked, and turned over to the officers appointed by me to receive them. This will not embrace the side-arms of the officers, nor their private horses or baggage.

This done, each officer and man will be allowed to return to their homes, not to be disturbed by United States authority so long as they observe their parole and the laws in force where they may reside.

*Very respectfully,*

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General.*

## THE SURRENDER.

HEAD-QUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, }  
*April 9, 1865,* }

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL U. S. GRANT, *Commanding U. S. A. :*

GENERAL: I have received your letter of this date, containing the terms of surrender of the army of Northern Virginia, as proposed by you; as they are substantially the same as those expressed in your letter of the eighth instant, they are accepted. I will proceed to designate the proper officers to carry the stipulations into effect.

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,*

R. E. LEE, *General.*

## LEE'S ENTIRE LOSSES.

In the battles around Petersburg and in the pursuit, LEE lost over ten thousand men in killed and wounded, and twenty thousand men in prisoners and deserters, including those taken in battle, and those picked up in pursuit; including all arms of the service, teamsters, hospital force, and everything, from sixteen to eighteen thousand men were surrendered by LEE. As only fifteen thousand muskets and about thirty pieces of artillery were surrendered, the available fighting force could hardly have reached much above fifteen or twenty thousand men. Our total captures of artillery during the battles and pursuit, and at the surrender, amounted to about one hundred and seventy guns. Three or four hundred wagons were also surrendered.

In the agreement for surrender, the officers gave their own paroles, and each officer gave his parole for the men within his command. The following is the form of the personal parole of officers, copied from the original document given by LEE and a portion of his staff:

"We, the undersigned, prisoners of war belonging to the Army of Northern Virginia, having been this day surrendered by General R. E. LEE, commanding said army, to Lieutenant-

General GRANT, commanding the Armies of the United States, do hereby give our solemn parole of honor that we will not hereafter serve in the armies of the Confederate States, or in any military capacity whatever, against the United States of America, or render aid to the enemies of the latter until properly exchanged in such manner as shall be mutually approved by the respective authorities.

"R. E. LEE, *General*.

"W. H. TAYLOR, *Lieutenant-Colonel and A. A. G.*

"CHAS. S. VENABLE, *Lieutenant-Colonel and A. A. G.*

"CHAS. MARSHALL, *Lieutenant-Colonel and A. A. G.*

"H. E. PRATON, *Lieutenant-Colonel and Ins.-General*.

"GILES BOOKE, *Major and A. A. Surgeon-General*.

"H. S. YOUNG, *A. A. General*.

"*Done at Appomattox Court House, Va., this ninth (9th) day of April, 1865.*"

The parole is the same given by all officers, and is countersigned as follows :

"The above-named officers will not be disturbed by United States authorities as long as they observe their parole, and the laws in force where they may reside.

"GEORGE H. SHARP, *General Assist. Provost-Marshal*."

The obligation of officers for the subdivisions under their command is in form as follows :

"I, the undersigned, commanding officer of —, do, for the within-named prisoners of war, belonging to the Army of Northern Virginia, who have been this day surrendered by General ROBERT E. LEE, Confederate States Army, commanding said army, to Lieutenant-General GRANT, commanding Armies of the United States, hereby give my solemn parole of honor that the within-named shall not hereafter serve in the Armies of the Confederate States, or in military or any capacity whatever against the United States of America, or render aid to the enemies of the latter, until properly exchanged in such manner as shall be mutually approved by the respective authorities.

"*Done at Appomattox Court House, Va., this ninth day of April, 1865.*

"The within-named will not be disturbed by the United States authorities so long as they observe their parole and the laws in force where they may reside."

The surrender of LEE was followed by the voluntary surrender of most of the regular troops of the enemy in the Shenandoah.



## GENERAL GRANT'S MOVEMENTS AFTER THE SURRENDER.

General GRANT never makes an unnecessary delay. The terms of the surrender having been arranged, he immediately left the army for Washington, without turning aside to visit the fallen Capital, or pausing longer by the way than was requisite for refreshment. On the 13th of April, 1865, he reached Washington, established his headquarters, and went direct to the War Department, where he met the President and Secretary STANTON. He represented to them that the Rebellion was virtually at an end, and that the Government should at once commence cutting down its expenses. That evening the Secretary telegraphed the following important despatch northward, the first despatch that bore to the nation the welcome news, that peace was at hand.

### STOPPING THE DRAFT.

"WAR DEPARTMENT, }  
"WASHINGTON, April 13th,—6 P. M. }

· To MAJOR-GENERAL DIX, *New York*:—

"The Department, after mature consideration and consultation with the Lieutenant-General upon the results of the recent campaign, has come to the following determinations, which will be carried into effect by appropriate orders to be immediately issued.

"*First*.—To stop all drafting and recruiting in the loyal States.

"*Second*.—To curtail purchases for arms, ammunition, quartermaster and commissary supplies, and reduce the military establishment in its several branches.

"*Third*.—To reduce the number of general and staff officers to the actual necessities of the service.

"*Fourth*.—To remove all military restrictions upon trade and commerce, so far as may be consistent with public safety.

"As soon as these measures can be put in operation it will be made known by public order.

"EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*."

General GRANT remained at Washington, aiding the

Government with his counsels, and using every effort to reduce the expenses of the military departments.

### **GENERAL GRANT GOES NORTH TO VISIT HIS FAMILY.**

It was announced in the Washington morning papers of April 14th, that General GRANT would accompany President LINCOLN to Ford's Theatre in the evening, but the General had made arrangements to run north and visit his family, that day, so that he was not present when Mr. LINCOLN was assassinated. The evidence adduced at the trial of PAYNE and his associate conspirators clearly proved that it was their design to murder General GRANT during the evening. The dagger which BOOTH flourished was undoubtedly intended for GRANT. Providence did not permit the crime, and although the nation's beloved President was martyred, GRANT was spared to his country. On learning of the assassination of President Lincoln, he at once returned to Washington, and was present at the funeral of his noble friend, and formed one of the mourners who followed the remains to the Capitol on the 19th of April, 1865.

### **GRANT LEAVES WASHINGTON FOR RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA.**

Shortly after, the terms which SHERMAN granted to JOHNSTON were received. The President, Cabinet, and the Lieutenant-General repudiated the arrangement promptly, and GRANT left Washington the same day for SHERMAN's army, arriving at Raleigh, North Carolina, on the 24th of April. He apprised SHERMAN of the fact that his agreement with JOHNSTON was disapproved of, not only by the National authorities, but by himself, and SHERMAN at once notified JOHNSTON of the non-acceptance by the Government of the old terms, and, later, demanded his

surrender on the terms accorded to LEE. On the 25th, JOHNSTON replied, and, on the 26th, the surrender was made in an interview between SHERMAN and JOHNSTON at Durham Station.

General GRANT telegraphed the news to the War Department from Raleigh, on April 26th, as follows: "JOHNSTON surrendered the forces in his command, embracing all from here to Chattahoochee, to General SHERMAN, on the basis agreed upon between LEE and myself for the Army of Northern Virginia."

Next to LEE's army, JOHNSTON's was the most powerful force the Rebellion had in the field, and with its fall, fell the last slender hope which DAVIS yet entertained of making headway against the Armies of the Union.

### GENERAL GRANT RETURNS TO WASHINGTON, FROM RALEIGH.

In a few days afterward, General GRANT was again at his headquarters in Washington, and, on the 28th of April, the following order was issued by the War Department, and at the same time the several corps, composing the Army of the Potomac, were ordered to march *via* Richmond to Washington, where they were to be reviewed, before their final disbandment:

### IMPORTANT ORDER OF THE WAR DEPARTMENT, REDUCING THE EXPENSES OF THE MILITARY ESTABLISHMENT.

"WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE, }  
"WASHINGTON, April 28th, 1865. }

"GENERAL ORDER No. 77,

"For reducing the expenses of the Military Department.

"Ordered, *First*—That the chiefs of the respective bureaus of this department proceed immediately to reduce the expenses of their respective departments to what is absolutely necessary, in view of an immediate reduction of the forces in the field and garrisons, and the speedy termination of hostilities, and that

they severally make out statements of the reductions they deem practicable.

*"Second—*That the Quartermaster-General discharge all ocean transports not required to bring home troops in remote departments. All river and inland transportation will be discharged except that required for the necessary supplies of troops in the field. Purchases of horses, mules, wagons, and other land transportation will be stopped; also purchases of forage, except what is required for immediate consumption. All purchases for railroad construction and transportation will also be stopped.

*"Third—*That the Commissary General of Subsistence stop the purchase of supplies in his department for such as may, with what is on hand, be required for the forces in the field to the 1st of June next.

*"Fourth—*That the Chief of Ordnance stop all purchase of arms, ammunition and material therefor, and reduce the manufacturing of arms and ordnance stores in government arsenals as rapidly as can be done without injury to the service.

*"Fifth—*That the Chief of Engineers stop work on all field fortifications and other works, except those for which specific appropriations have been made by Congress for completion, or that may be required for the proper protection of works in progress.

*"Sixth—*That all soldiers in hospitals who require no further medical treatment, be honorably discharged from service, with immediate payment. All officers and enlisted men who have been prisoners of war and are now on furlough or at parole camps, and all recruits in rendezvous, except those for the regular army, will be likewise honorably discharged. Officers whose duty it is under the regulations of the service to make out rolls and other final papers connected with the final discharge and payment of soldiers, are directed to make payment without delay, so that the order may be carried into effect immediately.

*"Seventh—*The Adjutant-General of the army will cause immediate returns to be made by all commanders in the field, garrisons, detachments and forts, of their respective forces, with a view to their immediate reduction.

*"Eighth—*The Quartermasters of Subsistence, Ordnance, Engineers, and Provost Marshal General's Departments, will reduce the number of clerks and employees to that absolutely required for closing the business of their respective Departments, and will, without delay, report to the Secretary of War the number required of each class or grade. The Surgeon-General will make a similar reduction of surgeons, nurses, and attendants in his bureau.

*"Ninth—*The chiefs of the respective bureaus will immediately cause proper returns to be made out of public property in their charge, and a statement of property in each that may be sold upon advertisement and public sale, without prejudice to the service.

*"Tenth*—That the Commissary of prisoners will have rolls made out, of the name, residence, time and place of capture, and occupation of all prisoners of war who will take the oath of allegiance to the United States, to the end that such as are disposed to become good and loyal citizens of the United States, and who are proper objects of Executive clemency, may be relieved upon terms that the President shall deem fit and consistent with the public safety.

*"By order of the Secretary of War.*

*"W. A. NICHOLS, A. A. G.*

*"Official.—THOS. M. VINCENT, A. A. G."*

### **THE REBEL FORCES IN ALABAMA, MISSISSIPPI, AND EAST LOUISIANA, SURRENDER TO GENERAL CANBY.**

On the 4th of May, 1865, General RICHARD TAYLOR, commanding the rebel forces in Alabama, Mississippi, and East Louisiana, surrendered to Major-General CANBY, and this closed up our account with the rebels east of the Mississippi river.

### **GENERAL SHERIDAN GOES TO NEW ORLEANS.—SURRENDER OF KIRBY SMITH.**

Beyond the Mississippi, KIRBY SMITH exhibited a determination to hold out and prolong the war. General GRANT resolved to use efficient measures to bring him also to terms, and a powerful expedition was fitted out at Fortress Monroe, and Major-General PHILIP SHERIDAN was assigned to its command. The General proceeded forthwith by way of the Mississippi river to New Orleans, but before reaching that point, SMITH had heard of the surrender of LEE, JOHNSTON, and TAYLOR, and he too accepted the terms granted to LEE, and surrendered the forces under his command.

### **CLOSE OF THE WAR.**

There was no longer a doubt but that the fierce and bloody war which for four years had desolated the southern land, and filled almost every household throughout the entire country with mourning, had terminated. **It**

terminated with honor to the Union. Our free institutions were permanently established. Slavery, the curse, had gone down, crushed forever, by the madness of the very men who were its supporters and who commenced the war for the avowed purpose of perpetuating human bondage on the American continent. A thousand sanguinary battles attested the valor and patriotism of the Northern and Western States, and though defeats were frequently experienced, they served only to make stronger the brave arms which were ultimately to win enduring renown and restore peace and harmony to the nation.

### **PRESENTATION TO GENERAL GRANT OF A MANSION IN PHILADELPHIA.**

General GRANT's modesty is proverbial, and since the conclusion of the war he has declined all invitations to speak at receptions, reviews, or serenades.

A number of public spirited gentlemen of Philadelphia purchased a magnificent mansion on West Chestnut street, in that city, and presented it to the General on May 3d, 1865. The house was elegantly furnished from cellar to attic, and the larders were amply stocked with the best of everything, the whole costing over fifty thousand dollars. The presentation was made quietly and without ostentation, the General and lady and family being present. In a few words he expressed to the Committee his gratitude for their princely gift, his manner proving more conclusively than his utterance, that his heart fully appreciated the handsome and substantial compliment which his friends and admirers conferred upon him.

### **ANOTHER PRESENT TO LIEUTENANT-GENERAL GRANT.**

On the 20th of July, 1865, General Grant was presented with a magnificently bound copy of Webster's Unabridged

Dictionary. On the covers were printed in gilt letters the following legends :

“Lieutenant-General Ulysses Simpson Grant.”

“I propose to move immediately on your works.”

“I propose to fight it out on this line, if it takes all summer.”

### GENERAL GRANT'S NORTHERN TOUR.

On the 25th of July, 1865, General Grant started on a tour of inspection and pleasure, through the Northern and Western States, and was received in a most flattering manner everywhere.

At Boston he was introduced to the people by Mayor Lincoln, and made the following brief speech :

“Ladies and Gentlemen :—I would like to shake you all by the hand, but I find that it would be impossible. I thank you for your reception and your kindness, and bid you good afternoon.”

On the 5th of August, he arrived at Quebec, Canada, where Governor-General Doyle awarded him distinguished honors.

From Canada he passed into the north-western States, and paid a visit to his home at Galena, Illinois, where he spent several days.

On the 15th of September, he visited St. Louis, and stopped a week with the father of Mrs. Grant, General Dent, for some years a member of his personal staff. Subsequently, at Cincinnati, Cleveland, Columbus, Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, Harrisburg, and Burlington, New Jersey, ovations were tendered to the distinguished chief-tain.

He arrived back at his head-quarters at Washington, on the 6th of October, and had a prolonged interview with President Johnson and Secretary Stanton, on the condition of the army, and the state of the country. He afterwards visited Philadelphia to see his wife and children, returning to Washington on the 24th of October.

**PUBLIC RECEPTION IN NEW YORK.**

On the 18th of November, 1865, General Grant visited New York city, and was tendered a public reception by A. T. Stewart, and all of the prominent men of that city, which reception was accepted and took place at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, on the 20th of the month. Speeches of welcome and honor were made by Hons. Horace Greeley, James Brooks, Manton Marble, Henry Ward Beecher, John T. Hoffman, and many others. General Grant made no speech, but personally thanked his friends and admirers for their kindness. He next proceeded for several days to visit all of the public institutions.

In the latter part of November, he visited Richmond, Virginia, and thence proceeded south, having previously handed to Mr. Johnson, his masterly report of the last days of the war for the Union, in which he embraced the correspondence relative to the surrender of the Rebel armies under Generals Lee and Johnston, and a succinct account of the breaking up of the Southern Confederacy, arrest of Jefferson Davis, etc

**GENERAL GRANT'S REPORT ON THE CONDITION OF THE SOUTH.**

This document was brief and pointed, and bears the date of December 18th, 1865. His conclusions are given as follows :

"The following are the conclusions come to by me:—I am satisfied that the mass of thinking men of the South accept the present situation of affairs in good faith. The questions which have heretofore divided the sentiments of the people of the two sections, slavery and State rights, or the right of a State to secede from the Union, they regard as having been settled forever by the highest tribunal, arms, that man can resort to. I was pleased to learn from the leading men whom I met, that they not only accepted the decision arrived at as final, but now that the smoke of battle has cleared away and time has been given for reflection, this decision has been a fortunate one



for the whole country, they receiving the like benefits from it with those who opposed them in the field and in the council.

"Four years of war, during which the law was executed only at the point of the bayonet throughout the States in Rebellion, have left the people possibly in a condition not to yield that ready obedience to civil authority the American people have generally been in the habit of yielding. This would render the presence of small garrisons throughout those States necessary until such time as labor returns to its proper channel, and civil authority is fully established. I did not meet any one, either those holding places under the Government, or citizens of the Southern States, who think it practicable to withdraw the military from the South at present. The white and the black mutually require the protection of the General Government. There is such universal acquiescence in the authority of the General Government throughout the portion of the country visited by me, that the mere presence of a military force, without regard to numbers, is sufficient to maintain order.

"The good of the country and economy require the force kept in the interior, where there are many freedmen. Elsewhere in the Southern States than at forts upon the sea coast no force is necessary. They should all be white troops. The reasons for this are obvious, without mentioning many of them. The presence of black troops, lately slaves, demoralizes labor, both by their advice and by furnishing in their camps a resort for the freedmen for long distances around. White troops generally excite no opposition, and therefore a small number of them can maintain order in a given district. Colored troops must be kept in bodies sufficient to defend themselves. It is not the thinking portion who would use violence towards any class of troops sent among them by the General Government, but the ignorant in some places might, and the late slave seems to be imbued with the idea that the property of his late master should by right belong to him: at least should have no protection from the colored soldier. There is danger of collision being brought on by such causes.

"My observations lead me to the conclusion that the citizens of the Southern States are anxious to return to self-government within the Union as soon as possible. That whilst reconstructing they want and require the protection from the Government that they think is required by the Government, not humiliating to them as citizens, and that if such a course was pointed out they would pursue it in good faith. It is to be regretted that there cannot be a greater commingling at this time between the citizens of the two sections, and particularly of those intrusted with the law making power.

"I did not give the operations of the Freedmen's Bureau that attention I would have done if more time had been at my disposal. Conversations on the subject, however, with officers

connected with the Bureau, led me to think that in some of the States its affairs have not been conducted with good judgment or economy, and that the belief widely spread among the freedmen of the Southern States, that the lands of their former owner will, at least in part, be divided among them, has come from the agents of this Bureau. This belief is seriously interfering with the willingness of the freedmen to make contracts for the coming year.

"In some form the Freedmen's Bureau is an absolute necessity until civil law is established and enforced, securing to the freedmen their rights and full protection. At present, however, it is independent of the military establishment of the country, and seems to be operated by the different agents of the Bureau according to their individual notions. Everywhere, Gen. Howard, the able head of the Bureau, made friends by the just and fair instructions and advice he gave; but the complaint in South Carolina was that when he left, things went on as before. Many, perhaps the majority, of the agents of the Freedmen's Bureau advise the freedmen that by their own industry they must expect to live. To this end they endeavor to secure employment for them, and to see that both contracting parties comply with their engagements.

"In some instances, I am sorry to say, the freedman's mind does not seem to be disabused of the idea that the freedman has the right to live without care or provision for the future. The effect of the belief in the division of lands is idleness and accumulation in camps, towns and cities. In such cases I think it will be found that vice and disease will tend to the extermination or great reduction of the colored race. It cannot be expected that the opinions held by men at the South for years can be changed in a day, and therefore the freedmen require for a few years not only laws to protect them, but the fostering care of those who will give them good counsel, and on whom they rely. The Freedmen's Bureau being separated from the military establishment of the country, requires all the expense of a separate organization. One does not necessarily know what the other is doing, or what order they are acting under.

"It seems to me this could be corrected by regarding every officer on duty with troops in the Southern States as agent of the Freedmen's Bureau, and then have all orders from the head of the Bureau sent through department commanders. This would create a responsibility that would secure uniformity of action throughout the South, would insure the orders and instructions from the head of the Bureau being carried out, and would relieve from duty and pay a large number of employees of the Government. I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General.*

## PROTECTION OF OUR SOLDIERS IN THE SOUTH.

On the 12th of January, 1866, General Grant issued his famous order directing that no officer of the army should be sued, tried or punished in any way by a civil court for acts done during or since the rebellion. Any complaints made against officers could be lodged with the commanders of districts alone. This order created quite an excitement throughout the South, but its wisdom has never been doubted.

## GRANT REFUSES TO HAVE THE SOUTHERN MILITIA ARMED.

When General Grant was applied to by Governor Parsons, of Alabama, for permission to re-organize the militia of that State, and have the same armed and equipped, the authority to do so was refused. General Grant said he "could not see the propriety of putting arms in the hands of the militia until the rights of all classes of citizens should be perfectly secure, and the regular United States forces withdrawn."

## ECONOMY IN THE ARMY.

During the year 1866, General Grant issued several orders to the various general officers of the army, instructing them to reduce expenses wherever practicable, and to report any regiment or company of men that could be spared and mustered out of service. In this praiseworthy and patriotic effort, the (then) Lieutenant-General was seconded promptly by Generals Sherman, Thomas, Meade, and Sheridan, and nearly all the prominent statesmen, soldiers, and public men of the country.

## DEATH OF GENERAL WINFIELD SCOTT.

Brevet Lieutenant-General Winfield Scott died on the 29th of May, 1866, and on the day following, General Grant

issued an order embracing the following graceful notice of that stern old warrior :

"His history is a part of the history of the country. It is almost needless to recall it to those who have venerated him so long. Entering the army as a captain in 1808, at the close of the war 1812-14 he had already, by the force of merit, won his way to the rank of brevet major-general. In 1841, Major-General Scott was assigned to the command of the army. In the spring of 1847, the Mexican war having already begun, he commenced, as Commander-in-Chief of the army in Mexico, the execution of a plan of campaign, the success of which was as complete as its conception was bold, and which established his reputation as one of the first soldiers of his age.

"A grateful country conferred on him, in 1855, the rank of Brevet Lieutenant-General, as a token of its estimate of his brilliant services. As the vigor of his life, whether in peace or in war, had been devoted to the service of the country he loved so well, so in his age, his country gave to him in return that veneration, reverence and esteem which, won by a few, is the highest reward a nation can give. Of most commanding presence, with a mind of great breadth and vigor, pure in life, his memory will never fade from the minds of those who have revered him so long."

General Grant, a few days after, attended the funeral of General Winfield Scott, at West Point, accompanied by his personal staff.

### GRANT IS MADE GENERAL.

On the 25th day of July, 1866, the name of Lieutenant-General Grant was presented to the Senate by President Andrew Johnson to fill the highest office ever created for our army, that of General, a rank made especially by Congress as a compliment to Grant. The appointment was unanimously confirmed, and the commission was at once issued. At the same time, David Glasgow Farragut was commissioned Admiral of the Navy of the United States, and thus the two heroes of the rebellion were elevated to positions, more exalted in rank and importance than any ever known in this country before. The Republic could not afford to be ungrateful in these cases, and it was even appreciative of the valuable services of Grant and Farragut, beyond precedent, by this very act.

By this promotion of General Grant it was decided that the office of Lieutenant-General should be continued in its proper meaning, and Major-General William Tecumseh Sherman was elevated to that rank over Major-General Halleck, by special enactment, and Major-General George Gordon Meade was named as the next officer for the succession, to be followed by Major-Generals Sheridan and George H. Thomas.

During the months of August and September, 1866, President Johnson made his noted tour of the northern and western States, in which he was accompanied by General Grant and the members of his Cabinet. Grant made no speeches, and only appeared and bowed to the people when called for. So frequent and marked were the ovations offered to General Grant, that the President is accused of having grown jealous over them, and to have growled at Grant on several occasions in consequence. The General replied invariably that he "could not help it."

On the 20th of September, 1866, General Grant issued the following order.

"For the General the same as for Major-General, except that on the coat there shall be two rows, of twelve buttons each, on the breast placed by fours, and on the shoulder straps and epaulets four silver stars.

"For the Lieutenant-General the same as for Major-General, except that on the shoulder straps and epaulets there shall be three silver stars."

### GRANT'S POLITICS IN 1866.

During the fall of 1866, the following letter to General Gresham, of Indiana, was published and had a profound effect in the last days of the campaign :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,  
"WASHINGTON, D. C., *Sept.* 15, 1866

"*General W. Q. GRESHAM :*

"GENERAL :—General Grant directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of September 10th, and to forward you the

accompanying copy of a letter sent by him this day to General Hillyer. You are at liberty to make what use you please of the inclosed.

"I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"ADAM BADEAU,

"Colonel, and A. D. C."

"HEAD-QUARTERS ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,

"WASHINGTON, D. C., Sept. 15, 1866.

"I see from the papers that you have been making a speech, in which you pledge me to a political party. I am further in receipt of a letter from General Gresham, of Indiana, in which he says that his opponent for Congress had published an extract from a letter received from you, in which you pledged me to the support of President Johnson, and opposed to the election of any candidate who does not support his policy. You, nor no man living, is authorized to speak for me in political matters, and I ask you to desist in the future. I want every man to vote according to his own judgment, without influence from me. Yours, &c.,

"U. S. GRANT.

"To Brevet Brigadier-General W. S. HILLYER, New York.

"ADAM BADEAU, A. D. C."

During the same campaign, Grant wrote a letter in which he endorsed General Geary, the Republican candidate for Governor of Pennsylvania, against Hon. Heister Clymer. In this letter, General Grant said there could be no halting between two opinions. The soldiers should vote for the man who had fought for the Union in preference to the politician who had refused to vote for the supply of men and money to prosecute the war. This epistle caused great excitement, and had much to do with the result of the elections all over the Union, as Grant was not only beloved by the soldiers, but was rapidly becoming the idol of the people.

## RECONSTRUCTION OF THE SOUTHERN STATES.

On the 7th of March, 1867, Congress passed the famous military reconstruction acts over the veto of President Johnson, and General Grant was placed in immediate command of the five new military districts created by those acts.

On the 11th of March, 1867, General Grant issued an order, assuming his new position, and appointing the following commanders for the districts named :

*First District—State of Virginia*—MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN M. SCHOFIELD.

*Second District—North and South Carolina*—MAJOR-GENERAL DANIEL E. SICKLES.

*Third District—Georgia and Alabama*—MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN POPE.

*Fourth District—Arkansas and Mississippi*—MAJOR-GENERAL EDWARD O. C. ORD.

*Fifth District—Louisiana and Texas*—MAJOR-GENERAL PHILIP H. SHERIDAN.

From this time Grant became identified with the great work of reconstruction, and his course throughout the trying year of 1867, was marked by an unflinching and persistent effort to prevent wrong to the people or Government, and while he was kind and just to both parties, he for many months prevented an open rupture between the President and Congress. He insisted that the Union men of the South should be protected, whether white or black, in their rights, whilst the repentant rebels should be treated with leniency, but upon correct principles of justice. He advised the removal from office of all persons who were not good Union men, and anxious to renew their allegiance to the flag of the country.

His faithful captains in the South—Sheridan, Sickles, Pope, and Ord—had no objection to the orders of their chieftain, and executed them with alacrity. In these acts they made a few enemies for themselves and their great commander, now grown illustrious almost in his youth, but they secured the friendship of all reasonable white residents, and the lasting affection of that black race which had just foretasted freedom in the emancipation decreed by Abraham Lincoln.

**GRANT'S FIRST APPEARANCE IN THE CABINET.**

On the 23d of May, 1867, President Johnson sent for General Grant, and asked him to take a seat in his Cabinet. The subject under consideration was the constitutionality of the Reconstruction acts, and the powers of officers commanding districts. At this meeting General Grant took a bold position, and maintained the legality of all acts under the laws of Congress. He gave it as his opinion, that the acts were entirely constitutional, but said that was a question to be decided by the Attorney-General, (Mr. Stanbery,) and by the Supreme Court of the United States. He stood up manfully for the progress made by his subordinates, and insisted that General Sheridan had a perfect right to remove any rebel who held a State office, and was either directly or indirectly an obstacle to reconstruction.

**THE REGISTRATION OF VOTERS IN THE SOUTH.**

In the summer of 1867, Attorney-General Stanbery issued an opinion to the effect that any person in the South, who was willing to take the oath of allegiance, should be allowed to register as a voter. This idea General Grant scouted as not only unpatriotic and unjust, but as nonsensical, because it would act as a complete amnesty for the rebels in the South, no matter what their crimes might have been during the war, or their present feeling towards the Union, and the flag of the country. General Grant accordingly issued the following order to the commander of the Fourth District, the importance of which will be understood after reading the remarks above :

“WASHINGTON, *June 23, 1867.*

“*Brevet Major-General E. O. C. Ord, Commanding the Fourth District :*

“GENERAL: A copy of your final instructions to the Board of Registration, of June 10, 1867, is just received. I entirely dis-



sent from the views contained in paragraph four. Your views as to the duty of the Registers to register every man who will take the required oath, although they may know the applicant perjures himself, is not sustained by the views of the Attorney-General.

"My opinion is that it is the duty of the Board of Registration to see, as far as it lays in their power, that no unauthorized person is allowed to register. To secure this end, Registers should be allowed to administer oaths and examine witnesses. The law, however, makes the district commanders their own interpreters of their power and duty under it, and in my opinion the Attorney-General or myself can do no more than give our opinion as to the meaning of the law. Neither can enforce their views against the judgment of those made responsible for the faithful execution of the law—the district commanders.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT, *General.*"

### RECONSTRUCTION TESTIMONY.

On the 18th of July, 1867, General Grant was summoned before the Judiciary Committee of the House of Representatives, to testify relative to the actions of the President in regard to the execution of the reconstruction acts. The testimony was all in favor of the propriety of executing the laws more vigorously, and completely, but General Grant could not say that the President had done anything to obstruct the laws. He thought he had been, perhaps, dilatory or tardy, but had not failed to execute the laws when exigencies seemed to require. He thought the opinion of Mr. Stanbery, previously alluded to, had gone far to prevent an acquiescence to needful regulations, made by the military commanders, on the part of some of the southern people.

### POPULAR OVATIONS TO GENERAL GRANT.

During July, 1867, General Grant paid a visit to Long Branch, New Jersey, in company with his father-in-law, General Dent, and Mrs. Grant. At every city, hamlet, or railroad station, along the various routes, the people assembled in great crowds, and tendered him receptions

that might have been gratifying to a monarch, and must have been exceedingly pleasant to the great military leader of the republic, who could feel that he deserved these ovations in return for the gigantic labor he had performed in securing to the people their lives, property, rights, and liberties.

**THE CABINET DIFFICULTY.— SECRETARY STANTON SUSPENDED FROM OFFICE, AND GENERAL GRANT APPOINTED SECRETARY OF WAR, AD INTERIM.**

During the months of July and August, 1867, President Johnson became displeased with the Secretary of War, Hon. Edwin M. Stanton, and requested him to resign. This Mr. Stanton declined to do, and under the Tenure of Office act determined to hold on to his office until Congress met in November. Mr. Johnson became incensed at the course pursued by Mr. Stanton and on the 12th of August formally suspended Mr. Stanton from the office of Secretary of War, and appointed General Grant to act as Secretary *ad interim*. This act created the greatest excitement all over the country, and might have caused outbreaks in the large cities, but for the confidence and love that all classes and parties entertained for the noble Commander-in-Chief of our Army. In order that the American people may fully appreciate and understand the action of General Grant on this momentous occasion, we reproduce here the whole of the official correspondence in this affair:

“EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON, D. C.

“August 12, 1867.

“SIR:—By virtue of the power and authority vested in me as President, by the Constitution and laws of the United States, you are hereby suspended from office, as Secretary of War, and will cease to exercise any and all functions pertaining to the same. You will at once transfer to General U. S. Grant, who has this day been authorized and empowered to act as Secretary of

War *ad interim*, all records, books, papers, and other public property now in your custody and charge.

"Very respectfully yours,

"ANDREW JOHNSON.

"To Hon. E. M. STANTON, Washington, D. C."

"WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON CITY,

"August 12, 1867.

"SIR:—Your note of this day has been received, informing me that, by virtue of the power and authority vested in you as President by the Constitution and laws of the United States, I am suspended from office as Secretary of War, and will cease to exercise any and all functions pertaining to the same, and also directing me at once to transfer to General Ulysses S. Grant, who has this day been authorized and empowered to act as Secretary of War *ad interim*, all records, books, papers and other public property now in my custody and charge. Under a sense of public duty I am compelled to deny your right under the Constitution and laws of the United States, without the advice and consent of the Senate, and without legal cause, to suspend me from office as Secretary of War, or the exercise of any or all functions pertaining to the same, or without such advice or consent, to compel me to transfer to any person the records, books, papers and other public property in my custody as Secretary of War. But inasmuch as the General commanding the Armies of the United States has been appointed Secretary of War *ad interim*, and has notified me that he has accepted the appointment, I have no alternative but to submit, under protest, to superior force.

"Very respectfully yours,

"EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War.

"To the President."

"EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON, D. C.

"August 12, 1867.

"SIR:—The Hon. Edwin M. Stanton having been this day suspended as Secretary of War, you are hereby authorized and empowered to act as Secretary of War *ad interim*, and will at once enter upon the discharge of the duties of that office. The Secretary of War has been instructed to transfer to you all records, books, papers and other public property now in his custody and charge.

"Very respectfully yours,

"ANDREW JOHNSON.

"General ULYSSES S. GRANT, Washington, D. C."

"HEADQUARTERS ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,

"WASHINGTON, August 12, 1867.

"The Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War.

"SIR:—Inclosed herewith I have to transmit to you a copy of

a letter just received from the President of the United States, notifying me of my assignment as Acting Secretary of War, and directing me to assume those duties at once. In notifying you of my acceptance, I cannot let the opportunity pass without expressing to you my appreciation of the zeal, patriotism, firmness and ability with which you have ever discharged the duty of Secretary of War.

"With great respect,

"Your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT, *General.*"

"WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON CITY,

"August 12, 1867.

"GENERAL:—Your note of this date, accompanied by a copy of a letter addressed to you August 12, by the President, appointing you Secretary of War *ad interim*, and informing me of your acceptance of the appointment, has been received. Under a sense of public duty, I am compelled to deny the President's right under the laws of the United States to suspend me from office as Secretary of War, or to authorize any other person to enter upon the discharge of the duties of that office, or to require to transfer to you or any other person, the records, books, papers, and other public property in my official custody as Secretary of War, but inasmuch as the President has assumed to suspend me from office as Secretary of War, and you have notified me of your acceptance of the appointment of Secretary of War *ad interim*, I have no alternative but to submit, under protest, to the superior force of the President. You will please accept my acknowledgement of the kind terms in which you have notified me of your acceptance of the President's appointment, and my cordial reciprocation of the sentiments expressed.

"I am, with sincere regard, truly yours,

"EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

"*To General Ulysses S. Grant.*"

General Grant entered upon the duties of his new office with the full determination to be as faithful there as in every other position held by him. He at first made himself familiar with the immense routine of the war office, and then turned his attention to a reduction of the expenses as far as practicable, discharged scores of civilian clerks and hired only tens of Veteran volunteers to fill clerkships. In the prosecution of this work he was applauded by all parties, as it was evident that the sooner economy could be practiced in the various departments

the better. Thus we have proved that whether it was organizing victory, or directing ordinary routine business, our hero displayed at all times marked ability and a determination to do right that neither threats nor bribes could effect.

#### REMOVAL OF GENERAL P. H. SHERIDAN.— PROTEST OF GENERAL U. S. GRANT.

Perhaps if there was any General in our army that Grant loved more than another for his brilliant services, superior generalship, indomitable pluck, dash, and patriotism, that man was "Cavalry Sheridan." In fact, "Little Phil," was looked upon by Grant as a man who could do no wrong, because he had never made a mistake, and was slow to action, but quick in execution. Sheridan had been elevated through extraordinary merit, to a lofty position in the army, and now he was exhibiting a respectable statesmanship, in directing the reconstruction of possibly the most refractory State in the South; but he was doing it in his own rough way, and this did not please President Johnson, and so he removed him—cut him down before the eyes of that chieftain whose heart had often been cheered by his magnificent successes in the West, in the valley of Virginia, around Richmond—everywhere.—Sheridan was removed in the face of one of the most beautiful and patriotic, yet strong and positive protests that has ever been penned by man.

#### GENERAL GRANT TO PRESIDENT JOHNSON.

"HEADQUARTERS, ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,

"WASHINGTON, D. C., August 17, 1867.

"*His Excellency* ANDREW JOHNSON, *President of the United States.*

"SIR:—I am in receipt of your order of this date, directing the assignment of General G. H. Thomas to the command of the Fifth Military District, General Sheridan to the Department of the Missouri, and General Hancock to the Department of the Cumberland; also your note of this date (inclosing these instructions), saying, 'Before you issue instructions to carry

into effect the inclosed order I would be pleased to hear any suggestions you may deem necessary respecting the assignments to which the order refers.'

"I am pleased to avail myself of this invitation to urge, earnestly urge—in the name of a patriotic people who have sacrificed hundreds of thousands of loyal lives, and thousands of millions of treasure to preserve the integrity and union of this country—that this order be not insisted on. It is unmistakably the expressed wish of the country that General Sheridan should not be removed from his present command. This is a republic where the will of the people is the law of the land. I beg that their voice may be heard.

"General Sheridan has performed his military duties faithfully and intelligently. His removal will only be regarded as an effort to defeat the laws of Congress. It will be interpreted by the unreconstructed element in the South—those who did all they could to break up this government by arms, and now wish to be the only element consulted as to the method of restoring order—as a triumph. It will embolden them to renewed opposition to the will of the loyal masses, believing that they have the Executive with them.

"The services of General Thomas in battling for the Union entitle him to some consideration. He has repeatedly entered his protest against being assigned to either of the five military districts, and especially to being assigned to relieve General Sheridan.

"General Hancock ought not to be removed from where he is. His department is a complicated one, which will take a new commander some time to become acquainted with.

"There are military reasons, pecuniary reasons, and, above all, patriotic reasons, why this order should not be insisted on.

"I beg to refer to a letter, marked private, which I wrote to the President when first consulted on the subject of the change in the War Department. It bears upon the subject of this removal, and I had hoped would have prevented it.

"I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT, *General United States Army.*  
*and Secretary of War, ad interim."*

## PRESIDENT JOHNSON TO GENERAL GRANT.

"EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON, D. C.

"August 19, 1867.

"GENERAL:—I have received your communication of the 17th inst., and thank you for the promptness with which you have submitted your views respecting the assignment directed in my

order of that date. When I stated in my unofficial note of the 17th that I would be pleased to hear any suggestions you might deem necessary upon the subject, it was not my intention to ask from you a formal report, but rather to invite a verbal statement of any reasons affecting the public interests which, in your opinion, would render the order inexpedient. Inasmuch, however, as you have embodied your suggestions in a written communication, it is proper that I should make some reply.

"You earnestly urge that the order be not insisted on, remarking that 'it is unmistakably the expressed wish of the country that General Sheridan should not be removed from his present command.' While I am cognizant of the efforts that have been made to retain General Sheridan in command of the Fifth Military District, I am not aware that the question has ever been submitted to the people themselves for determination. It certainly would be unjust to the army to assume that, in the opinion of the nation, he alone is capable of commanding the States of Louisiana and Texas, and that, were he for any cause removed, no other general in the military service of the United States would be competent to fill his place.

"General Thomas, whom I have designated as his successor, is well known to the country. Having won high and honorable distinction in the field, he has since, in the execution of the responsible duties of a department commander, exhibited great ability, sound discretion and sterling patriotism. He has not failed, under the most trying circumstances, to enforce the laws to preserve peace and order, to encourage the restoration of civil authority and to promote, as far as possible, a spirit of reconciliation. His administration of the Department of the Cumberland will certainly compare most favorably with that of General Sheridan in the Fifth Military District. There affairs appear to be in a disturb condition, and a bitter spirit of antagonism seems to have resulted from General Sheridan's management. He has rendered himself exceedingly obnoxious by the manner in which he has exercised even the powers conferred by Congress, and still more so by a resort to authority not granted by law nor necessary to its faithful and efficient execution. His rule has, in fact, been one of absolute tyranny, without reference to the principles of our government or the nature of our free institutions.

"The state of affairs which has resulted from the course he has pursued has seriously interfered with a harmonious, satisfactory and speedy execution of the acts of Congress, and is alone sufficient to justify a change. His removal, therefore, cannot 'be regarded as an effort to defeat the laws of Congress,' for the object is to facilitate their execution, through an officer who has never failed to obey the statutes of the land, and to exact, within his jurisdiction, a like obedience from others.

It cannot 'be interpreted by the unreconstructed element in the South—those who did all they could to break up this government by arms, and now wish to be the only element consulted as to the method of restoring order—as a triumph;' for, as intelligent men, they must know that the mere change of military commanders cannot alter the law, and that General Thomas will be as much bound by its requirements as General Sheridan. It cannot 'embolden them to renewed opposition to the will of the loyal masses, believing that they have the Executive with them;' for they are perfectly familiar with the antecedents of the President, and know that he has not obstructed the faithful execution of any act of Congress.

"No one, as you are aware, has a higher appreciation than myself of the services of General Thomas, and no one would be less inclined to assign him to a command not entirely to his wishes. Knowing him as I do, I cannot think that he will hesitate for a moment to obey any order having in view a complete and speedy restoration of the Union, in the preservation of which he has rendered such important and valuable services.

"General Hancock, known to the whole country as a gallant, able and patriotic soldier, will, I have no doubt, sustain his high reputation in any position to which he may be assigned. If, as you observe, the department which he will have is a complicated one, I feel confident that, under the guidance and instruction of General Sherman, General Sheridan will soon become familiar with its necessities, and will avail himself of the opportunity afforded by the Indian troubles for the display of the energy, enterprise and daring which gave him so enviable a reputation during our recent civil struggle.

"In assuming that it is the expressed wish of the people that General Sheridan should not be removed from his present command, you remark that 'this is a republic where the will of the people is the law of the land,' and 'beg that their voice may be heard.' This is indeed a republic, based, however, upon a written constitution. That constitution is the combined and expressed will of the people, and their voice is law when reflected in the manner which that instrument prescribes. While one of its provisions makes the President Commander-in-Chief of the army and Navy, another requires that 'he shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed.' Believing that a change in the command of the Fifth Military District is absolutely necessary for a faithful execution of the law, I have issued the order which is the subject of this correspondence, and in thus exercising a power that inheres in the Executive, under the Constitution, as Commander-in-Chief of the military and naval forces, I am discharging a duty required of me by the will of the nation, as formally declared in the supreme law of the land.

"By his oath the Executive is solemnly bound, 'to the best



of his ability, to preserve, protect and defend the Constitution," and although in times of great excitement it may be lost to public view, it is his duty, without regard to the consequences to himself, to hold sacred and to enforce any and all of its provisions. Any other course would lead to the destruction of the republic, for, the Constitution once abolished, there would be no Congress for the exercise of legislative powers, no Executive to see that the laws are faithfully executed, no judiciary to afford to the citizen protection for life, limb and property. Usurpation would inevitably follow, and despotism be fixed upon the people in violation of their combined and expressed wish.

"In conclusion, I fail to perceive any 'military,' 'pecuniary' or 'patriotic reasons' why this order should not be carried into effect. You will remember that in the first instance I did not consider General Sheridan the most suitable officer for the command of the Fifth Military District. Time has strengthened my convictions upon this point, and has led me to the conclusion that patriotic considerations demand that he should be superseded by an officer who, while he will faithfully execute the law, will at the same time give more general satisfaction to the whole people, white and black, North and South.

"I am, General, very respectfully yours,

"ANDREW JOHNSON.

"*General U. S. GRANT, Secretary of War, ad interim.*"

It will be observed in the above correspondence that a letter is spoken of not given and marked "private." This will be found on page 291.

### REMOVAL OF GENERAL SICKLES.

Only a few days after the removal of General Sheridan, the President relieved General Daniel E. Sickles from command of the Second District, comprising the States of North and South Carolina. This was another blow to Grant, as if he had selected the five commanders himself, he could not have chosen better or more faithful men. Grant made no further protest, however, except as a member of the Cabinet, and verbally. President Johnson was not to be coaxed or driven in these matters. He imagined he was right, and he made his will law, even before he had jumped at a sagacious conclusion. He had

no mercy for Grant, who was just then being worked sick with the duties of two great offices on his shoulders, and any number of disturbing private and public incidents and occurrences.

General Grant had but one resource, and that was to succumb to his superior officer. He did so, gracefully, but not without a struggle for justice. He issued an order on the first of September, directing officers in the South not to reinstate any civil officer without his (Grant's) permission. This order had the effect to obstruct the President's policy and to strengthen the laws of Congress. It also prevented the Southern commanders from falling into errors of omission or commission.

### GRANT AND SICKLES.

In August, 1867, General Daniel E. Sickles, commander of the Second Military District, had refused to deliver up the bodies of certain prisoners to the United States Court, thus denying the jurisdiction of that court in certain instances. This action called forth a flaming proclamation from the President, ordering that the courts were not to be interfered with, and resulted in the removal of General Sickles. The following dispatches will show exactly where General Grant stood in this important controversy :

### SECRETARY OF WAR TO GENERAL SICKLES.

"WASHINGTON, *August, 13, 1867.*

"TO MAJOR-GENERAL SICKLES, *Charleston, S. C.*

"Paragraph 2, General-Order No. 10, current series, must not be construed to bar action of a United States court. The authority conferred on District Commanders does not extend in any respect over the acts of courts of the United States.

"ULYSSES S. GRANT, *General.*"

### GENERAL SICKLES TO GENERAL GRANT.

"HEAD-QUARTERS SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT,

"CHARLESTON, S. C., *August, 17, 1867.*

"ADJUTANT-GENERAL U. S. ARMY, *Washington, D. C.*

"The commanding officer at Wilmington reports to me this

morning that the United States Marshal for North Carolina is instructed by the Attorney-General to enforce immediately all executions of the United States Courts, and to report the names of persons offering obstructions, with a view to proceed against them under the criminal laws of the United States, and asks for instructions. I advised the commanding officer to be informed that on receipt of the report he had been ordered to make in relation to the pending cases he will receive further instructions, and that meanwhile he will not permit the order or decree of any court to be enforced in violation of existing military orders. These threats of the Attorney-General, reported by the Marshal, are foreshadowed in a false and scandalous article on this subject, published, it seems, not without authority, in the *National Intelligencer* of Monday last, and to which I respectfully invite attention.

"I will remark that the question now raised in this matter is not new. Last July, the United States Court in South Carolina ordered me to surrender four citizens, under sentence of death for the murder of three soldiers of the garrison at Anderson Court House. I refused, and the court ordered the Marshal to arrest me. The case having been reported to the Adjutant-General of the Army, the Secretary of War instructed me not to give up the prisoners, nor to submit to arrest, but to take into custody any and all persons attempting either. The President afterwards commuted the sentences of these men to imprisonment for life, when they were sent to Fort Delaware, and there discharged by a Judge of the United States District Court.

"If the United States Courts in Rebel States be allowed to control the military authorities, the execution of the Reconstruction acts will, for various reasons, soon become impracticable. Some of these courts will begin by declaring these acts of Congress void.

“(Signed)

“D. E. SICKLES,  
“Major-General Commanding.”

### GENERAL GRANT'S LAST DISPATCH TO GENERAL SICKLES.

On the same day the following reply was received from the General-in-Chief:—

“WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON,  
“August 17, 1867.

“MAJOR-GENERAL SICKLES, *Commanding, etc.*

“Your dispatch of this day received. Follow the course of action indicated by you as right, and regard my dispatch of the 13th as entirely withdrawn.

“(Signed)

“U. S. GRANT, *General.*”

Early in September, 1867, President Johnson issued his celebrated amnesty proclamation, by which many rebels were at once relieved from the political disabilities that had been entailed upon them by their action during the rebellion. General Grant, in Cabinet council, opposed this proclamation, on the ground that it was entirely unnecessary at the time, as the persons amnestied would not be allowed to vote, at least for the present, and not until Congress should take action in the matter.

### **CUTTING DOWN THE EXPENSES.**

On the 15th of September, 1867, Grant issued an order directing the district commanders in the South to co-operate with the agents of the Freedmen's Bureau, and to assign regular soldiers for duty at all points where practicable, so as to insure the mustering out of such volunteer officers as were yet remaining in the service. He also directed that the expenses of both the Freedmen's Bureau and the officers and boards of registration, should be reduced wherever and whenever it was possible.

### **ULYSSES S. GRANT FIRST NAMED FOR THE PRESIDENCY.**

On the evening of the 16th of October, 1867, the first Grant club was formed in the United States, in the twelfth ward of the city of Philadelphia. At a subsequent meeting of this club, Colonel William B. Mann was chosen president, and that gentleman proceeded to organize Grant clubs all over the city. So popular had the General become by his recent actions, that the whole effort to have him nominated for the presidency was called the "Grant Hurrah Movement." Indeed it swept the country like a whirlwind. Gradually the great men of the country began to endorse him, and finally it became a foregone conclusion that General Grant would be the choice of the Republican party—of the friends of the lamented Lincoln—to succeed to the presidency by the choice of the people.

On the 11th of December, 1867, the National Union Republican Executive Committee met at Washington, and ordered that the National Republican Convention should meet on Wednesday, May 20th, 1868, at the city of Chicago, Illinois, for the nomination of candidates for President and Vice President of the United States, and this decision added great importance to the Grant movement, as he is a citizen of Illinois.

### **PRESIDENT JOHNSON'S REASONS FOR REMOVING SECRETARY STANTON.**

On the 13th of December, 1867, President Johnson sent a lengthy message to the Senate, giving his reasons for suspending Secretary Stanton from office. The principal one was that Mr. Stanton did not act in good earnest with the President, and had hesitated in carrying out certain schemes indicated by the chief magistrate as proper and necessary, and as, under the Tenure of Office act, the President had not the right to remove the Secretary, he had resorted to a suspension as being the only prerogative left to him. He had appointed General Grant as Secretary of War *ad interim*, and desired to know the pleasure of the Senate in regard to this action.

The message was referred to the judiciary committee of the Senate, and time was allowed Secretary Stanton to make a reply to the statements made in the message prejudicial to his public character.

Shortly after this, the following copy of a private letter of General Grant relative to the removal of Secretary Stanton was transmitted to the House of Representatives.

### **LETTER FROM GENERAL GRANT TO PRESIDENT JOHNSON.**

[PRIVATE.]

"HEAD-QUARTERS ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,

"WASHINGTON, D. C., August 1, 1867.

"*His Excellency, ANDREW JOHNSON, President of the United States :*

"SIR :—I take the liberty of addressing you privately on the

subject of the conversation we had this morning, feeling as I do the great danger to the welfare of the country should you carry out the designs then expressed. First. On the subject of the displacement of the Secretary of War. His removal cannot be effected against his will, without the consent of the Senate. It is but a short time since the United States Senate was in session, and why not then have asked for his removal if it was desired?

"It certainly was the sentiment of the legislative branch of the government to place Cabinet ministers beyond the power of Executive removal, and it is pretty well understood that so far as Cabinet ministers are affected by the Tenure of Office bill, it was intended especially to protect the Secretary of War, in whom the country felt great confidence. The meaning of the law may be explained away by an astute lawyer, but common sense and the views of loyal people will give to it the effect intended by its framers.

"Second. On the subject of the removal of the very able commander of the Fifth Military District, let me ask you to consider the effect it would have upon the public. He is universally and deservedly beloved by the people who sustained this government through its trials, and feared by those who would still be the enemies of the government. It fell to the lot of but few men to do as much against an armed enemy as General Sheridan did during the Rebellion; and it is within the scope of but few in this or any other country to do what he has. His civil administration has given equal satisfaction. He has had difficulties to contend with which no other district commander has encountered.

"Almost, if not quite from the day he was appointed District Commander to the present time, the press has given out that he was to be removed, and that the administration was dissatisfied with him. This has emboldened the opponents to the laws of Congress within his command to oppose them in every way in their power, and has rendered necessary measures which otherwise may never have been necessary.

"In conclusion, allow me to say, as a friend, desiring peace and quiet, and the welfare of the whole country, North and South, that it is, in my opinion, more than the loyal people of the country—I mean those who supported the government during the great Rebellion—will quietly submit to, to see the very man of all others who they have expressed confidence in, removed. I would not have taken the liberty of addressing the Executive of the United States thus, but for the conversation on the subject alluded to in this letter, and from a sense of duty, and feeling that I know I am right in this matter.

"With great respect, your obedient servant,

"(Signed)

"U. S. GRANT, *General.*"

**GENERAL GRANT LEAVES THE WAR OFFICE.**

On the 14th of January, 1868, the Senate of the United States declared that the reasons assigned by the President for the suspension of Secretary Stanton were entirely insufficient, and that that gentleman should resume the functions of his office at once. Mr. Stanton accordingly visited the War office and took possession. General Grant delivered every thing into his hands, and notified the President of his action in the following note :

“HEAD-QUARTERS ARMY UNITED STATES,  
“January 14, 1868.

“*His Excellency, A. JOHNSON, President.*

“SIR:—I have the honor to inclose herewith a copy of official notice, received by me last evening, of the action of the Senate of the United States in the case of Hon. E. M. Stanton, Secretary of War, according to the provisions of an act regulating the tenure of civil offices. My function of Secretary of War *ad interim* ceased from the moment of the receipt of the within notice.

“I have the honor to be respectfully your obedient servant,  
“U. S. GRANT, *General.*”

This letter when published created the wildest excitement, as it proved that Grant was determined to obey the laws to the letter and to bow to the will of the Senate. As to the constitutionality of the Tenure of Office act he said it was not proper for him to judge, as that must be left to the Supreme Court.

**GENERAL GRANT AND PRESIDENT JOHNSON.**

Secretary Stanton having quietly received the possession of the War office from General Grant, the President accused the latter of betraying him, and of breaking a promise either expressed or implied. This whole matter is completely eliminated in the following correspondence, which was laid before Congress on the fourth of February, 1868, and which greatly augmented the excitement among the people :

**E. M. STANTON TO SCHUYLER COLFAX.**

“WAR DEPARTMENT, *February 4, 1868.*

“SIR:—In answer to the resolution of the House of Representatives on the 8th, I transmit herewith copies furnished me by General Grant, of the correspondence between him and the President, relating to the Secretary of War, and which he reports to be all the correspondence he had with the President on the subject. I have had no correspondence with the President, since the 12th of August last.

“After the action of the Senate on his alleged reason for my suspension from the office of Secretary of War, I resumed the duties of that office, as required by the act of Congress, and have continued to discharge them without any personal or written communication with the President. No orders have been issued from this Department in the name of the President, with my knowledge, and I have received no orders from him.

“The correspondence sent herewith, embraces all the correspondence known to me on the subject referred to in the resolution of the House of Representatives.

“I have the honor to be, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

“EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

“*Hon. SCHUYLER COLFAX, Speaker of the House of Representatives.*”

**GENERAL GRANT TO THE PRESIDENT.**

“HEAD-QUARTERS ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,

“WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 25, 1868.*

“*His Excellency ANDREW JOHNSON, President of the United States,*

“DEAR SIR:—On the 24th instant, I requested you to give me in writing, the instructions which you had previously given me verbally, not to obey any order from Hon. E. M. Stanton, Secretary of War, unless I knew that it came from yourself. To this written request, I received a message, that has left doubt in my mind of your intentions. To prevent any possible misunderstanding, therefore, I renew the request that you will give me written instructions, and until they are received, will suspend action on your verbal ones. I am compelled to ask these instructions in writing, in consequence of the many gross misrepresentations affecting my personal honor, circulated through the press for the last fortnight, purporting to come from the President, of conversations which occurred either with the President privately, in his office, or in Cabinet meeting. What is written, admits of no misunderstanding. In



view of the misrepresentations referred to, it will be well to state the facts in the case.

"Sometime after I assumed the duties of Secretary of War, *ad interim*, the President asked my views as to the course Mr. Stanton would have to pursue in case the Senate should not concur in his suspension, to obtain possession of his office. My reply was, in substance, that Mr. Stanton would have to appeal to the courts to reinstate him, illustrating my position by citing the grounds I had taken in the case of the Baltimore Police Commissioners. In that case, I did not doubt the technical right of Governor Swann to remove the old Commissioners, and to appoint their successors, as the old Commissioners refused to give up. However, I contended that no resource was left but to appeal to the courts. Finding that the President was desirous of keeping Mr. Stanton out of office, whether sustained in the suspension or not, I stated that I had not looked particularly into the Tenure of Office bill, but that what I had stated, was a general principle, and if I should change my mind in this particular case, I would inform him of the fact. Subsequently, on reading the Tenure of Office bill closely, I found that I could not, without violation of the law, refuse to vacate the office of the Secretary of War, the moment Mr. Stanton was reinstated by the Senate, even though the President ordered me to retain it, which he never did. Taking this view of the subject, and learning on Saturday, the 11th instant, that the Senate had taken up the subject of Stanton's suspension, after some conversation with Lieutenant-General Sherman, and some members of my staff, in which I stated that the law left me no discretion as to my action, should Mr. Stanton be reinstated, and that I intended to inform the President, I went to the President for the sole purpose of making this decision known, and did so make it known. In doing this, I fulfilled the promise made in our last preceding conversation on the subject. The President, however, instead of accepting my view of the requirements of the Tenure of Office bill, contended that he had suspended Mr. Stanton under the authority given by the Constitution, and that the same authority did not preclude him from reporting as an act of courtesy, his reasons for the suspension to the Senate. That, having been appointed under the authority given by the Constitution, and not under any act of Congress, I could not be governed by the act. I stated that the law was binding on me, constitutional or not, until set aside by the proper tribunal. An hour or more was consumed, each reiterating his views on this subject, until getting late, the President said he would see me again. I did not agree to call again on Monday, nor at any other definite time, nor was I sent for by the President, until the following Tuesday. From the 11th to the Cabinet meeting on the 14th instant, a doubt never entered my mind about the President's

fully understanding my position, namely: That if the Senate refused to concur in the suspension of Mr. Stanton, my powers as Secretary of War, *ad interim*, would cease, and Mr. Stanton's right to resume, at once, the functions of his office would, under the law, be indisputable; and I acted accordingly. With Mr. Stanton I had no communication, direct or indirect, on the subject of his reinstatement, during his suspension. I knew it had been recommended to the President, to send in the name of Governor Cox, of Ohio, for Secretary of War, and thus save all embarrassment; a proposition that I sincerely hoped he would entertain favorably, General Sherman seeing the President at my particular request, to urge this, on the 13th instant. On Tuesday, the day Mr. Stanton re-entered the office of the Secretary of War, General Comstock, who had carried my official letter, announcing that, with Mr. Stanton's reinstatement by the Senate, I had ceased to be Secretary of War, *ad interim*, and who saw the President open and read the communication, brought back to me, from the President, a message that he wanted to see me that day, at the Cabinet meeting, after I had made known the fact that I was no longer Secretary of War, *ad interim*. At this meeting, after opening it as though I were a member of his Cabinet, when reminded of the notification already given him, that I was no longer Secretary of War, *ad interim*, the President gave a version of the conversation alluded to already. In this statement, it was asserted that in both conversations, I had agreed to hold on to the office of Secretary of War, until displaced by the courts, or resign so as to place the President where he would have been, had I never accepted the office. After hearing the President through, I stated our conversations substantially as given in this letter. I will add that my conversations before the Cabinet, embraced other matter not pertinent here, and is, therefore, left out. I in nowise admitted the correctness of the President's statement of our conversation, *though to soften the evident contradiction my statement gave, I said, alluding to our first conversation on the subject, the President might have understood me the way he said, namely, that I had promised to resign if I did not resist the reinstatement. I made no such promise.*

"I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant.

"(Signed.)

"U. S. GRANT, *General.*"

"HEAD-QUARTERS ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,

"WASHINGTON, January 24, 1868.

"His Excellency ANDREW JOHNSON, *President of the United States.*

"SIR: I have the honor, very respectfully, to request to have in writing, the order which the President gave me verbally, on Saturday, the 19th instant, to disregard the orders of

the Honorable E. M. Stanton, as Secretary of War, until I knew from the President himself, that they were his orders.

"I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

"Your obedient servant,

"(Signed.) "U. S. GRANT, *General.*"

"The following is the indorsement on the above note:

"As requested in this communication, General Grant is instructed, in writing, not to obey any order from the War Department, assumed to be issued by the direction of the President, unless such order is known by the General commanding the armies of the United States, to have been authorized by the Executive.

"(Signed.)

"ANDREW JOHNSON.

"January 29, 1868."

"HEAD-QUARTERS ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,

"WASHINGTON, January 30, 1868.

"His Excellency ANDREW JOHNSON, *President of the United States.*

"SIR:—I have the honor to acknowledge the return of my note of the 24th instant, with your indorsement thereon, that I am not to obey any order from the War Department, assumed to be issued by direction of the President, unless such order is known by me to have been authorized by the Executive, and in reply thereto, to say that I am informed, by the Secretary of War, that he has not received from the Executive any order or instructions, limiting or impairing his authority to issue orders to the army, as has heretofore been his practice, under the law and customs of the department. While his authority to issue orders from the War Department, is not countermanded, *it will be satisfactory evidence to me that any orders issued from the War Department 'by direction of the President,'* are authorized by the Executive.

"I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

"Your obedient servant,

"(Signed.) "U. S. GRANT, *General.*"

## THE PRESIDENT TO GENERAL GRANT.

"EXECUTIVE MANSION, January 31, 1868

"GENERAL:—I have received your communication of the 28th instant, renewing your request of the 24th, that I should repeat in a written form, my verbal instructions of the 19th instant, viz.: 'That you obey no order from the Honorable Edwin M. Stanton, as Secretary of War, unless you have information that it was issued by the President's direction.' In submitting this request, with which I complied on the 29th instant, you take occasion to allude to recent publications in reference to the circumstances connected with the vacation by

yourself, of the office of Secretary of War, *ad interim*, and with the view of correcting the statements which you term 'gross misrepresentations,' and give at length your own recollections of the facts under which, without the sanction of the President, from whom you had received and accepted the appointment, you yielded the Department of War to the present incumbent. As stated in your communication, sometime after you had assumed the duties as Secretary of War, *ad interim*, we interchanged views respecting the course that should be pursued in the event of the non-concurrence by the Senate in the suspension of Mr. Stanton. I sought that interview, calling myself at the War Department. My sole object in thus bringing the subject to your attention was to ascertain definitely what would be your own action, should such an attempt be made for his restoration to the War Department. That object was accomplished, *for the interview terminated with the distinct understanding that, if upon reflection, you should prefer not to become a party to the controversy, or should conclude that it would be your duty to surrender to Mr. Stanton, upon action in his favor by the Senate, you were to return the office to me, prior to a decision by the Senate*, in order that, if I desired to do so, I might designate some one to succeed you. It must have been apparent to you, that had not this understanding been reached, it was my purpose to relieve you from the further discharge of duties as Secretary of War, *ad interim*, and to appoint some other person in that capacity. Other conversations upon the subject ensued, all of them having, on my part, the same object, *and leading to the same conclusion as the first*. It is not necessary, however, to refer to any of them, excepting that of Saturday, the 11th instant, mentioned in your communication. As it was then known that the Senate had proceeded in the case of Mr. Stanton, I was anxious to learn your determination. After a protracted interview, during which the provisions of the tenure of office bill were fully discussed, *you said that as it had been agreed upon in our first conference, you would either return the office to my possession, in time to enable me to appoint a successor before final action by the Senate upon Mr. Stanton's suspension, or would remain as its head, awaiting a decision of the question by judicial proceedings*. It was then understood that there would be a further conference on Monday, by which time I supposed you would be prepared to inform me of your final decision. You failed, however, to fulfil the engagement, and on Tuesday notified me in writing of the receipt of your official notification of the action of the Senate in the case of Mr. Stanton, and at the same time informed me that, according to the act regulating the tenure of certain civil officers, your functions as Secretary of War, *ad interim*, ceased from the moment at receipt of notice. You thus, *in disregard of the understanding between*

us, vacated the office without having given me notice of your intention to do so. It is but just, however, to say that, in your communication, you claim that you did inform me of your purpose, and thus fulfilled the promise made in our last preceding conversation on the subject. The fact that even a promise existed, is evidence of an arrangement of the kind I have mentioned. You had found in our first conference, that the President was desirous of keeping Mr. Stanton out of office, whether sustained in the suspension or not. You knew what reasons had induced the President to ask from you a promise. You also knew that in case your views of duty did not accord with his own convictions, it was his purpose to fill your place by another appointment, even ignoring the existence of a positive understanding between us. The conclusions were plainly deducible from our various conversations. It is certain, however, that, even under these circumstances, you did not offer to return the place to my possession, but, according to your own statement, placed yourself in a position where, could I have anticipated your action, I would have been compelled to ask of you, as I was compelled to ask of your predecessor in the War Department, a letter of resignation, or else to resort to the more disagreeable expedient of suspending you, by the appointment of a successor. As stated in your letter, the nomination of Governor Cox, of Ohio, for the office of Secretary of War, was suggested to me. This appointment, as Mr. Stanton's successor, was urged in your name, and it was said that his selection would save further embarrassment. I did not think that in the selection of a Cabinet officer, I should be trammelled by such considerations. I was prepared to take the responsibility of deciding the question in accordance with my ideas of constitutional duty, and having determined upon a course which I deemed right and proper, was anxious to learn the steps you would take, should the possession of the War Department be demanded by Mr. Stanton. Had your action been in conformity with the understanding between us, I do not believe that the embarrassment would have attained its present proportions, or that the probability of its repetition would have been so great. I know that with a view to an early termination of a state of affairs so detrimental to the public interests, you voluntarily offered, both on Monday, the 15th instant, and on the succeeding Sunday, to call upon Mr. Stanton and urge upon him that the good of the service required his resignation. I confess that *I considered your proposal as a sort of reparation for the failure on your part to act in accordance with an understanding more than once repeated*, which I thought had received your full assent, and under which you could have returned to me the office I had conferred upon you, thus saving yourself from embarrassment and leaving the responsibility where it properly belonged, with

the President, who is accountable for the full execution of the law. I have not yet been informed by you whether, *as twice proposed by yourself*, you had called upon Mr. Stanton and made an effort to induce him voluntarily to resign from the War Department.

"You conclude your communication with a reference to our conversation at the meeting of the Cabinet held on Tuesday, the 14th instant. In your account of what then occurred you say that, 'after the President had given his version of our previous conversations,' you stated them substantially as given in your letter, and that you in no wise admitted the correctness of his statement of them; though 'to soften the evident contradiction my statement gave, I said, alluding to our first communication on the subject, the President might have understood in the way he said, viz., that I had promised to resign if I did not resist the reinstatement. I made no such promise.' My recollection of what then transpired is *diametrically the reverse of your narration*. In the presence of the Cabinet I asked you, first, if, in a conversation which took place shortly after your appointment as Secretary of War, *ad interim*, you did not agree either to remain at the head of the War Department and abide any judicial proceedings that might follow the non-concurrence by the Senate in Mr. Stanton's suspension; or should you wish not to become involved in such a controversy to put me in the same position with respect to the office as I occupied previous to your appointment, by returning it to me in time to anticipate such action by the Senate? This you admitted. Second, I then asked you if, at the conference on the preceding Saturday I had not, to avoid misunderstanding, requested you to state what you intended to do; and further, if in reply to that inquiry you had not referred to my former conversation, saying that from them I understood your position, and that your action would be consistent with the understanding which had been reached. To these questions you also replied in the affirmative. Third, I next asked if, at the conclusion of our interview on Saturday, it was not understood that we were to have another conference on Monday, before final action by the Senate on the case of Mr. Stanton. You replied that such was the understanding, but that you did not suppose the Senate would act so soon; that on Monday you had been engaged in a conference with General Sherman and were occupied with 'many little matters,' and asked if General Sherman had not called on that day. What relevancy General Sherman's visit to me on Monday had with the purpose for which you were to have called I am at a loss to perceive, as he certainly did not inform me whether you had determined to retain possession of the office, or to afford me an opportunity to appoint a successor in advance of any attempted reinstatement of Mr. Stanton. This account of what passed between

us at the Cabinet meeting on the 14th instant widely differs from that contained in your communication, for it shows that instead of having 'stated our conversations as given in the letter,' which has made this reply necessary, you admitted that my recital of them was entirely accurate. Sincerely anxious, however, to be correct in my statements, I have to-day read this narration of what occurred on the 14th instant to the members of the Cabinet who were then present. They, without exception, agree in its accuracy. It is only necessary to add that on Wednesday morning, the 5th, you called on me in company with Lieutenant-General Sherman. After some preliminary conversation you remarked that an article in the *National Intelligencer* of that date did you much injustice. I replied that I had not read the *Intelligencer* of that morning. You first told me that it was your intention to urge Mr. Stanton to resign his office. After you had withdrawn I carefully read the article to which you had spoken, and found that its statement of the understanding between us was substantially correct. On the 17th I caused it to be read to four of the five members of the Cabinet who were present at our conference on the 14th, and they concurred in the general accuracy of its statements respecting our conversation upon that occasion.

"In reply to your communication, I have deemed it proper, in order to prevent further misunderstanding, to make the simple recital of facts.

"Very respectfully yours,

"ANDREW JOHNSON.

"General U. S. GRANT, Commanding United States Armies."

### GENERAL GRANT TO THE PRESIDENT.

"HEAD-QUARTERS, ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,

"WASHINGTON, D. C., February 3, 1868.

"To his Excellency, ANDREW JOHNSON, President of the United States :

"SIR :—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 31st ultimo, in answer to mine of the 28th ultimo. After a careful reading and comparison of it with the article in the *National Intelligencer* of the 15th ultimo, the article, over the initials 'J. B. S.,' in the New York WORLD of the 27th ultimo, purporting to be based upon your statement and that of the members of the Cabinet therein named, I find it only to be a reiteration, only somewhat more in detail, of the many and gross misrepresentations contained in these articles, and which my statement of facts set forth in my letter of the 25th ultimo, was intended to correct; and here reassert the correctness of my statements in that letter, any thing in yours in reply to it to the contrary notwithstanding. I confess my surprise that the Cabinet officers referred to should so greatly misapprehend the facts in the matter of admissions alleged to

have been made by me at the Cabinet meeting on the 14th ulto., as to suffer their names to be made the basis of the charges in the newspaper article referred to, or agree to the accuracy, as you affirm they do, of your account of what occurred at that meeting. You know that we parted on Saturday, the 11th ult., without any promise on my part, either expressed or implied, to the effect that I would hold on to the office of Secretary of War, *ad interim*, against the action of the Senate, or declining to do so myself would surrender it to you before such action was had, or that I would see you again at any fixed time on the subject. The performance of the promises, alleged to have been made by me, would have involved a resistance of the law, and an inconsistency with the whole history of my connection with the suspension of Mr. Stanton. From our conversation and my written protest of August 1, 1867, against the removal of Mr. Stanton, you must have known that my greatest objection to his removal was the fear that some one would be appointed in his stead, who would, by opposition to the laws relating to the restoration of the Southern States to their proper relation to the government, embarrass the army in the performance of the duties especially imposed upon it by the laws, and that it was to prevent such an appointment that I accepted the appointment of Secretary of War, *ad interim*, and not for the purpose of enabling you to get rid of Mr. Stanton by my withholding it from him in opposition to the law, or, not doing so myself, surrender to one, who, as the statements and assumptions in your communication plainly indicate, was sought; and it was to avoid this danger as well as to relieve you from the personal embarrassment in which Mr. Stanton's resignation would place you that I urged the appointment of Governor Cox, believing that it would be agreeable to you and also to Mr. Stanton, satisfied as I was that it was the good of the country and not the office the latter desired. On the 13th ultimo, in the presence of General Sherman, I stated to you that I thought Mr. Stanton would resign, but did not say that I would advise him to do so. On the 18th *I did agree with General Sherman to go and advise him to that course*, and on the 19th I had an interview alone with Mr. Stanton, which led me to the conclusion that any advice to him of this kind would be useless, and so informed General Sherman. Before I consented to advise Mr. Stanton to resign I understood from him, in a conversation on the subject immediately after his reinstatement, that it was his opinion that the act of Congress entitled 'an act temporarily to supply vacancies in the Executive department in certain cases,' approved February 20, 1863, was repealed by subsequent legislation, which materially influenced my action. Previous to this time I had no doubt that the law of 1863 was still in force, and notwithstanding my action a fuller examination of the law



leaves a question in my mind whether it is or is not repealed. This being the case I could not now advise his resignation, lest the same danger I apprehended from his first removal might follow. The course you would have it understood I agreed to pursue was in violation of law, and that without orders from you, while the course I did pursue, and which I never doubted you fully understood, was not in disobedience to any orders of my superior.

"And now, Mr. President, when my honor as a soldier and integrity as a man have been so violently assailed, pardon me for saying that I can but regard this whole matter, from beginning to end, *as an attempt to involve me in the resistance of law for which you hesitated to assume the responsibility*, in order thus to destroy my character before the country. I am in a measure confirmed in this conclusion by your recent orders directing me to disobey orders from the Secretary of War, my superior and your subordinate, without having countermanded his authority to issue the orders I am to disobey.

"With assurance, Mr. President, that nothing less than a vindication of my personal honor and character could have induced this correspondence on my part, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT, *General.*"

The sequel to this correspondence is familiar to everybody. The President was, in a few days, after its publication, impeached by the House of Representatives, Mr. Stanton retaining his position. Following the reinstatement of Stanton, however, the President appointed Brevet Major-General Lorenzo Thomas to act as Secretary of War, *ad interim*, thus attempting to re-suspend Secretary Stanton, but the latter refused to give up his office, and this action precipitated matters and brought the question of impeachment to an issue at once.

#### QUESTION OF VERACITY BETWEEN THE PRESIDENT AND GENERAL GRANT.

The published correspondence given, raised a question of veracity between President Johnson and General Grant, as may be plainly observed, and Mr. Johnson thought fit to write another letter to General Grant, enclosing letters from the Cabinet officers, to show that his (Johnson's) statements relative to certain promises made

by General Grant were correct. In order to keep our narrative unbroken, and at the same time speak officially, we here reproduce the final correspondence and statements of the members of Mr. Johnson's Cabinet :

### THE PRESIDENT TO GENERAL GRANT.

“EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
“February 10, 1868.

“GENERAL :—The extraordinary character of your letter of the 3d instant would seem to preclude any reply on my part, but the manner in which publicity has been given to the correspondence of which that letter forms a part, and the grave questions which are involved, induce me to take this mode of giving, as a proper sequel to the communications which have passed between us, the statements of the five members of the Cabinet who were present on the occasion of our conversation on the 14th ultimo. Copies of the letters which they have addressed to me upon the subject are accordingly herewith inclosed.

“You speak of my letter of the 31st ultimo as a reiteration of the many and gross misrepresentations contained in certain newspaper articles, and reassert the correctness of the statement contained in your communication of the 28th ult., adding, and here I give your own words, ‘Anything in yours in reply to it to the contrary notwithstanding.’ When a controversy upon matters of fact reaches the point to which this has been brought, further assertion or denial between the immediate parties should cease, especially when upon either side it loses the character of the respectful discussion which is required by the relations in which the parties stand to each other, and degenerates in tone and temper. In such a case if there is nothing to rely upon but the opposing statements, conclusions must be drawn from those statements alone, and from whatever intrinsic probabilities they afford in favor of or against either of the parties, I should not shrink from the controversy.

“But fortunately it is not left to this test alone. There were five Cabinet officers present at the conversation, the details of which, in my letter of the 28th ultimo, you allow yourself to say contains ‘many and gross misrepresentations.’ These gentlemen heard that conversation, and have read my statement. They speak for themselves, and I leave the proof without a word of comment.

“I deem it proper before concluding this communication to notice some of the statements contained in your letter. You say that a performance of the promise, alleged to have been made by you to the President ‘would have involved a resist-

ance to law, and an inconsistency with the whole history of my connection with the suspension of Mr. Stanton.' You then state that you had fears the President would on the removal of Mr. Stanton, appoint some one in his place who would embarrass the army in carrying out the reconstruction acts, and add:

" 'It was to prevent such an appointment that I accepted the office of Secretary of War, *ad interim*, and not for the purpose of enabling you to get rid of Mr. Stanton by my withholding it from him, in opposition to the law, or not doing so myself, surrendering it to one who would, as the statements and assumptions in your communication plainly indicate was sought, first of all.'

"You here admit that from the very beginning of what you term the whole history of your connection with Mr. Stanton's suspension you intended to circumvent the President. It was to carry out that intent that you accepted the appointment; this was in your mind at the time of your acceptance. It was not then, in obedience to the order of your superior, as has heretofore been supposed, that you assumed the duties of the office. You knew it was the President's purpose to prevent Stanton from resuming the office of Secretary of War, and you intended to defeat that purpose. You accepted the office, not in the interest of the President but of Mr. Stanton.

"If this purpose, so entertained by you, had been confined to yourself—if, when accepting the office, you had done so with a mental reservation to frustrate the President—it would have been a tacit deception. In the ethics of some persons such a course is allowable, but you cannot stand even upon that questionable ground. The history of your connection with this transaction, as written by yourself, places you in a different predicament, and shows that you not only concealed your design from the President, but induced him to suppose that you would carry out his purpose to keep Mr. Stanton out of office by retaining it yourself, after an attempted restoration by the Senate, so as to require Mr. Stanton to establish his right by judicial decision.

"I now give that part of this history as written by yourself in your letter of the 28th ultimo:

" 'Some time after I assumed the duties of Secretary of War, *ad interim*, the President asked me my views as to the course Mr. Stanton would have to pursue in case the Senate should not concur in his suspension, to obtain possession of his office. My reply was in substance that Mr. Stanton would have to appeal to the courts to reinstate him, illustrating my position by citing the ground I had taken in the case of the Baltimore Police Commissioners.'

"Now, at that time, you admit in your letter of the 3d inst., you held the office for the very object of defeating an appeal to

the court; in that letter you say that in accepting the office one motive was to prevent the President from appointing some other person who would retain possession, and thus make judicial proceedings necessary. You knew the President was unwilling to trust the office with any one who would not, by holding it, compel Mr. Stanton to resort to the courts. You perfectly understood that in this interview. Some time after you accepted the office, the President, not content with your silence, desired an expression of your views, and you answered him, that Mr. Stanton 'would have to appeal to the court.' If the President had reposed confidence 'before' he knew your views, and that confidence had been violated, it might have been said he made a mistake; but a violation of confidence reposed 'after' that conversation was no mistake of his, nor of yours; it is the fact only that needs be stated, that at the date of this conversation you did not intend to hold the office with the purpose of forcing Mr. Stanton into court, but did hold it then, and had accepted it, to prevent that course from being carried out. In other words you said to the President 'That is the proper course,' and you said to yourself, 'I have accepted this office, and now hold it to defeat that course.'

"The excuse you make in a subsequent paragraph of that letter of the 28th ultimo, that afterwards you changed your views as to what would be a proper course, has nothing to do with the point now under consideration. The point is, that before you changed your views you had secretly determined to do the very thing which at last you did—surrender the office to Mr. Stanton. You may have changed your views as to the law, but you certainly did not change your views as to the course you had marked out for yourself from the beginning.

"I will only notice one more statement in your letter of the 3d instant, that the performance of the promises which it is alleged were made by you would have involved you in the resistance of law, I know no statute that would have been violated had you, carrying out your promises in good faith, tendered your resignation when you concluded not to be made a party in any legal proceeding.

"You add:

"'I am in a measure confirmed in this conclusion by your recent order directing me to disobey orders from the Secretary of War, my superior and your subordinate, without having countermanded his authority to issue the orders I am to disobey.'

"On the 24th ultimo, you addressed a note to the President requesting in writing an order given to you verbally five days before, to disregard orders from Mr. Stanton, as Secretary of War, until you knew from the President himself that they were his orders. On the 29th, in compliance with your request,

I did give you instructions in writing not to obey any order from the War Department assumed to be issued by the direction of the President, unless such order is known by the General commanding the armies of the United States to have been authorized by the Executive. There are some orders which a Secretary of War may issue without the authority of the President. There are others which he issues simply as the agent of the President, and which purport to be by direction of the President. For such orders the President is responsible, and he should therefore know and understand what they are before giving such direction. Mr. Stanton states in his letter of the 4th instant, which accompanies the published correspondence, that he has had no correspondence with the President since the 12th of August last. And he further says that since he resumed the duties of the office he has continued to discharge them without any, personal or written, communication with the President, and he adds: 'No orders have been issued from this department in the name of the President, with my knowledge, and I have received no orders from him.'

"It thus seems that Mr. Stanton now discharges the duties of the War Department without any reference to the President, and without using his name. My orders to you had only reference to orders assumed to be issued by the President.

"It would appear from Mr. Stanton's letter that you have received no such orders from him. In your note to the President of the 12th ultimo, in which you acknowledge the receipt of the written order of the 29th, you say that you have been informed by Mr. Stanton that he has not received any order limiting his authority to issue orders to the army, according to the practice of the Department, and state that, 'while this authority to the War Department is not countermanded, it will be satisfactory evidence to me that any orders issued from the War Department, by direction of the President, are authorized by the Executive.'

"The President issues an order to you to obey no order from the War Department purporting to be made 'by the direction of the President' until you have referred it to him for his approval. You reply that you have received the President's order and will not obey it, but will obey an order purporting to be given by his direction if it comes from the War Department. You will obey no direct order of the President, but will obey his indirect order. If, as you say, there has been a practice in the War Department to issue orders in the name of the President, without his direction, does not the precise order you have requested and have received change the practice as to the General of the Army? Could not the President countermand any such order issued to you from the War Department? If you should receive an order from that Department issued in the name of the President to do a special act, and an order directly

from the President himself not to do the act, is there a doubt which you are to obey? You answer the question when you say to the President in your letter of the 3d inst., the 'Secretary of War is your superior and my subordinate.' And yet you refuse obedience to the superior out of deference to the subordinate! Without further comment upon the insubordinate attitude which you have assumed, I am at a loss to know how you can relieve yourself from the orders of the President, who is made by the Constitution, the Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy, and is, therefore, the official superior as well of the General of the Army as of the Secretary of War.

"Respectfully yours,

"ANDREW JOHNSON,

"General U. S. GRANT, *Commanding Armies of the United States, Washington, D. C.*"

### LETTERS FROM CABINET OFFICERS.

The following is a copy of a letter addressed to each of the members of the Cabinet present at the conversation between the President and General Grant, on the 14th of January, 1868:

"EXECUTIVE MANSION,

"WASHINGTON, D. C., *February 5, 1868.*

"SIR: The *Chronicle* of this morning contains a correspondence between the President and General Grant, reported from the War Department in answer to a resolution of the House of Representatives.

"I beg to call your attention to that correspondence, and especially to that part of it which refers to the conversation between the President and General Grant at the Cabinet meeting on Tuesday, the 14th of January, and to request you to state what was said in that conversation.

"Very respectfully, yours,

"ANDREW JOHNSON."

### REPLY OF SECRETARY WELLES.

"WASHINGTON, *February 5, 1867.*

"SIR: Your note of this date was handed to me this evening. My recollection of the conversation of the Cabinet meeting on Tuesday, the 14th of January, corresponds with your statement of it in the letter of the 31st ultimo, in the published correspondence. The three points specified in that letter giving your recollection of the conversation are correctly stated.

"Very respectfully,

"GIDEON WELLES."

### REPLY OF SECRETARY M'CULLOCH.

"TREASURY DEPARTMENT, *February 6, 1868.*

"SIR: I have received your note of the 5th inst., calling my

attention to the correspondence between yourself and General Grant as published in the *Chronicle* of yesterday, especially to that part of it which relates to what occurred in the Cabinet meeting on Tuesday, the 14th ultimo, and requesting me to state what was said in the conversation referred to. I cannot undertake to state the precise language used, but I have no hesitation in saying that your account of that conversation as given in your letter to General Grant, under date of the 31st ultimo, substantially, in all important particulars, accords with my recollection of it.

"With great respect, your obedient servant,

"*To the President.*"

"HUGH M'CULLOCH."

### REPLY OF SECRETARY SEWARD.

"DEPARTMENT OF STATE,

"WASHINGTON, *February 6, 1868.*

"SIR: The meeting to which you refer in your letter was a regular Cabinet meeting. While the members were assembling, and before the President had entered the Council chamber, General Grant, on coming in, said to me that he was there, not as a member of the Cabinet, but upon invitation, and I replied by the inquiry whether there was a change in the War Department.

"After the President had taken his seat, business went on in the usual way of hearing matters submitted by the several Secretaries. When the time came for the Secretary of War, General Grant said that he was now there, not as Secretary of War, but upon the President's invitation; that he had retired from the War Department.

"A slight difference then appeared about the supposed invitation, General Grant saying that the officers who had borne his letter to the President that morning, announcing his retirement from the War Department, had told him that the President desired to see him at the Cabinet meeting, to which the President answered: That when General Grant's communication was delivered to him, the President simply replied that he supposed General Grant would be very soon at the Cabinet meeting.

"I regarded the conversation thus begun as an incidental one. It went on quite informally, and consisted of a statement on your part of your views in regard to the misunderstanding of the tenure upon which General Grant had assented to hold the War Department, *ad interim*, and of his replies by way of answer and explanation.

"It was respectful and courteous on both sides, being in this conversational form, as details could only have been presented by a *verbatim* report. So far as I know no such report was made at the time. I can give only the general effect of the conversation.

"Certainly you stated that although you had reported the

reasons for Mr. Stanton's suspension to the Senate, you nevertheless held that he would not be entitled to resume the office of Secretary of War even if the Senate should disapprove of his suspension, and that you had proposed to have the question tested by judicial process to be applied to the person who should be the incumbent of the Department. Under your designation of Secretary of War *ad interim* in the place of Mr. Stanton you contended that this was well understood between yourself and General Grant. That when he entered the War Department as Secretary *ad interim* he expressed his concurrence in a belief that the question of Mr. Stanton's restoration would be a question for the courts.

"That in a subsequent conversation you had with General Grant you had adverted to the understanding thus had, and that General Grant expressed his concurrence in it.

"That at some conversation which had been previously held, General Grant said he still adhered to the same construction of the law, but said that if he should change his opinion he would give you reasonable notice of it, so that you should, in any case, be placed in the same position in regard to the War Department that you were while General Grant held it *ad interim*.

"I did not understand General Grant as denying, nor as explicitly admitting these statements in the firm and full extent to which you made them. His admission of them was rather indirect and circumstantial, though he did not understand it to be an evasive one. He said that reasoning from what occurred in the case of the police in Maryland, which he regarded as a parallel one, he was of opinion, and so assured you, that it would be his right and duty, under your instructions, to hold the War Office after the Senate should disapprove of Mr. Stanton's suspension, until the question should be decided upon by the courts; that he remained until very recently of that opinion, and that on the Saturday before the Cabinet meeting, a conversation was held between yourself and him, in which the subject was generally discussed. General Grant's statement was that in that conversation he had stated to you the legal difficulties which might arise, involving fine and imprisonment under the civil tenure bill, and that he did not care to subject himself to those penalties; that you replied to this remark that you regarded the civil tenure bill as unconstitutional, and did not think its penalties were to be feared, or that you would voluntarily assume them; and you insisted that General Grant should either retain the office until relieved by yourself, according to what you claimed was the original understanding between yourself and him, or by seasonable notice of change of purpose on his part, put you in the same situation which you would be in if he adhered. You claim that General Grant finally said in that Saturday's conversation that you



understood his views, and his proceedings thereafter would be consistent with what had been so understood. General Grant did not controvert, nor can I say that he admitted his last statement.

"Certainly General Grant did not at any time in the Cabinet meeting insist that he had in the Saturday's conversation either distinctly or finally advised you of his determination to retire from the charge of the War Department, otherwise that under your own subsequent direction. He acquiesced in your statement that the Saturday's conversation ended with an expectation that there would be a subsequent conference on the subject which he as well as yourself supposed could seasonably take place on Monday.

"You then alluded to the fact that General Grant did not call upon you on Monday, as you had expected from the conversation. General Grant admitted that it was his expectation or purpose to call upon you on Monday. General Grant assigned reasons for the omission. He said he was in conference with General Sherman, that there were many little matters to be attended to. He had conversed upon the matter of the incumbency of the War Department with General Sherman, and he expected that General Sherman would call on you on Monday. My own mind suggested a further explanation, but I do not remember whether it was mentioned or not, namely: That it was not supposed by General Grant on Monday that the Senate would decide the question so promptly as to anticipate further explanation between yourself and him, if delayed beyond that day.

"General Grant made another explanation, that he was engaged on Sunday with General Sherman, and, I think, also on Monday, in regard to the War Department matter, with a hope, though he did not say, in an effort to procure an amicable settlement of the affair of Mr. Stanton, and he still hoped that it would be brought about.

"I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

"WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

"*To the President.*"

## REPLY OF SECRETARY BROWNING.

"DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
"WASHINGTON, D. C., Feb. 6, 1868.

"I am in receipt of yours of yesterday, calling my attention to a correspondence between yourself and General Grant, published in *The Chronicle* newspaper, and especially to that part of said correspondence which refers to the conversation between the President and General Grant at the Cabinet meeting, on Tuesday the 14th of January, and requesting me to state what was said in that conversation. In reply I submit the following statement: At the Cabinet meeting on Tuesday, the 14th of

January, 1868, General Grant appeared and took his accustomed seat at the Board. When he had been reached in the order of business, the President asked him, as usual, if he had any thing to present. In reply, the General, after referring to a note which he had that morning addressed to the President, inclosing a copy of the resolution of the Senate refusing to concur in the reasons for the suspension of Mr. Stanton, proceeded to say that he regarded his duties as Secretary of War *ad interim* terminated by that resolution, and that he could not lawfully exercise such duties for a moment after the adoption of the resolution by the Senate; that the resolution reached him last night, and that this morning he had gone to the War Department, entered the Secretary's room, bolted one door on the inside, locked the other on the outside, delivered the key to the Adjutant-General, and proceeded to the Headquarters of the Army, and addressed the note above mentioned to the President, informing him that he (General Grant) was no longer Secretary of War *ad interim*. The President expressed great surprise at the course which General Grant had thought proper to pursue, and addressing himself to the General, proceeded to say in substance that he had anticipated such action by the Senate, and being very desirous to have the Constitutionality of the Tenure of Office Bill tested, and his right to suspend or remove a member of the Cabinet decided by the Judicial Tribunal of the country, he had some time ago, and shortly after General Grant's appointment as Secretary of War *ad interim*, asked the General what his action would be in the event that the Senate should refuse to concur in the suspension of Mr. Stanton, and that the general had then agreed either to remain at the head of the War Department till a decision could be obtained from the Court, or resign the office into the hands of the President before the case was acted upon by the Senate, so as to place the President in the same situation he occupied at the time of his (Grant's) appointment.

"The President further said that the conversation was renewed on the preceding Saturday, at which time he asked the General what he intended to do if the Senate should undertake to reinstate Mr. Stanton; in reply to which the General referred to their former conversation upon the same subject, and said: 'You understand my position, and my conduct will be conformable to that understanding;' that he, the General, then expressed a repugnance to being made a party to a judicial proceeding, saying that he would expose himself to fine and imprisonment by doing so, as his continuing to discharge the duties of Secretary of War *ad interim*, after the Senate should have refused to concur in the suspension of Mr. Stanton, would be a violation of the Tenure-of-Office bill, that in reply to this he, the President, informed General Grant he had not suspended Mr. Stanton under the Tenure-of-Office bill, but by

virtue of the powers conferred on him by the Constitution, and that as to fine and imprisonment, he, the President, would pay whatever fine was imposed, and submit to whatever imprisonment might be adjudged against him (the General); that they continued the conversation for some time, discussing the law at length, and that they finally separated without having reached a definite conclusion, and with the understanding that the General would see the President again on Monday. In reply, General Grant admitted that the conversations had occurred, and said that at the first conversation he had given it as his opinion to the President that in the event of non-concurrence by the Senate in the action of the President in respect to the Secretary of War, the question would have to be decided by the Court; that Mr. Stanton would have to appeal to the Court to reinstate him in office; that the *ins* would have to remain in till they could be displaced, and the *outs* put in by legal proceedings, and that he then thought so, and had agreed that if he should change his mind he would notify the President in time to enable him to make another appointment. But at the time of the first conversation he had not looked very closely into the law; that it had recently been discussed by the newspapers, and that this had induced him to examine it more carefully, and that he had come to the conclusion that if the Senate should refuse to concur in the suspension, Mr. Stanton would thereby be reinstated and that he (Grant) could not continue thereafter to act as Secretary of War *ad interim* without subjecting himself to fine and imprisonment, and that he came over on Saturday to inform the President of this change in his views, and did so inform him. That the President replied, that he had not suspended Mr. Stanton under the Tenure-of-Office bill, but under the Constitution, and had appointed him (Grant) by virtue of the authority derived from the Constitution, etc. That they continued to discuss the matter some time, and finally he left without any conclusion having been reached, expecting to see the President again on Monday. He then proceeded to explain why he had not called on the President on Monday, saying that he had a long interview with General Sherman; that various little matters had occupied his time till it was late, and that he did not think the Senate would act so soon, and asked, ‘Did not General Sherman call on you on Monday?’

“I do not know what passed between the President and General Grant on Saturday, except as I learned it from the conversation between them at the Cabinet meeting on Tuesday; and the foregoing is substantially what then occurred. The precise words used on the occasion are not, of course, given exactly in the order in which they were spoken, but the ideas expressed and the facts stated are faithfully preserved and presented.

"I have the honor to be, Sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

"O. H. BROWNING.

"*To the President.*"

## REPLY OF POSTMASTER-GENERAL RANDALL.

"POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT,  
"WASHINGTON, D. C., *February 6, 1868.*

"SIR: I am in receipt of your letter of the 5th of February, calling my attention to the correspondence published in *The Chronicle*, between the President and General Grant, and especially to that part of it which refers to the conversation between the President and General Grant, at the Cabinet meeting of the 14th of January, with a request that I state what was said in that conversation. In reply, I have the honor to state, that I have read carefully the correspondence in question, and particularly the letter of the President to General Grant, dated January 31, 1868. The following extract from your letter of the 31st of January, to General Grant, is according to my recollection of the conversation that took place between the President and General Grant, at the Cabinet meeting, on the 14th of January last. In the presence of the Cabinet, the President asked General Grant, whether in a conversation which took place after his appointment as Secretary of War *ad interim*, he did not agree either to remain at the head of the War Department, and abide any judicial proceedings that might follow the non-concurrence by the Senate in Mr. Stanton's suspension, or should he wish not to become involved in such a controversy, to put the President in the same position, with respect to the office, as he occupied previous to General Grant's appointment, by returning it to the President, in time to anticipate such action by the Senate. This General Grant admitted. The President then asked General Grant if, at the conference on the preceding Saturday, he had not, to avoid misunderstanding, requested General Grant to state what he intended to do. And further, if, in reply to that inquiry, he (General Grant) had not referred to their former conversations, saying that from them, the President understood his position, and that his (General Grant's) action would be consistent with the understanding which had been reached. To these questions, General Grant replied in the affirmative. The President asked General Grant if, at the conclusion of their interview on Saturday, it was not understood that they were to have another conference on Monday, before final action by the Senate, in the case of Mr. Stanton. General Grant replied, that such was the understanding, but that he did not suppose the Senate would act so soon; that on Monday he had been engaged in a conference with General Sherman, and was occupied with many little matters, and asked if General Sherman had not called on that day. I take this mode of complying with the request, con-

tained in the President's letter to me, because my attention had been called to the subject before, when the conversation between the President and General Grant was under consideration.

"Very respectfully,

"Your obedient servant,

"ALEXANDER W. RANDALL,

"Postmaster-General.

"To the President."

## A FINAL LETTER FROM GENERAL GRANT.

"HEAD-QUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,

"WASHINGTON, D. C., *February 11, 1868.*

"*His Excellency* ANDREW JOHNSON, *President of the United States :*

"SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 10th instant, accompanied by the statements of five Cabinet ministers of their recollection of what occurred on the 14th of January.

"Without admitting any thing contained in these statements, where they differ from any thing heretofore stated by me, I propose to notice only that portion of your communication wherein I am charged with insubordination; I think it will be plain to the reader of my letter of the 30th of January, that I did not propose to disobey any legal order of the President distinctly given, but only gave an interpretation of what would be regarded as satisfactory evidence of the President's sanction to orders communicated by the Secretary of War. I will say here that your letter of the 10th instant, contains the first intimation I have had that you did not accept that interpretation. Now for reasons for giving that interpretation :

"It was clear to me, before my letter of January 30 was written, that I, the person having more public business to transact with the Secretary of War than other of the President's subordinates, was the only one who had been instructed to disregard the authority of Mr. Stanton, where his authority was derived as agent from the President.

"On the 27th of January I received a letter from the Secretary of War (copy herewith), directing me to furnish an escort to the public treasure from the Rio Grande to New Orleans, etc., at the request of the Secretary of the Treasury to him.

"I also send two other enclosures showing the recognition of Mr. Stanton as Secretary of War by the Secretary of the Treasury and the Postmaster-General, in all of which cases the Secretary of War had to call upon me to make the orders requested, or give the information desired, and where his authority is derived in my view as agent of the President.

"With an order so clearly ambiguous as that of the President's here referred to, it was my duty to inform the President

of my interpretation of it, and to abide by that interpretation until I received other orders.

"Disclaiming any intention, now or heretofore, of disobeying any legal order of the President, distinctly communicated, I remain,

"Very respectfully,

"Your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT, *General.*"

### A NEW MILITARY DIVISION.

The next day Mr. Johnson promulgated the following order :

"HEAD-QUARTERS OF THE ARMY,

"ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,

"WASHINGTON, D. C., *February 12, 1868.*

"[*General Orders, No. 10.*]

"The following orders are published for the information and guidance of all concerned :

"EXECUTIVE MANSION,

"WASHINGTON, D. C., *February 12, 1868.*

"GENERAL: You will please issue an order creating a Military Division, to be called the Military Division of the Atlantic, to be composed of the Department of the Lakes, the Department of the East, and the Department of Washington, and to be commanded by Lieutenant General W. T. Sherman, with his headquarters at Washington.

"Until further orders from the President you will assign no officer to the permanent command of the Military Division of the Missouri.

"Respectfully yours,

"(Signed)

"ANDREW JOHNSON.

"General U. S. GRANT, *Commanding Armies of the United States, Washington, D. C.*"

Lieutenant-General Sherman declined this position. Major-General George H. Thomas was next appointed by the President, and he also declined.

### THE MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MISSOURI.

The following was issued from the Adjutant-General's office :

"Major-General P. H. Sheridan, the senior officer in the Military Division of the Missouri, will temporarily perform the duties of Commander of the Military Division of the Missouri, in addition to his duties of Department Commander.

"*By command of*  
"(Signed)

"GENERAL GRANT.

"E. D. TOWNSEND A. A. G "

**GENERAL GRANT AND GENERAL HANCOCK.**

General Winfield Scott Hancock, who was in command of the Fifth District during the winter of 1867 and 1868, removed a number of officers appointed by his predecessor, General Sheridan, and against the will of General Grant, which led to the following correspondence.

**GENERAL GRANT TO GENERAL HANCOCK.**

“HEAD-QUARTERS ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,  
“WASHINGTON, D. C., *February 21, 1868.*

“*Major General W. S. HANCOCK, Commanding Fifth Military District :*

“GENERAL :—Your report of date the 15th inst., in response to a telegram of the General commanding the army, dated the 8th inst., in the matter of the removal of certain aldermen and assistant aldermen, of the city of New Orleans, for contempt of military orders, is received. In the same matter there has also been received a memorial from said aldermen and assistant aldermen. From the report and memorial, and your previous telegrams, the following facts appear :—

“The office of Recorder of the city of New Orleans is elective by the people, but in case of a vacancy it is made the duty, by law, of the boards of aldermen and assistant aldermen, in joint meeting, to elect, *viva voce*, a person to fill the vacancy. The office of Recorder, of the Second District of New Orleans, was, by the Supreme Court of Louisiana, adjudged vacant, and the city of New Orleans was ordered to be notified to proceed, according to law, to elect a recorder for said district, which judgment was made final January 20, 1868.

“In pursuance of this order of the court, the boards of aldermen and assistant aldermen met in joint session on the 4th of February, 1868, to elect a recorder for said Second District. At this session was read a communication written by Captain Chandler, Assistant Secretary Civil Affairs, and purporting to be by your direction, inviting attention to the first and second sections of the Supplementary Reconstruction act of Congress, passed July 19, 1867, and to paragraph 2, Special Orders No. 7, from Head-quarters Fifth Military District, dated March 28, 1867. At the date of this communication, namely, January 25, 1868, and before any action of either branch of the Council had been had, relative to the election therein referred to, you were absent from the city of New Orleans, in the State of Texas.

“This communication did not, in terms, forbid the election, neither did the sections of the act to which it referred, except as it might be inferred from the second section, wherein the

district commander is empowered, under certain restrictions, 'to fill vacancies occasioned by death, resignation, or otherwise.' Section 9 of this act, as well as the original Reconstruction act of March 2, 1867, recognizes the right of State and municipal authorities, to appoint and elect certain officers, under certain restrictions and limitations, but the exercise of this right is subject to the authority of the District Commander.

"Subsequent to the passing of Special Orders No. 7, referred to, and during the administration of Generals Sheridan and Mower, the City Council of New Orleans did, in some cases, fill vacancies in corporation offices, under the provisions of section twenty-four, of the city charter of New Orleans, in the same manner as is provided for filling the vacancy in the office of Recorder. And after you assumed command, the office of City Attorney was filled under the same authority, and in the same manner. No exception was taken, in any case, by any of the district commanders, to such action.

"On assuming command of the district, you announced, in General Order No. 40, of November 29, 1867, that it was your purpose to preserve peace and quiet in your command, and that, as a means to this great end, you regarded the maintenance of the civil authorities, in the faithful execution of the laws, as the most efficient, under existing circumstances. Also, that when the civil authorities are ready and willing to perform their duties, the military power would cease to lead, and the civil administration resume its natural and rightful dominion.

"Under this statement of facts, the City Council of New Orleans might reasonably have presumed it to be their right and duty, especially under the order of the court, and your order, No. 40, to fill the vacancy, in the office of Recorder, as it appears they did, from your report of this case, dated February 15, 1868. The same facts, too, in connection with the printed report of their proceedings, embraced in your report of February 15, 1868, precludes the presumption of any intended contempt of the military authority, by the members of the City Council.

"The case of the Jefferson City Council is not deemed a parallel one, in this, that they had not their own unquestioned acts in similar cases, nor the order of the district commander to justify them. There being no contempt of military authority intended by the boards of aldermen and assistant aldermen, of the city of New Orleans, removed by Special Orders No. 28, Head-quarters Fifth Military District, dated February 7, 1868, and a proper administration of the Reconstruction acts not requiring their removal, said special order removing the aldermen and assistant aldermen therein named, and appointing others in their stead, is hereby disapproved and revoked, and the



members of the boards of aldermen and assistant aldermen removed by it, are hereby reinstated, and will resume their duties as aldermen and assistant aldermen of the city of New Orleans, the same as if said order had not been issued.

"You will please carry this into effect. By command of  
General Grant.

"JNO. A. RAWLINS,  
*"Bvt. Maj. Gen. and Chief of Staff."*

To this letter, General Hancock made a lengthy reply by telegraph, in excuse of his behaviour, which brought forth the following final note from General Grant:

"HEAD-QUARTERS ARMIES UNITED STATES,  
WASHINGTON, D. C., February 28, 1868.

"Major-General W. S. HANCOCK, Commanding Fifth Military District.

"GENERAL:—Your telegraphic dispatch of the 27th instant, in reply to my order revoking your order displacing a portion of the City Council of New Orleans and appointing their successors is received.

"There was nothing in my order which doubted your authority to make removals and appointments when the public exigency requires it. I only exercise an authority given to me as General of the Army, under which law both of us find our authority to act in such matters. Your order of removal was based on certain charges which I do not think were sustained by the facts as they were presented to me. Dispatches of such length as yours should be sent by mail, when there is not a greater necessity for prompt reply than seems to exist in this case.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"U. S. GRANT, *General.*"

### GENERAL GRANT ON ALASKA.

"HEAD-QUARTERS OF THE ARMY, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, March 18, 1868.

"General Order No. 15.

"I. By direction of the President, the Military District of Alaska is constituted a Military Department, Brevet Major-General J. C. Davis, U. S. A., commanding, head-quarters at Sitka.

"II. The Department of Alaska is annexed to the Military Division of the Pacific.

"III. Brevet Major-General J. C. Davis, U. S. A., is hereby assigned to duty according to his brevet rank.

"By command of General Grant.

"E. D. TOWNSEND, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*"

**GENERAL GRANT NOMINATED FOR THE  
PRESIDENCY BY STATE CONVENTIONS.**

The Republican convention of the State of Ohio, nominated General Grant for the Presidency by acclamation, on the 27th of February, 1868. On the 11th of March, 1868, the Republican State Convention of Pennsylvania also nominated General Grant for the Presidency, and also instructed their delegates to vote as a unit.

On the 18th of March, 1868, the Republican State Convention of New Jersey met at Trenton, and nominated General Grant for the Presidency, unanimously. Subsequently the Republican State Conventions of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Michigan, Indiana, Illinois, New York, and other States, nominated General Grant for the Presidency without a dissenting voice.

During the months of April and May, 1868, public attention was divided between the Impeachment Trial and the organization of Grant Clubs for service during the campaign. The hero, however, would receive no deputations nor make any public pledges. He kept quietly on the even tenor of his way, performing faithfully the duties of his office, and practically minding his own business.

In the latter part of April, General Grant paid a visit to Philadelphia, and had interviews with Hon. Andrew G. Curtin, Hon. Galusha A. Grow, and other prominent leaders of the Republican party. These gentlemen desired to know from General Grant his wishes and designs in certain emergencies, and they parted on the most friendly terms and with the most satisfactory understanding.

General Grant asked that Reconstruction might be pressed forward to consummation as rapidly as possible, and expressed himself desirous of being voted for or against in every State in the Union if he should run for the Presidency. He thought all of the Southern States

except possibly Texas could be represented in Congress by midsummer, and he strongly advocated this measure. In his orders to the various Generals commanding in the South, he invariably instructed them to use every proper means to have the people vote legally and promptly upon the new Constitutions, and to induce them to re-organize civil government as quickly as possible.

### ULYSSES S. GRANT NOMINATED FOR PRESIDENT.

At the close of the Rebellion, a strong feeling was expressed in many parts of the country in favor of General GRANT for President, at the election on the second Tuesday of November, 1868. This feeling gradually and surely pervaded the Union, and in the course of a year, no one else was spoken of for the high office. SCHUYLER COLFAX, of Indiana, the present Speaker of the House of Representatives, and nominee for Vice-President, up to that period, was the most prominent man for the position in the Republican ranks. His record was all that could be desired, and he would undoubtedly have received the nomination at Chicago, had it not been, that the people spontaneously demanded that the Great Captain who had led our armies to victory, had defeated the rebels, and compelled them to sue for peace, should be nominated as their candidate for the highest position in their gift. Thus, when the Union Republican Convention assembled at Chicago, no other name was presented, when General JOHN A. LOGAN, on the 21st of May, arose, and in the name of the loyal people, and the soldiers of the Republic, nominated ULYSSES S. GRANT. The whole Convention rose to their feet, amid great cheering, and the band played "Hail to the Chief."

The States were called, and each voted for GRANT. Georgia's vote was announced by Governor BROWN, who said that the Georgia Republicans, many of whom were

original secessionists, recognized the maxim of "enemies in war, and friends in peace," etc.

General SICKLES, rising to cast the vote of New York, was received with cheers. The Territories were also called, each having two votes, except Colorado, which was allowed six votes.

The Chair announced six hundred and fifty votes, all for Grant. As the vote was announced, a new drop-curtain, in the rear of the stage, was uncovered, presenting a fine portrait of GRANT, supported by Liberty, with the motto, "Match him."

General GRANT's nomination was immediately telegraphed him by the President, General HAWLEY.

### SERENADE TO GENERAL GRANT.

An immense number of people assembled at General GRANT's residence, in Washington, the next evening, for the purpose of tendering their congratulations at his nomination.

After the band played "Hail to the Chief," calls were made for "GRANT," when he appeared at the door, and was greeted with prolonged cheers.

Representative BOUTWELL, of Massachusetts, who was standing at his side, addressed him, as follows :

### SPEECH OF MR. BOUTWELL.

"GENERAL: This assemblage of your fellow-citizens, brought together without organization, or previous arrangement, have desired me to express to you their gratification at your unanimous nomination for President of the United States [applause] by the Republican Convention recently assembled at Chicago. [Renewed applause.] The unanimity with which you have been nominated, almost, if not altogether without an example in the history of our country, furnishes a sufficient indication of the vast majority, if not entire unanimity with which the nomination will be sustained by the loyal people of the country. [Applause.] The Republican party has not yet had an opportunity to test its capacity for the government of the Republic in time of peace. We have had a war of

more than four years' duration, but the valiant and patriotic people of this country, under your leadership, quelled the mightiest rebellion the world has ever seen, against the best government known in the history of mankind. You will be supported in the contest upon which you have entered, by the same heroic men who were with you at Shiloh, in the Wilderness, and before Richmond; and you are to meet with the opposition of a comparatively few of those who have returned to the support of the Union, the Constitution, and the flag of the country, and with but few exceptions, you are to be opposed by the same men, animated by the same principles which animated the men engaged in the rebellion, you were so instrumental in overthrowing. [Applause.] The nation expects, and will receive, from you the same devotion to its interests, the same patriotism in your purposes, the same integrity and firmness of will, which characterized your command of its armies; and I doubt not that in the contest which is now before us, we shall achieve a victory as memorable in the history of our country, as that which illustrated the army of the Republic at the surrender of Richmond. Your fellow-citizens will support you in this contest. They will support your administration, knowing that your administration will be characterized by firmness, by integrity, by patriotism, by good sense, and all the manly qualities which have marked your past career. My fellow-citizens, I have now the pleasure of presenting to you the next President of the United States, General Grant, the commander of your armies. [Renewed and long-continued applause.]

### GENERAL GRANT'S REPLY.

General GRANT then said :

"GENTLEMEN : Being entirely unaccustomed to public speaking, and without the desire to cultivate that power [laughter], it is impossible for me to find appropriate language to thank you for this demonstration. All that I can say is, that to whatever position I may be called by your will, I shall endeavor to discharge its duties with fidelity and honesty of purpose. Of my rectitude in the performance of public duties, you will have to judge for yourselves, by my record before you."

Three cheers were then given for General GRANT, after which hundreds entered the house, and congratulated the General on the unanimous voice of the Convention in his favor.

**THE NATIONAL REPUBLICAN PLATFORM.**

The following resolutions, prepared and reported by Hon. RICHARD W. THOMPSON, of Indiana, Chairman of the Committee, were unanimously adopted by the Convention as the platform which the National Union Republican Party is pledged to sustain during the campaign of 1868 :

*"The National Republican Party of the United States, assembled in National Convention in the City of Chicago, on the 20th day of May, 1868, make the following declaration of principles :*

1. "We congratulate the country on the assured success of the Reconstruction policy of Congress, as evinced by the adoption in the majority of the States lately in rebellion, of Constitutions securing equal civil and political rights to all, and it is the duty of the government to sustain those institutions and to prevent the people of such States from being remitted to a state of anarchy. [Cheers.]

2. "The guarantee by Congress of equal suffrage to all loyal men at the South was demanded by every consideration of public safety, of gratitude, and of justice, and must be maintained; while the question of suffrage in all the loyal States properly belongs to the people of those State. [Cheers.]

3. "We denounce all forms of repudiation as a national crime [prolonged cheers]; and the national honor requires the payment of the public indebtedness in the uttermost good faith to all creditors at home and abroad, not only according to the letter but the spirit of the laws under which it was contracted. [Applause.]

4. "It is due to the labor of the nation that taxation should be equalized, and reduced as rapidly as the national faith will permit.

5. "The national debt, contracted, as it has been, for the preservation of the Union for all time to come, should be extended over a fair period for redemption; and it is the duty of Congress to reduce the rate of interest thereon, whenever it can be honestly done.

6. "That the best policy to diminish our burden of debt is to so improve our credit that capitalists will seek to loan us money at lower rates of interest than we now pay, and must continue to pay, so long as repudiation, partial or total, open or covert, is threatened or suspected.

7. "The Government of the United States should be administered with the strictest economy, and the corruptions which have been so shamefully nursed and fostered by Andrew Johnson call loudly for radical reform.

8. "We professedly deplore the untimely and tragic death of Abraham Lincoln, and regret the accession of Andrew Johnson to the Presidency, who has acted treacherously to the people who elected him, and the cause he was pledged to support; who has warped high legislative and judicial functions; who has refused to execute the laws; who has used his high office to induce other officers to ignore and violate the laws; who has employed his executive powers to render insecure the property, the peace, liberty, and life of the citizen; who has abused the pardoning power; who has denounced the National Legislature as unconstitutional; who has persistently and corruptly resisted, by every measure in his power, every proper attempt at the reconstruction of the States lately in rebellion; who has perverted the public patronage into an engine of wholesale corruption, and who has been justly impeached for high crimes and misdemeanors, and properly pronounced guilty thereof by the vote of thirty-five Senators.

9. "The doctrine of Great Britain and other European powers, that because a man is once a subject, he is always so, must be resisted at every hazard by the United States, as a relic of the feudal times, not authorized by the law of nations, and at war with our national honor and independence. Naturalized citizens are entitled to be protected in all their rights of citizenship as though they were native born, and no citizen of the United States, native or naturalized, must be liable to arrest and imprisonment by any foreign power for acts done or words spoken in this country; and if so arrested and imprisoned, it is the duty of the government to interfere in his behalf.

10. "Of all who were faithful in the trials of the late war, there were none entitled to more especial honor than the brave soldiers and seamen who endured the hardships of campaign and cruise, and imperiled their lives in the service of the country; the bounties and pensions provided by the laws for these brave defenders of the nation are obligations never to be forgotten; the widows and orphans of the gallant dead are the wards of the people, a sacred legacy bequeathed to the nation's protecting care.

11. "Foreign emigration—which in the past has added so much to the wealth, development, and resources and increase of power to this nation, the asylum of the oppressed of all nations—should be fostered and encouraged by a liberal and just policy.

12. "This Convention declares itself in sympathy with all the oppressed people which are struggling for their rights."

### GRANT IS FORMALLY NOTIFIED OF HIS NOMINATION.

Pursuant to instructions from their respective Conventions, the Committees of the National Union Republican,

and Soldiers' and Sailors' Conventions, waited upon General GRANT on Friday, the 29th of May, formally announcing his nomination, and asking that he accept the same. The Committee of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Convention waited on him at Army Head-Quarters, and was composed of the following named gentlemen : Colonel H. C. ALLEMAN (chairman), General W. M. GREGG, General JOHN A. LOGAN, General ALFRED PLEASANTON, General JOSEPH R. HAWLEY, General E. W. RICE, Colonel W. B. STOKES, Captain A. GRANT, and W. A. SHORT. General D. E. SICKLES, General JOHN R. HARTRANFT, and General L. FAIRCHILD, members of the Committee, were unable to be present. The Committee was received by General GRANT, and, having been introduced, Colonel ALLEMAN, the chairman, spoke as follows :

#### SPEECH OF COLONEL ALLEMAN.

“GENERAL : The soldier and sailor citizens who assisted in disarming treason, by their representatives in national convention assembled, made a proclamation of political principles, and a declaration of Presidential preference. We are a committee delegated to present you an authenticated copy of their platform of principles. The principles enunciated are candid, precise, and expressive. They are unequivocal in their designated choice, emphatic in their tone, and decided in their character. They breathe the pure spirit of loyalty, of liberty, and of equality before the law. They conform to the preachings of the fathers of the Republic, and never lose sight of the god-like truth, ‘that all men are created equal.’ They recognize no political distinction between the naturalized and the native born citizen, and demand governmental protection to all citizens of the country, whether at home or abroad. They admit no discrimination in legal rights of race or caste, and make loyalty only the debt of political privileges. They are firm in their denunciations of apostacy, and speak in thunder tones against the recreants who yielded to temptation. The leading resolution names you as the only and unanimous choice of the survivors of the war for the Chief Magistracy of the nation.

“The free-will offering of a Presidential nomination which promises certainty of success is the highest compliment which can be paid to an American citizen. That distinguished compliment has been tendered you in its most unselfish, most acceptable, and most exalted form. The act was voluntary, the choice of unpre-



cedented unanimity—springing affectionately from the hearts of your fellow-comrades, and seconded by the gratitude of the loyal millions of the land. The close of the war brought the returned soldiers of the Keystone Commonwealth into State convention, when the Speaker introduced a resolution proposing you as the soldiers' choice for the highest post in the gift of the people. That resolution was received with the most rapturous enthusiasm, and its sentiment was speedily and gratefully echoed from ocean to ocean, and from the chain of lakes in the North to the great gulf in the South. The feeling was sincere, the enthusiasm unbounded, culminating in the expressed gratitude, the expressed love, and the expressed confidence of your companions in arms for their beloved commander. Your comrades honor you because they love you, because you have been true to the Government which fostered you, true to the rights of humanity, true to the interests of loyalty, true to the principles of justice and equality, and true to your honor as a soldier. You were to your country during the rebellion what Washington was to the patriots of the Revolution, 'First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen.'

"The Republican convention in the fulness of its love for the soldier, with one voice and one heart, declared for you, 'Well done good and faithful servant; thou hast been mindful over a few things; we will make thee ruler over many.' They rewarded merit with their highest honor; they paid their happiest compliment to the defenders of the Government by accepting our choice for the Presidency, and making our nomination their unanimous ratification. Our council of war has ended, and you are our chosen chief. You will find the volunteer army in good fighting trim, the ranks filled to their maximum; the commands well officered, and the supplies both ample and excellent. The troops are in the highest state of discipline. There was some defection, but it has all been remedied by the promptness and efficiency of a 'drum-head court-martial.' The necessity wrung bitter anguish from every loyal heart, heaving sighs of ardent hope, and breathing silent but fervent prayers to the throne of Almighty God, that we should 'never look upon its like again.' We are stronger now than ever—more courageous and more determined. We have taken our position; we have posted our pickets; we have formed our lines; we have protected our flanks, and are ably supported by millions of militia, with Schuyler Colfax at their head. At your command 'forward,' we will 'move on the enemy's works.' Here is our plan of battle, [presenting the resolutions.] We will 'fight it out on this line all summer,' and send the 'enemy whirling down the valley.' We will charge them in front, storm their breastworks, pierce their centre, flank their strongholds, and take them in the rear,

where we will have repeated the familiar summons from our Commander-in-Chief, 'I demand an unconditional surrender.' Our victorious General shall then mount the pinnacle of fame twice dignified by Washington, twice honored by our Lincoln. We have the honor, sir, to submit the plan of battle."

General Grant replied as follows :

### REPLY OF GENERAL GRANT.

"GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE OF SOLDIERS AND SAILORS : I will say that it was never a desire of mine to be a candidate for any political office. It is a source of gratification to me to feel that I have the support of those who sustained me through the great rebellion which we have passed. If I did not feel I had the support of those, I would never have consented to be a candidate. It was not a matter of choice with me ; but I hope, as I have accepted, that I will have your aid and support, from now until November, as I had it during the rebellion."

### HIS NOMINATION BY THE UNION REPUBLICAN CONVENTION.

At 8 o'clock the same evening, the Committee appointed to inform the General of his selection as their standard bearer, by the National Union Republican Convention, arrived at his residence, where a large assemblage had already gathered. Among those present, were Hon. F. B. Washburne, Hon. Mr. Loughridge, Hon. E. A. Rollins, the members of General GRANT's staff, and many other prominent persons. The spectators gathered in a semicircle, thus affording all an opportunity of viewing the proceedings. When the hum of conversation had been hushed, General J. R. HAWLEY, president of the convention, stepped forward, and delivered the following address :

### ADDRESS OF GENERAL HAWLEY.

"GENERAL: The National Union Republican party, assembled in national convention on the 20th of this month, appointed us, the officers of the convention, a committee to wait upon you. In obedience to its instructions, we give you a copy of the record of its proceedings. You will perceive that it was governed by the most patriotic motives, harmonious, enthu-

siastic, and determined. We mean, in your own words, to 'save in peace what we won in war.' We mean to make it a solemn and practical reality in the United States, that 'all men are created equal, endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights, among which are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.' We intend that there shall never be cause or opportunity for a civil war in this nation, originated either by those who would enslave their fellow men, or those who must fight to regain their freedom. We believe that there can be no permanent peace save in justice, equal rights, and the equality of all men before the law. We hope to see our Government reaching to the remotest corner, and to the humblest person, securing to him, by impartial and irresistible power, his personal safety, the right to the avails of his labor, and the right and the opportunity for physical, mental, and moral advancement. The best guarantee for the continuance of such a government, is to give to all classes impartially a share in its management.

"We hear much of forgiveness and fraternity. We, too, do most earnestly desire the speedy return of the policy and measures of peaceful times. None long more for a fully restored Union, than those who sustained the Government during the late dreadful war; but the dead men have left a trust in our hands. We long for peace and good will, but we have no friends who oppress their fellow men. We do not idly and hopelessly ask for indemnity for the past; we seek only security for the future.

"You will see that the Convention believes that integrity, simplicity, and economy in governmental affairs, are the duties of good citizens and honorable men. It makes the strict fulfilment of actual obligations a point of honor, never to be waived. What the civilized world recognizes as full and final payment, is the only payment that the Union Republican party will ever consent to tender. The equal rights of adopted citizens are clearly asserted, and all people who love our Government, are hospitably invited to come and enjoy its benefits, and contribute to its strength.

"The committee spoke in nothing more warmly, than in proffering a hearty welcome to all those, who, lately in arms against us, are now frankly and honorably co-operating in restoring peace and establishing a truly free Government.

"During the last three years, careless indications of the people's choice for the next Presidency, have centred upon yourself. Having made its statement of principles and purposes, the Convention, deliberately and favorably, State by State, and Territory by Territory, seconded the will of its constituents, and unanimately nominated you for President of the United States, following the work by tumultuous and long-continued manifestations of rejoicing, pride, and confidence. We know

that you will be faithful to the Constitution and the laws, and to the ideas, sympathies, and principles that you are called to represent. We know that you will not seek to enforce upon the unwilling representatives of the people, any policy of your own devising, for you have said that 'the will of the people is the law of the land.' The records of the war, and of your subsequent fidelity, afford the evidence that the nation can safely and wisely place you in the chair of Washington and Lincoln. In behalf of the Convention, we tender you its nomination for President, and solicit your acceptance. We can give you no higher proof of our gratitude for your past, or our confidence in your future. We propose to elect you."

When the applause, with which this address was received, subsided, General GRANT stepped forward, and replied as follows :

#### **GENERAL GRANT'S ACCEPTANCE.**

"Mr. President, and gentlemen of the National Union Convention, I will endeavor in a very short time to write you a letter accepting the trust you have imposed upon me. [Applause.] Expressing my gratitude for the confidence you have place placed in me, I will now say but little orally, and that is to thank you for the unanimity with which you have selected me as a candidate for the Presidential office. I can say, in addition, I looked on during the progress of the proceedings at Chicago, with a great deal of interest, and am gratified with the harmony and unanimity which seems to have governed the deliberations of the Convention.

"If chosen to fill the high office for which you have selected me, I will give to its duties the same energy, the same spirit, and the same will that I have given to the performance of all duties which have devolved upon me heretofore. Whether I shall be able to perform those duties to your entire satisfaction, time will determine. You have truly said, in the course of your address, that I shall have no policy of my own to enforce against the will of the people."

As the General concluded his speech, there was long continued applause.

#### **GENERAL GRANT'S LETTER OF ACCEPTANCE.**

Short, pithy, and to the point, is the letter accepting the nomination, and which is as follows :

“WASHINGTON, D. C., *May 29, 1868.*

“*To General JOSEPH R. HAWLEY, President of the National Union Republican Convention :*

“In formally accepting the nomination of the National Union Republican Convention, of the 21st instant, it seems proper that some statement of views, beyond the mere acceptance of the nomination, should be expressed. The proceedings of the Convention were marked with wisdom, moderation, and patriotism, and, I believe, expressed the feelings of the great mass of those who sustained the country through its recent trials. I endorse their resolutions, and, if elected to the office of President of the United States, it will be my endeavor to administer all the laws in good faith, with economy, and with the view of giving peace, quiet, and protection everywhere. In times like the present, it is impossible, or at least eminently improper, to lay down a policy to be adhered to, right or wrong. Through an administration of four years, new political issues, not foreseen, are constantly arising, the views of the public on old ones are constantly changing, and a purely administrative officer should always be left free to execute the will of the people. I always have respected that will, and always shall. Peace, and universal prosperity, its sequence, with economy of administration, will lighten the burden of taxation, while it constantly reduces the national debt. Let us have peace.

“*With great respect, your obedient servant,*

“U. S. GRANT.”

## CHARACTER AND ABILITIES OF GENERAL GRANT.

No one labored more assiduously to break the power of the Rebellion than General GRANT. He entered the service to lend his abilities and his personal efforts to this one great end. How well he performed his duty the Republic and the world knows. With a pure heart, a steady nerve, an abiding faith in the justness of the cause, and a resolution which nothing could shake, he moved forward in the discharge of his duties. Step by step, he rose to the exalted and responsible position of Lieutenant-General; and finally, a grateful Congress gave him the highest rank known in military service. To him were confided the destinies of our armies, and the welfare of the country. He was equal to the task, and to-day he occu-

pies a prominence in history second to no military chieftain who ever lived. His public and private character is spotless, and his sole ambition is to serve his country, and further the holy cause of American liberty.

No one dares question his patriotism or bravery, his skill, his modesty, his disinterestedness, his firmness or his success. To him is universally attributed the final triumph of our arms, the result of strategy the most skilful, combinations the largest and most overwhelming, and courage, persistent, self-reliant and dauntless. He has never been obliged to explain away any mistakes, or to remove any misapprehensions; to account for any disasters; to make any apologies; or appeal to his countrymen for a reversal of their opinions. His profound, his almost infallible judgment, has lifted him above the errors of popular generals, who are too apt to be thinking of the public when their business is only with the enemy. Thus we find him on his own pedestal, in the full proportions of a wise, great and successful man. Not the least of his merits is his unpretending demeanor. At no moment, or on any occasion, has he ever betrayed personal vanity, or any exhilaration in successes which would have turned the heads of most commanders. Not a word from his lips, not a line from his pen, has ever been out of time, out of place, or out of character. However others may have erred in this way, he never has. Whether as a subordinate and in the conduct of isolated campaigns, or at the head of the whole army, and directing its entire movements—reticent, modest, thoughtful, discreet; the wise man, who says little and does much; of “imagination all compact,” he has pursued an unbroken career of triumph, without having had to repair a single error. Not only may we therefore place him as the foremost among our military men—and this itself is praise in the extreme—but we may also claim for him an equal, perhaps the

highest place among all the generals of modern times. If we consider the vastness of the fields on which this war was waged, the immense numbers of men engaged in it, the enormous amount of *matériel* employed, and the loss of life incurred, we are led irresistibly to the conclusion that even the most celebrated European wars have, comparatively, been but forays and skirmishes.

With perfect propriety we assert, that the tactics of General GRANT were often as grand as those of the first Napoleon, his marches as bold, his combinations as subtle and original, his battles as fierce and decisive, and his conquest of territory as vast and as frequent. In the capture of posts deemed impregnable, and of prisoners, artillery and munitions of war in numbers unprecedented, the comparison is really to the advantage of our modest hero. To go further back, he reminds us of some of the most famous of the more historic commanders in many remarkable particulars. Like Prince Eugene in the Tyrol, he could make his way through the most difficult and well defended passes of the Tennessee, and, like him, drive his foe before him from field to field; or like the famous Lord Peterboro, whose sententious remarks won him as much applause as his battles, he as successfully overrun and occupied, as did the English general in the Spanish war, State after State, in spite of all opposition, and at the same time enabled a co-operating force at a distance to make splendid and triumphant marches, and win the greatest triumphs with the least loss of life. Like Marlboro, in set battle, GRANT has been equally successful, after as hotly contested fields as Blenheim or Ramillies; and like Wellington, in his last triumphant march upon his enemy's capital, after more deadly combats and with greater resistances, he closed up a war by its capture, and that of the chief who had thence directed and continued the struggle. As the work he

accomplished exceeded in magnitude and consequences any they ever were engaged in, we may place him on the highest pedestal in the same temple of fame. These European contests were, one and all, contests for dynasties or personal objects ; while the campaigns of GRANT were for liberty, and in fact for mankind. He has been indeed the man of the times ; born for them, and equal to them. It was no common foe he conquered, no ordinary war he finished, no trifling cause he maintained. His genius, discovered in time by the late President, and left unfettered to exert itself, proved by its "short, sharp, and decisive" strokes, that it was of the most brilliant order, equal to the most superb combinations, and sure to be followed by the most complete success. We are almost too near and too mixed up with these recent great events, to give them their true outlines, or understand their great proportions. The Europeans, at a greater distance, are beginning to know them, as in the great political perspective they see the effect upon themselves. And when, by-and-by, some other Marshall or Motley shall arise to draw the character and portray the conduct of a hero, he will set his canvas for the portrait of General GRANT.

If elected President, the nation will find that its confidence has not been misplaced. Equally great as the ruler of the republic will he be found who directed so successfully its enormous armies. He is not a man of words, but a man of action. Whatever will tend to the interests of the country, and aid in restoring to it peace and prosperity, will meet with his approval. Under his administration the laws will be executed to the letter, and the confidence in the stability of a people who have made themselves free, which has been so sadly shaken within the last seven years, will once more be re-established, never again to be disturbed or doubted.



# THE LIFE

OF

## HON. SCHUYLER COLFAX.

---

### HON. SCHUYLER COLFAX, OF INDIANA.—COMPREHENSIVE SKETCH OF HIS LIFE.

SCHUYLER COLFAX, the nominee for vice-president of the National Union Republican Convention, which met at Chicago, Illinois, on the 20th of May, 1868, is a native of New York City, and was born on the 23d of March, 1823. His grandfather, General William Colfax, was a citizen of New Jersey, and during the Revolution, commanded the life guards of General Washington, with whom he became personally intimate. General Colfax married Hester Schuyler, a most estimable lady, and a cousin of General Philip Schuyler, of revolutionary fame. SCHUYLER COLFAX, the son of the general, held an important position in one of the New York banks until his death, and was universally esteemed for his integrity. Four months after his demise, SCHUYLER COLFAX, was born. At the proper age, his mother, a woman of quick perception, and endowed with fine natural abilities, placed her boy at school, and did all in her power to give him such an education as would qualify him for future usefulness. Ten years after

her husband's death, she re-married, and became Mrs. MATTHEWS, when young SCHUYLER entered his step-father's store, where he spent three years.

Mr. MATTHEWS having determined to seek his fortunes in the far west, removed from New York in 1836, and located at New Carlisle, in St. Joseph's county, Indiana. Five years afterward, he was chosen County Auditor, and moved to South Bend, the capital of the county, his step son, SCHUYLER COLFAX, acting as deputy auditor. While occupying this position, by his close study of the duties of the office, its usages and the State laws governing it, he was looked up to, by all, as authority on all points connected therewith.

In 1843, the young men of the place organized a "Moot Legislature," and John D. Defrees, now the Superintendent of the Public Printing Bureau at Washington, was elected "Speaker," while young COLFAX entered the Halls of the Mock Legislative body, as the "member from Newton." In this debating society, he studied the rules of parliamentary discussion and government, and laid the foundation for that wonderful readiness and promptness of decision which has characterized his administration as Speaker of the House of Representatives during the past three Congresses.

In 1844, Mr. Colfax was the State Senate Reporter for the *State Journal*, published at Indianapolis, and in 1845, he established the *St. Joseph Valley Register*, at South Bend, Indiana, making it one of the best advocates of the glorious principles which he has always cherished, to be found in the country.

Mr. Lanman, in his Dictionary of Congress, says:—"He was bred a printer." This is an error. He never was apprenticed to the printing business, and knew nothing of the practical part of the "Art preservative of all arts" until after he had commenced the publication of *The*

*Register.* With his ready tact, and quick perception, however, and great anxiety to economise, for his means were yet very limited, he soon mastered the art sufficiently to "help out of the drag," but he never attained to any great proficiency in the business, his editorial labors, the business of the office, and other duties, soon claiming his entire attention.

*The Register* prospered, and soon became a source of profit to the proprietor. It was ably edited, and was a model of courtesy and dignity. Every paragraph, however small, seemed to have passed under the supervision of and to reflect the mind and elevated thoughts of its editor. He continued his connection with this paper, until February 2d, 1865, writing a regular weekly letter for its columns during his first two terms in Congress.

He was a delegate to, and Secretary of the Whig Convention, which nominated General Zachary Taylor for President in 1848. In 1850, he was elected a member of the Indiana Constitutional Convention, and took an active part in framing the present Constitution of that State. He persistently opposed the unmanly clause prohibiting free colored men from entering the State. This clause, submitted separately to the people, was indorsed by majorities of eight thousand in his district, and ninety thousand in the State, yet, where a mere political trimmer would have waived the personal issue, he like a man openly voted with the minority, though he was at the time a candidate for Congress. In 1851, unanimously nominated from the Ninth District of Indiana, he made a joint canvass with his opponent, the then incumbent, who re-obtained his seat by only two hundred and thirty-eight majority. Like his friend, Mr. Lincoln, from the Douglas debate, he emerged in a shining, prophetic minority, with a fund of popular confidence which later resulted in better things.

In 1852, he was again a delegate to the Whig National Convention. He took an active part in the campaign which followed, speaking often and writing much. In 1854, when the "great deep" of Indiana Democracy was broken up, and the old Hunkers laid in a grave from which it is hoped they may never be resurrected, he was re-nominated and elected to Congress, and was consequently more active than ever before. His experience as a debater, and familiarity with State and national politics, rendered him an overmatch for his opponents, whom he was always anxious to meet in an open and fair discussion before the people, where he was always certain of a victory. In 1856 he was again nominated for Congress, and re-elected by a handsome majority. His entrance into Congress was in the midst of the great struggle over the Lecompton swindle. A writer says of his maiden speech in the House.—"His first speech in Congress went forth to repel the tide of terror which was sweeping over struggling Kansas, and clearly showed that even then he was one of the best debaters in the Lower House." Over seven hundred thousand copies of this speech were printed and circulated—a compliment perhaps never before received by any member of Congress.

He was first chosen Speaker of the Thirty-eighth Congress by a vote of 101 to 81. He has been thrice elected to the same position, each time by an increased majority. He was appointed Chairman of the Committee on Post Offices and Post Roads on the organization of the Thirty-seventh Congress, and did much to extend mail facilities throughout the West. He was one of the first advocates, and is still one of the warmest friends of the Pacific Railroad. Indeed, he takes a warm interest in any movement looking to the development of the boundless resources of the great West. It was doubtless the interest he feels in this section of the country which

induced him to take his celebrated trip "Across the Continent." His trip was a perilous one, but his welcome at "the other end of the line" was so spontaneous, truly genuine and heartfelt, that it more than repaid him for all the dangers and hardships he passed through.

This trip prepared him for one of the most entertaining lectures ever delivered in this country. It has been listened to with rapt attention by the people of almost every city in the North. Pecuniarily, however, it has profited him but little, for with that liberality which has ever been a marked trait in his character, the entire proceeds of a lecture have as often been donated to some charitable object as they have found their way into his own pocket. He has now served, in succession, fourteen years in the House. He was urged, but he declined, to accept a seat in the United States Senate, preferring his presiding chair in the House.

Seldom has any public man, in any country, met with such continued endorsement at the hands of his constituents, as has fallen to the lot of Mr. COLFAX. The reason is obvious, they had confidence in him, that he would do right under any and all circumstances. They knew the man from his boyhood up, they had watched his career, studied his character, and learned that with him honesty, and a conscientious desire to discharge his duties toward his fellow man, constituted the predominant characteristics of his mind. They never knew him to betray a friend or barter a principle for the sake of emolument and advancement. He was no mere politician in their estimation, he was more, he was a statesman in the true sense of the word, one whose sole aim was to further the interests of his people and contribute his share toward exalting and perpetuating the free institutions of our common country. Appreciating this nobility of heart and unselfishness of his nature, it is not to be wondered at, that the

good people of his district have honored him with seven successive elections to the House of Representatives from the "Invincible Ninth."

For the last three Congresses he has presided over their deliberations, giving the greatest satisfaction to his own immediate friends, and the members of the opposition. No man has ever filled the Speaker's chair, since the days when Henry Clay occupied it, who has proved so popular as Mr. COLFAX. Although firm and decided in administering the office, which is one of immense labor, yet he thus far has been so fortunate as not to incur the displeasure or ill will of a single member. The man is unknown, who harbors evil thoughts against him, while on the contrary, he is universally esteemed and beloved by all.

During the war caused by the traitors of the South, MR. COLFAX was among the foremost in urging upon the country the necessity of raising men and pushing them to the front. In our darkest hours, his voice was heard ringing out like a bugle blast, strong and cheering with hope for our ultimate success, and the establishment of the Republic upon a firmer and more enduring basis. An enthusiastic admirer, writing to the *Ladies Repository*, at Cincinnati, concerning Mr. COLFAX, remarks:—

"Dr. Olin once said to his students: 'He who nourishes in secret an ardent love of truth, of justice, of mercy, and of purity, \* \* is treasuring up in his noble bosom the resources of a moral and intellectual power, which, in some great day of crisis or duty, will come forth in the forms of an overbearing eloquence or influence, under which persecuted innocence or the cause of truth or patriotism will delight to take shelter; \* \* but religion is their only sure and proper source.'

"To Schuyler Colfax the rebellion brought that 'great day of crisis and duty,' and the anointing consciousness of Divine agency seems to pervade all his since recorded words and acts. To the Thirty-eighth Congress he said: 'I invoke you to remember that sacred truth, which all history verifies, that they who rule not in righteousness shall perish from the earth.' With him 'the cause of patriotism' has 'found shelter.' Even the lamented Lincoln turned to him when harassed by hasty

friends or misrepresented by virulent enemies, and that friendship ceased not till the rising statesman kneeled in the dying chamber when, in the moment of National victory, Wrong fancied that Right, too, was mortal. The record shows how he deserved that friendship by urging legislation calculated to inspire the army, uplift our stricken people, demoralize the enemy, and intimidate meddlesome foreign powers. 'Truth, Justice, and Mercy' shed their benedictions upon all those whose weary moans reached the ear of the intent champion. Over-fed, non-combatant officials discover a verbal informality which withholds the pensioned stipend from a maimed soldier, and straightway the ready representative resurrects merciful common-sense by his timely interference. Ministering, blessed woman needs a hearing, funds, and enthusiastic throngs to forward her 'Soldiers' Aid' movement: again and again, snatching an interim which the less laborious would spend in rest, he rides express to cities where his name summons responsive multitudes, like fabled heroes, from the very earth. Doubters concerning *the question*

“ ‘ . . . Ithuriel with his spear  
Touched lightly’—

“ ‘*Shall freedmen be citizens—enfranchised?*’ Yes, gentlemen, in that mass welcome to Congress last December, ‘the Creator is leading us in his own way rather than our own. He has put all men on an equality before Divine law, and demands that we shall put all men upon the same equality before human law.’ Does a Commission seek, in the name of Christ, to hallow the sword with the Cross, to lessen the horrors of battle, to win the ear of authority and more closely to enlist the Church, the busy Speaker responds, and in distant cities, or in the crowded House at Washington, pours those burning words whose influential force is equalled only by that grander, more memorable, and more painfully-thrilling address at the final gathering of that Christian Commission at the Capital.

“Thus in public. But there is a more private ‘refuge,’ whose only condition of admission is that the ‘left hand’ shall never ‘know.’ These private benefactions are recorded above; and God knows that many sick, wounded, and imprisoned, some still on earth, and some, alas! beneath it, cease not yet to call him blessed.

“The sainted Doctor’s promised ‘eloquence and influence,’ have rewarded the pure youth and devoted man. That influence served to stay his ‘doubtful’ district in that doubtful State amid those darkly-doubtful days, and public policy, Congressional legislation, and National sentiment, both in war and reconstruction, owe much to him. That promised eloquence which—like its itinerant utterer and the Israelite’s itinerant shoes—can never ‘wear out,’ has attracted legislators, stirred

the soldier, instructed the Lyceum, satisfied the delegation, moved even children, and enforced the claims of country and Christ. This living Chrysostom woefully confuses our history and mythology, reminding us so of Mercury, messenger of the gods. Now we hear of him in Maine, now in New York, always in Washington during the session, now at home, now in Chicago, till, *presto!* once losing sight and word of him, this letter before us, scrawled at San Francisco, gravely speaks, of 'just starting for Pugets Sound and Vancouvers Island'—literally 'Across the Continent'—and a perpetual ovation."

### ABRAHAM LINCOLN'S FRIENDSHIP FOR SCHUYLER COLFAX.

Mr. COLFAX was the special friend of ABRAHAM LINCOLN. That great man always found in the young Indiana statesman a friend to whom he could confidentially turn for sympathy and counsel in the many dark hours of trial through which he was compelled to pass during the weary years of the rebellion. No one knew the lamented dead better than he. There was a unity of heart between the two, and Mr. LINCOLN rarely took any step affecting the interests of the nation without making known his intentions to and consulting with Mr. COLFAX, in whose judgment he placed the utmost confidence. A strong affection existed between them, each admiring and respecting the other, for the honesty, firmness, and integrity of character, which have made the names of ABRAHAM LINCOLN and SCHUYLER COLFAX household words throughout the land.

When the assassin's bullet struck to the earth, the Republic's defender and hope, COLFAX realized that it had indeed lost the strong arm upon which it leaned; and, at Bryan's Hall, in Chicago, he delivered the most eloquent and touching eulogy on the life and services of his fallen friend, of all the many uttered by able and distinguished orators throughout the country. As a specimen of his oratory we can do no better than to quote from this address, which, at the time, was copied by nearly all the journals



in the land, and commented on, as the most beautiful tribute offered to the memory of the lamented martyr. Every seat in Bryan Hall was occupied, JOHN V. FARWELL, Esq., presiding, and after a prayer by the Rev. Dr. Fisk, Mr. COLFAX was introduced, amid great applause, and said :

### HON. SCHUYLER COLFAX'S ADDRESS.

"Over two centuries and a half have passed away since the ruler of any great nation of the world has fallen by the murderous attack of an assassin; and, for the first time in our history, there is blood on the Presidential chair of the Republic. Death is almost always saddening. The passing away of some dear friend from our earthly sight forever, fills the heart with sorrow. When it strikes down one who fills honorably a position of influence and power, as in the case of our two Presidents who died of disease in the White House, the sincerest grief is felt throughout the land. But when this affliction is aggravated by death coming through the hand of a murderer, it is not strange that the wave of woe sweeps gloomily over a nation, which sits down to mourn in sackcloth, and feels in every individual heart as if there was one dead at their own hearthstone. It seems, too, as if this wicked deed was intensified, in all its horror, by every attendant circumstance. The fatal shot was fired on the very day when the nation's flag was again unfurled in triumph over that fort in Charleston harbor, which, in four years' time, had been the cradle and the grave of the rebellion. It was at a time when the death of the President could not be of the slightest avail to the treasonable conspiracy against the Republic, which its military leaders acknowledged, at last was powerless and overthrown. And it was aimed, alas, with too sure a hand, at the life of that one man in the Government whose heart was tenderest towards the would-be assassins of the nation's life.

"You may search history, ancient and modern, and when the task is ended, all will concede that Abraham Lincoln was the most merciful ruler who ever put down a powerful rebellion. He had so won the hearts of the people, and so entwined himself in their regard and affection, that he was the only man living who could have stood in the breach between the leaders of this iniquity and the wrath of the country they had plunged into bloody war. Feeling, as so many did, that his kindly heart almost forgot justice in its throbbings for mercy, yet, knowing his unflinching devotion to his country, his inflexible adherence to principle, his unyielding determination for the restoration of

our national unity, there was a trust in him almost filial in its loving confidence, that whatever he should finally resolve on would prove in the end to be for the best. Had he been an unforgiving ruler; had his daily practice been to sit in his high place and there administer with unrelenting severity the penalties of offended law; had he proclaimed his resolution to consign all the plotters against his country to the gallows they had earned, we might have understood why the rebel assassins conspired against his life. But no assassination in history—not even that of Henry IV. of France, for which Ravallac was torn in pieces by horses—nor William of Orange—approximates in utterly unpalliated infamy to this.

“In the midst of the national rejoicings over the assured triumph of the national cause—with illuminations and bonfires blazing in every town, and the merry peal of the festive bell in every village, our cities blossoming with flags, our hearts beating high with joy, the two great armies of Grant and Lee fraternizing together after their long warfare, and exulting together over the return of peace—we were brought from the utmost heights of felicity to the deepest valleys of lamentation. No wonder that rebel generals acknowledged that it sent down their cause through all the coming centuries to shameless dishonor. For, disguise it as some may seek to do, behind the form of the assassin as his finger pulled the fatal trigger, looms up the dark and fiendish spirit of the rebellion, which, baffled in its work of assassinating the nation’s life, avenged itself on the life of him who represented the nation’s contest and the nation’s victory. As surely as the infamous offer of twenty-five thousand crowns, by Philip of Spain, to whomsoever would rid the world of the pious William of Orange, the purest and best-loved ruler of his times—who, by a striking coincidence, was called Father William, as we called our beloved President Father Abraham—as surely as this public offer, with its false denunciations of William’s offences, inspirited the murderous Balthazar to shoot him through the body, so surely are the chiefs of this gigantic rebellion of our times responsible for the fatal bullet that carried death to our Chief Magistrate and filled the land with unavailing sorrow.

“I can scarcely trust myself to attempt the portraiture of our Martyred Chief, whose death is mourned as never man’s was mourned before; and who, in all the ages that may be left to America, while time may last, will be enshrined in solemn memory with the Father of the Republic which he saved. How much I loved him personally I cannot express to you. Honored always by his confidence, treated ever by him with affectionate regard; sitting often with him familiarly at his table; his last visitor on that terrible night; receiving his last message, full of interest to the toiling miners of the distant

West; walking by his side from his parlor to the door, as he took his last steps in that Executive Mansion he had honored; receiving the last grasp of that generous and loving hand, and his last good-bye; declining his last kind invitation to join him in those hours of relaxation which incessant care and anxiety seemed to render so desirable, my mind has since been tortured by regrets that I had not accompanied him. If the knife which the assassin had intended for Grant had not been wasted, as it possibly would not have been, on one of so much less importance in our national affairs, perchance a sudden backward look at that eventful instant might have saved that life, so incalculably precious to wife and children, and country—or, failing in that, might have hindered or prevented the escape of his murderer. The willingness of any man to endanger his life for another's, is so much doubted, that I scarcely dare to say how willingly I would have risked my own to preserve his, of such priceless value to us all. But if you can realize that it is sweet to die for one's country—as so many scores of thousands, from every State, and county, and hamlet, have proven in the years that are passed—you can imagine the consolation there would be to any one, even in his expiring hours, to feel that he had saved the land from the funereal gloom which, but a few days ago, settled down upon it, from ocean to ocean, and from capitol to cabin, at the loss of one for whom even a hecatomb of victims could not atone.

“Of this noble-hearted man, so full of genial impulses, so self-forgetful, so utterly unselfish, so pure, and gentle, and good, who lived for us, and at last died for us, I feel how inadequate I am to portray his manifold excellencies, his intellectual worth, his generous character, his fervid patriotism. Pope celebrated the memory of Robert Harley, the Lord of Oxford, a privy counsellor of Queen Anne, who himself narrowly escaped assassination, in lines that seem prophetic of Mr. Lincoln's virtues:

“A soul supreme in each hard instance tried;  
Above all pain, all anger, and all pride,  
The rage of power, the blast of public breath,  
The lust of lucre, and the dread of death.”

“No one could ever convince the President that he was in danger of violent death. Judging others by himself, he could not realize that any one could seek his blood. Or he may have believed, as Napoleon wrote to Jerome, that no public man could effectually shield himself from the danger of assassination. Easier of access to the public at large than had been any of his predecessors; admitting his bitterest enemies to his reception-room alone; restive under the cavalry escort, which Secretary Stanton insisted should accompany him last summer in his daily journeys between the White House and his summer residence, at the Soldier's Home, several miles from Washing-

ton, at a time, too, as since ascertained in the details of this long-organized plot, discovered since his death, when it was intended to gag and handcuff him, and carry him to the rebel capital as a hostage for their recognition; sometimes escaping from their escort by anticipating their usual hour of attendance; walking about the grounds unattended; he could not be persuaded that he run any risk whatever.

"Of the many thousands of persons I have met in public or private life, I cannot call to mind a single one who exceeded him in calmness of temper, in kindness of disposition, and in overflowing generosity of impulse. I doubt if his most intimate associate ever heard him utter bitter or vindictive language. He seemed wholly free from malignity or revenge; from ill-will or injustice. Attacked ever so sharply, you all remember that he never answered railing with railing. Criticised ever so unjustly, he would reply with no word of reproof, but patiently and uncomplainingly, if he answered at all, strive to prove that he stood on the rock of right. When, from the halls of Congress or elsewhere, his most earnest opponents visited the White House with business, they would be met as frankly, listened to as intently, and treated as justly as his most intimate friends. It could be said of him as Pyrrhus said of Fabricius, when the latter, though in hostile array, exposed to his enemy the treachery of his physician, who proffered to poison him—'It is easier to turn the sun from his career than Fabricius from his honesty.' Men of all parties will remember, when the exciting contest of last fall ended in his triumphant re-election, his first word thereafter, from the portico of the White House, was that he could not and would not exult over his countrymen who had differed with his policy.

"And thus he ruled—and thus he lived—and thus he died. The wretch who stood behind him and sent his bullet crashing through that brain, which had been devising plans of reconciliation with the country's deadliest foes, as he leaped upon the stage and exulted over the death of him whom he denounced as a tyrant, uttered as foul a falsehood as the lying witnesses who caused the conviction and the crucifixion of the Son of Man, on the same Good Friday, nearly two thousand years ago. I would not compare the human with the Divine, except in that immeasurable contrast of the finite with the Infinite. But his whole life proves to me that if he could have had a single moment of consciousness and of speech, his great heart would have prompted him to pray for those who had plotted for his blood. 'Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do!'

"He bore the nation's perils, and trials and sorrows, ever on his mind. You knew him, in a large degree, by the illustrative stories of which his memory and his tongue were so prolific, using them to point a moral, or to soften discontent at his decisions. But this was the mere badinage which relieved him for

the moment from the heavy weight of public duties and responsibilities under which he often wearied. Those whom he admitted to his confidence, and with whom he conversed of his feelings, knew that his inner life was checkered with the deepest anxiety and most discomfiting solicitude. Elated by victories for the cause which was ever in his thoughts, reverses to our arms cast a pall of depression over him. One morning, over two years ago, calling upon him on business, I found him looking more than usually pale and careworn, and inquired the reason. He replied, with the bad news he had received at a late hour the previous night, which had not yet been communicated to the press—adding, that he had not closed his eyes or breakfasted; and, with an expression I shall never forget, he exclaimed, ‘How willingly would I exchange places to-day with the soldier who sleeps on the ground in the Army of the Potomac!’

“Signing that immortal proclamation, which made him the Liberator of America, on the afternoon of January 1st, 1863, after hours of New Year’s hand shaking, he said to me and other friends that night—‘The signature looks a little tremulous, for my hand was tired, but my resolution was firm. I told them in September, if they did not return to their allegiance and cease murdering our soldiers, I would strike at this pillar of their strength. And now the promise shall be kept; and not one word of it will I ever recall.’ And the promise was kept, and every word of it has stood. Thank God, when slavery and treason benumbed that hand in death, they could not destroy that noble instrument to which that hand had given a life that shall never die. A great writer said that when Wilberforce stood at the bar of God, he held in his hand the broken shackles which on earth had bound hundreds of thousands of his fellow-men. But, when baffled treason hurried Abraham Lincoln into the presence of his Maker, he bore with him the manacles of four millions whom he had made free; fetters that no power on God’s foot-stool is strong enough to place again on their enfranchised limbs.

“No man, in our era, clothed with such vast power, has ever used it so mercifully. No ruler holding the keys of life and death, ever pardoned so many and so easily. When friends said to him they wished he had more of Jackson’s sternness, he would say, ‘I am just as God made me, and cannot change.’ It may not be generally known that his door-keepers had standing orders from him that no matter how great might be the throng, if either Senators or Representatives had to wait, or to be turned away without an audience, he must see before the day closed, every messenger who came to him with a petition for the saving of life. One night in February I left all other business to ask him to respite the son of a constituent, who was sentenced to be shot at Davenport, for desertion. He heard the story with his usual patience, though he was wearied out with incessant

calls, and anxious for rest, and then replied:—‘Some of our generals complain that I impair discipline and subordination in the army by my pardons and respites, but it makes me rested, after a hard day’s work, if I can find some good excuse for saving a man’s life, and I go to bed happy as I think how joyous the signing of my name will make him and his family and his friends.’ And with a happy smile beaming over that care-furrowed face, he signed that name that saved that life.

“And thus, though the President is slain, the Nation lives. But that one, how dear to all our hearts, how priceless in its worth, how transparent and spotless its purity of character. In the fiery trial to which the nation has been subjected we have given of the bravest and best of the land. The South is bil-  
lowed with the graves where sleep the patriot martyrs of Constitutional liberty till the resurrection morn. The vacant chair at the table of thousands upon thousands tells of those who inspired by the sublimest spirit of self-sacrifice, have died that the Republic might survive. Golden and living treasures had been heaped upon our country’s altar. But, after all their costly sacrifices had been offered, and the end seemed almost at hand, a costlier sacrifice had to be made; and from the highest place in all the land the victim came. Slaughtered at the moment of victory the blow was too late to rob him of the grand place he has won for himself in history.

“‘We know him now, All narrow jealousies  
Are silent. And we see him as he moved,  
How modest, kindly, all compassionate, wise,  
With what sublime repression of himself,  
And in what limits and how tenderly.  
Whose glory was redressing human wrongs;  
Not making his high place the lawless perch  
Of winged ambitions, nor a vantage ground  
Of pleasure. But through all this tract of years,  
Wearing the white flower of a blameless life.’

“Murdered, confined, buried, and will live with those few immortal names who were not born to die; live as the Father of the Faithful in the time that tried men’s souls; live in the grateful hearts of the dark-browed race he lifted from under the heel of the oppressor to the dignity of freedom and of manhood; live in every bereaved circle which has given father, husband, son or friend to die, as he did, for his country; live with the glorious company of martyrs to liberty, justice and humanity, that trio of Heaven-born principles; live in the love of all beneath the circuit of the sun who loathe tyranny, slavery and wrong. And leaving behind him a record that shows how honesty and principle lifted him, self-made as he was, from the humblest ranks of the people to the noblest station on the globe, and a name that shall brighten under the eye of posterity as the ages roll by.

“‘From the top of Fame’s ladder he stepped to the sky.’”

## LETTER TO THE INDIANA REPUBLICAN CONVENTION.

Mr. COLFAX having been invited to attend the sessions of the Republican State Convention of Indiana, which met at Indianapolis on the 20th of February, 1868, addressed Governor BAKER the following letter, expressing his views relative to the position held by the Republican and Democratic parties in their relations to the interests of the country.

“WASHINGTON, *Feb.* 15, 1868.

“*His Excellency* Gov. BAKER :

“MY DEAR SIR:—I should be glad to accept your kind invitation, and thus enjoy the privilege of looking into the faces of the representative men of our organization in Indiana, when they come together next Thursday in their biennial convention. But the rules of the House do not allow its presiding officer to be absent during its sessions, and I must, therefore, deny myself this great pleasure. It may not be inappropriate on the threshold of the important campaign before us to look back for a few minutes at those deeds and triumphs of our young and patriotic party which are garnered up in our national history, and which no defamation by our enemies can ignore or obscure.

“When the Rebellion, with its Democratic President, Democratic Cabinet officers, and Democratic Generals, threw down the gauntlet at the feet of the nation they had resolved to destroy, and when the Democratic leaders of the North, in reply, shouted, ‘no coercion,’ it was the Union Republican party that wrote on its banners ‘The last man and the last dollar if need be;’ and the unconquerable armies their Congressional legislation called to the field, finally ‘coerced’ the Rebellion into subjection.

“In the darkest days of the struggle, when at every street-corner we were tauntingly told by Democrats, ‘You can’t conquer the South,’ there was one party that never despaired of the Republic; and that party was the one whose delegates now meet at our State capital.

“When unprecedented and onerous taxation became necessary to maintain our credit, to pay and supply our heroic soldiers, and to keep our flag flying in the field, we dared to defy the prejudice which every Democratic speaker and editor attempted to inflame against the burdens of taxation; and thus daring, triumphed.

“When conscription laws became a military necessity, to fill up our regiments decimated again and again by the bullets of the enemy and the diseases of the camp, the siege and the

march, and when the land was filled with Democratic denunciations of these laws, we risked popularity, victory, and all, by defending them as bravely as our veterans defended the country in the field.

"When Mr. Lincoln at last struck at Slavery as the cause of all our woes, as well as the right arm of the Rebellion, and when Democratic orators and writers most scandalously and persistently calumniated us as having converted the war for the Union into an abolition war to free negroes, we fearlessly allied our cause to that of the humble and the helpless; and Providence rewarded us for our fidelity by that brilliant succession of triumphs which gave salvation to the Union, as well as freedom to the slave.

"When the National Convention of our opponents at Chicago dared to hang out the white flag of surrender, by proclaiming the war a failure, and demanding an immediate cessation of hostilities, we promptly accepted the issue.\* And the soldier with his cartridge-box, and the voters with the ballot-box, united in stamping their indignant condemnation on the disgraceful avowal.

"When the Government was compelled to issue bonds by the hundreds of millions for the preservation of our national existence, Democrats ridiculed them as worthless, and cautioned the people against risking their means in them. But the loyal people were deaf to their warnings; and now the same party denounce them as having made too good an investment in their purchase.

"When 'greenbacks' were authorized by a Republican Congress, who can forget the Democratic predictions that it would ultimately take a hatful of them to buy a hat? And now they have the assurance to seek to make political capital out of their popularity.

"When the XXXIXth Congress rejected the President's policy of reconstruction, and insisted on one which should embody constitutional guarantees for the future, with full protection for all who loved the flag and the Union, our enemies denounced us as wishing to postpone reconstruction. *Now* these same Democrats, with their ally the President, are striving to put every possible stumbling-block in the way of the return of these self-exiled States.

"When 'the XIVth Article' was proposed as an amendment to the Constitution—embodying no mandatory suffrage enactment, but protecting equally the civil-rights of all, native-born and naturalized, making a voter in Indiana just as potential as one in South Carolina, and no more, and barring the door of the Treasury against any payments for emancipated slaves or the Rebel debt—the whole Democratic party denounced it, and urged the South to spurn it, as they did. *Now* the two Democratic States of Kentucky and Maryland demand payment, out of the people's taxes in the Treasury, for the slaves



the nation emancipated; and the two Democratic Legislatures of Ohio and New Jersey endeavor to withdraw the assent of those States to this beneficent Constitutional Amendment, leaving the door open for the presentation of those Democratic claims if a Democratic Congress could be chosen.

"I will not extend this letter by a defence of the Congressional policy of Reconstruction, for Senator Morton's able vindication of it has covered the whole ground unanswerably. Suffice it to say, that Congress, having authorized the suffrage of every free man in the Southern States, Rebels and all, except those who, by violating official oaths, had added perjury to treason, and the Democratic party having denounced us for this limited and temporary disfranchisement, the same party shouts its rejoicings over the fact that the remainder of the unrepentant Rebels in Alabama have recently and *voluntarily disfranchised themselves*, in the vain attempt to prevent the reorganization of that State on a loyal basis.

"Nor is this all. The President, now in full sympathy with the same Democratic party which opposed his election—the same person, who, as a candidate, declared that treason should be made odious, but who, as Chief Magistrate, is the hope and admiration of every Rebel in the land—whose oath binds him 'to take care that the laws be faithfully executed,' and who keeps it by striking down officer after officer for the performance of this duty—who retains office, and under salary as his Attorney-General, a gentleman, who says publicly that he will not appear before the Court to defend 'the laws' from hostile attack (despite his Anti-Stanton message, in which he claims that these Executive officers should be in unison with him)—stands at last self-convicted before the country as having striven to induce the General of our Armies to defy a law he did not himself dare to resist. Signally failing in this, his Democratic supporters unite in bitter denunciations of that single hearted and illustrious officer, with epithets which I will not soil these pages by repeating. But the heart of the country, always generous and just, turns toward this gallant and slandered commander, with even more affection than before, and longs for the hour when, at the ballot-box, the people will vindicate his fair fame from these malignant aspersions, and call him to that seat of power and responsibility which has been honored by the Father of the Country that our greatest soldier saved.

"And the Congress, to whose fidelity and inflexible firmness the nation, despite the criticism of friend or foe, owes the prevention of Rebel reconstruction in the South, will, instead of taking any backward step, 'speak to the people that they go forward,' until every star on our banner, paled though they may have been by treason, shall shine with that brilliancy which only loyalty insures.

"Very truly yours,

"SCHUYLER COLFAX."

### NOMINATION AT CHICAGO.

After the nomination of General Grant for President, by the National Union Republican Convention at Chicago, on the 21st of May, 1868, the motion was made and carried to proceed to ballot for a candidate for the Vice-Presidency. Hon. BENJAMIN F. WADE, of Ohio ; Governor FENTON, of New York ; HANNIBAL HAMLIN, Ex-Vice-President ; Ex-Governor ANDREW G. CURTIN, of Pennsylvania ; Hon. JAMES SPEED, of Kentucky ; Senators HARLIN, of Iowa, and POMEROY, of Kansas ; Ex-Senator CRESSWELL, of Maryland ; Hon. HENRY WILSON, of Massachusetts, and Hon. SCHUYLER COLFAX, of Indiana, were placed in nomination by their respective friends. In nominating the latter, Hon. HENRY S. LANE, one of the noblest sons of the Republic, Ex-Governor of Indiana, and Ex-United States Senator from the same glorious Commonwealth, made the following brief but telling speech :—

### HON. HENRY S. LANE'S REMARKS.

“I am instructed by the delegates of Indiana to present that tried, trusted, and true patriot, Schuyler Colfax. [Prolonged cheers.] The whole of his life, in private and in public, his distinguished public services, his long identification with Congressional action, these all render it idle and unnecessary that I should go into any lengthy eulogy of Colfax. He is from Indiana, near to our home, to our hearts. We know him. We love him. The people are united for him and speak but one voice. There is no dissension ; there are no feuds to heal ; he is the choice of the people ; and, although his residence is Indiana, his fame, thank God, belongs to the whole continent. [Prolonged applause.] To his past history I need not refer but a moment. He began public service with no inheritance except those God endowed—gifts which marked him from beginning, a master and leader of men. [Cheers.] He began his career as a Whig politician, and under the standard of that pure and incorruptible patriot, that far-seeing statesman, that representative of the American character, that peerless orator, Henry Clay. [Loud cheers.] Faithful to his friends, faithful to the country, faithful to his party allegiance, he has supported every candidate of the Whig party, and every nomina-

tion of the Republican party. These are some of his claims to your confidence and consideration. He has supported every measure of Congressional reconstruction. With the other gentlemen presented for the same office we have no quarrel. They are proved sons of the Republic. Their glory is part of our common inheritance. We have no word of disparagement for them when we make our nomination. Whoever is chosen we will roll up our sleeves in his behalf; but I assure the Convention that with Schuyler Colfax as our standard-bearer, we shall carry Indiana, sometimes slanderously, by evil-minded persons, called a doubtful State. We shall carry Indiana; we shall triumph in the election. We may do this with others, I trust, if others are nominated. We shall with him. We regard it as absolutely certain. He is a young man, a man representing the religious and moral sentiments of the country, and to a great extent a chosen, tried, and true leader—no doubtful man. The painful experience of the past four years admonishes us that we must have no doubtful man in the office of Vice-President. We present you no doubtful man who has stood by reconstruction. Thank God, he has stood also by impeachment. [Applause.] When the seven recreant Senators, unlike the golden candle-sticks burning in the old Christian temple, when their lights shall be extinguished, and when they shall be like dark lanterns seen in places only fit for dark-lanterns, Schuyler Colfax, as Vice-President, as Speaker, or as a member of Congress, will be found true to his principles, true to the mission of the Republican party, and of the Union party, for they are synonymous and the same. We have passed through the conflict of war, and have emerged from the storm-cloud of battle, and we now stand as a whole United States, represented, and properly represented; and the Scripture is now being fulfilled, for even 'Ethiopia is stretching out her arms.'—[Applause.]

Then followed Mr. Park, of New Jersey, who said :

"The Republican Convention of New Jersey gave to their delegates an instruction which they have fulfilled. A subsequent resolution, upon the subject of the Vice-Presidency, expressly declared that upon that subject no instruction should be given, except that it was the duty of the delegates to aim at the nomination of a man fit to occupy the place of Vice-President, most fit from his record in the past, and most reliable in the future, without regard to locality. [Applause.] In the spirit of that resolution these delegates are here to-day. We have a man among ourselves whom we should be glad to prefer. We have men in the East for whom we feel veneration and affection, upon whom we can rely, and who the country has relied upon during the dark years of fearful struggle we have passed through. But looking through all the candidates

before this Convention, and all the men of the nation, North, South, East, and West, we have determined to nominate to this Convention, for Vice-President, Schuyler Colfax. We nominate him as a young man, likely, in the providence of God, to live faithful to his country, and in the faith of martyrs, to stand up ready to endure the work that has prostrated and would have prostrated perhaps one President, if the hand of the assassin had not found his heart. We nominate him as the candidate of the young men. He is their representative; loved by them; possessing all the charms of heart and mind which would cause him to be known as a true patriot, as we have all of us known him to be; we nominate him because coming from the great and growing West. We believe he will add even strength to the nominee for President, with whom, if our wishes are followed, he will be joined. [Applause.] We nominate him because we know that in our own State he can lift the misrule that has been over us, and can be a Republican State under his rule. We can do it. Schuyler Colfax comes out of Jersey blood, that has flowed through this land, and is always good and true. We nominate him for virtues that have been expressed by the gentleman from Indiana."

Mr. McCutcheon, of Michigan, also seconded the nomination, and remarked that he rose—

"In behalf of the electors and delegates of the Republican party, of Michigan, to support the nomination of Schuyler Colfax. [Cheers.] At the State Convention, where the Republican party was very fully represented, when the name of Schuyler Colfax was proposed for Vice-President, we witnessed some such scene as was witnessed here to-day, when Ulysses S. Grant was declared the unanimous choice of this Convention for President. In Michigan, we have watched the course of Schuyler Colfax, who lives just upon our borders, and we believe there that no other name that can be proposed to the people for this high office will excite so great enthusiasm in Michigan. We know there the name of Schuyler Colfax. [Powerful cheers and great applause.] While we pledge the most hearty support to any nominee of this Convention, we feel that with Grant and Colfax we can promise that Michigan will roll up 30,000 majority. [Applause.] We esteem him as true to principles as the needle to the pole, we trust him, we love him as the people all love the name of the man that comes close to the hearts of the people."

Mr. Brown, of Alleghany county, Pa., said :

"Coming as I do from Pennsylvania, which has to present a very popular and estimable gentleman for the office of Vice-President through a majority of her delegation: but coming also, as I do, from that great county of Alleghany,

which in part I represent—a county, which gave 10,000 for Abraham Lincoln, and will give 10,000 majority again, in my estimation, for Schuyler Colfax. [Great applause.] I desire, gentlemen of the Convention, to be distinctly understood, that I speak for myself, and not for the delegation or any part of the delegation.

“I come from a county which gives the Republican majority of the State [applause], which gives more Republican majority than all the rest of the State put together—[applause]—and I believe that Schuyler Colfax is the choice of Alleghany county. I speak for myself, and I will vote for him—first, last, and all the time.” [Applause.]

The following are the ballots as taken by the Convention, SCHUYLER COLFAX receiving on the fifth ballot 522 votes, FENTON 75, WADE 42, and WILSON 11.

### FIRST BALLOT.

|                                 |     |                       |
|---------------------------------|-----|-----------------------|
| Total number of votes cast..... | 648 |                       |
| Necessary to a choice.....      | 325 |                       |
| Mr. Wade.....                   | 149 | Mr. Hamlin..... 30    |
| Mr. Fenton.....                 | 132 | Mr. Speed..... 22     |
| Mr. Wilson.....                 | 119 | Mr. Harlan..... 16    |
| Mr. Colfax.....                 | 118 | Mr. Cresswell..... 14 |
| Mr. Curtin.....                 | 52  | Mr. Kelley..... 6     |

### SECOND BALLOT.

|                 |     |                     |
|-----------------|-----|---------------------|
| Mr. Wade.....   | 170 | Mr. Wilson..... 113 |
| Mr. Colfax..... | 149 | Mr. Hamlin..... 30  |
| Mr. Fenton..... | 140 | Mr. Curtin..... 45  |

### THIRD BALLOT.

|                 |     |                     |
|-----------------|-----|---------------------|
| Mr. Wade.....   | 178 | Mr. Wilson..... 101 |
| Mr. Colfax..... | 164 | Mr. Curtin..... 40  |
| Mr. Fenton..... | 130 | Mr. Hamlin..... 25  |

### FOURTH BALLOT.

|                 |     |                    |
|-----------------|-----|--------------------|
| Mr. Wade.....   | 204 | Mr. Wilson..... 87 |
| Mr. Colfax..... | 186 | Mr. Hamlin..... 25 |
| Mr. Fenton..... | 144 |                    |

### FIFTH AND FINAL BALLOT.

|                 |     |                    |
|-----------------|-----|--------------------|
| Mr. Colfax..... | 224 | Mr. Wilson..... 61 |
| Mr. Wade.....   | 199 | Mr. Hamlin..... 19 |
| Mr. Fenton..... | 137 |                    |

Before the Chair announced the final vote, the delegations from all the States, with the exception of New York and Ohio, declared unanimously in favor of Mr. Colfax. The final vote was then announced, thus :

Total number cast, 650. Necessary to a choice, 326. Colfax has 522, Fenton 75, Wade 42, Wilson 11.

The Chairman then announced Schuyler Colfax as the nominee for Vice-President.

General Sickles moved that the nomination of Schuyler Colfax, as our candidate for the Vice-Presidency, be made unanimous. [Applause.]

The motion was seconded by the Ohio delegation, and the nomination was declared unanimous.

### **SERENADE TO MR. COLFAX IN WASHINGTON.**

On Friday evening, May 22d, a procession of several thousand persons marched in procession, after their visit to General Grant, to the mansion of Speaker COLFAX.

Calls having been made for him, he appeared at the door of his residence, in company with Representative PIKE, of Maine, who said :

#### **SPEECH OF MR. PIKE.**

"We are here to-night to express our gratification that while the Convention recently assembled at Chicago, took such good care to reflect the public will, in nominating a candidate for President of the United States, in the person of the distinguished chieftain, General GRANT, they took equal good care to select for the second place on the successful ticket, a gentleman, whose character, public and private; whose long and well-known services, and high and constant devotion to principle, afford sufficient ground to believe that no person, representing either himself alone, or a party, will strike at the first, for the purpose of securing a traitorous administration for the second. [Applause.] I will not detain you longer. I have now the pleasure of introducing to you the next Vice-President of the United States."

#### **SPEECH OF MR. COLFAX.**

These remarks having been received with applause, Speaker COLFAX said :

"MY FRIENDS: I thank you with all the emotions of a grateful heart, for this flattering manifestation of your confidence and regard. I congratulate you on the auspicious opening of the eventful campaign on which we are entering. In the Chicago Convention, representing the entire continental area of the Republic, every State, every territory, every district,

and every delegate, from ocean to ocean, declared that their first and only choice for President, was ULYSSES S. GRANT. [Great applause.] Brave, and yet unassuming; reticent, and yet, when necessary, firm as the eternal hills; [applause] with every thought, and hope, and aspiration for his country; with modesty only equalled by his merits; it is not extravagant for me to say, that he is, to-day, of all other men in the land, 'first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen.' [Great applause.] His name is the very synonym of victory, and he will lead the Union hosts to triumph at the polls, as he led the Union armies to triumph in the field. But greater even than the conqueror of Vicksburg, and the destroyer of the rebellion, is the glorious inspiration of our noble principles, animated by the sublime truths of the Declaration of Independence. Our banner bears an inscription, more magnetic than the names of its standard bearers, which the whole world can see, as it floats to the breeze, 'Liberty and loyalty, justice and public safety.' Defying all prejudices, we are for uplifting the lowly, and protecting the oppressed. [Applause.] History records, to the immortal honor of our organization, that it saved a nation, and emancipated a race. We struck the fetter from the limb of the slave, and lifted millions into the glorious sunlight of liberty. We placed the emancipated slave on his feet as a man, and put into his right hand the ballot, to protect his manhood and his rights. We staked our political existence on the reconstruction of the revolted States, on the sure and eternal corner-stone of liberty, and we shall triumph. I know there is no holiday contest before us, but with energy and zeal, with principles that humanity will approve, and that I believe God will bless, we shall go through the contest, conquering and to conquer; and on the fourth day of March next, the people's champion will be borne, by the people's votes, to yonder White House, that I regret to say, is now dishonored by its unworthy occupant. Then with peace and confidence, we may expect our beloved country to enter upon a career of prosperity, which shall eclipse the most brilliant annals of our past. I bid you God speed in this work; and now, good night."

### MR. COLFAX IS INFORMED OFFICIALLY OF HIS NOMINATION.

On Friday evening, May 29th, 1868, Mr. Colfax was officially notified of his nomination by General JOSEPH R. HAWLEY, the President of the Convention, at the residence of General GRANT. The spacious parlors of the general were thronged with distinguished soldiers and civilians, Senators, and members of the House of Repre-

sentatives, assembled to witness the ceremony of announcing to the Great Chieftain, and the Statesman, the honor conferred upon them at Chicago. After General HAWLEY's address to General GRANT, and the reply of the latter, the president addressed Mr. COLFAX as follows:

### GENERAL HAWLEY'S REMARKS.

"You have heard our declaration of principles at Chicago, and therefore I need not repeat it. You are aware that numerous candidates for the Vice-Presidency were presented. They were all loved and respected, and your selection was brought about by the good-will and fellowship entertained for yourself. You are known to the American people by fourteen years of public service. We know you come from the people, and, without false pretences, you are faithful to principle. The Convention tenders you the nomination of Vice-President, and ask your acceptance."

### REPLY OF SPEAKER COLFAX.

"MR. PRESIDENT HAWLEY AND GENTLEMEN :—History has already proclaimed that the victories of the army you represent, during the recent war, always gave increased hope and confidence to the nation, while its reverses and defeats ever increased the national peril. It is no light tribute, therefore, to the millions of Republicans in the forty-two States and Territories represented in the Chicago Convention, that our organization has been so inseparably interwoven with the best interests of the Republic; that the triumphs and reverses of the one have been the triumphs and reverses of the other.

"Since the general of our armies, with his heroic followers, crushed the rebellion, the keynote of its policy, that loyalty should govern what loyalty preserved, has been worthy of its honored record in the war. Cordially agreeing with the platform adopted by its national convention, and the resolutions thereto attached, I accept the nomination with which I have been honored, and will hereafter communicate that acceptance to you in the more formal manner that usage requires."

Long continued demonstrations of applause followed this spirited impromptu speech.

### HIS LETTER OF ACCEPTANCE.

In accordance with his promise to the President of the Convention to communicate with him in a more formal manner, Mr. COLFAX, on the 30th of May, addressed the



subjoined letter of acceptance—a letter which has met with unqualified approval at the hands of the Union Republican party :

“ WASHINGTON, *May 30th*, 1868.

“ HON. J. R. HAWLEY, *President of the National Union Republican Convention* :

“ DEAR SIR :—The platform adopted by the patriotic convention over which you presided, and the resolutions which so happily supplement it, so entirely agree with my views as to a just national policy, that my thanks are due to the delegates, as much for this clear, conspicuous declaration of principles as for the nomination with which I have been honored, and which I gratefully accept.

“ When a great rebellion, which imperilled the national existence, was at last overthrown, the duty of all others devolving on those entrusted with the responsibilities of legislation evidently was to require that the revolted States should be admitted to participation in the government against which they had warred, only on such a basis as to increase and fortify, not to weaken or endanger, the strength and power of the nation. Certainly no one ought to have claimed that they should be re-admitted under such rule ; that their organizations as States could ever again be used, as at the opening of the war, to defy the national authority, or to destroy the national unity.

“ This principle has been the pole-star of those who have inflexibly insisted on the Congressional policy your convention so cordially endorsed. Baffled by Executive opposition and persistent refusals to accept any plan of reconstruction proffered by Congress, justice and public safety at last combined to teach us that only by an enlargement of suffrage in those States could the desired end be attained, and that it was even more safe to give the ballot to those who loved the Union, than to those who had sought ineffectually to destroy it. The assured success of this legislation is being written on the adamant of history, and will be our triumphant vindication. More clearly, too, than ever before does the nation recognize that the greatest glory of a republic, is, that it throws the shield of its protection over the humblest and the weakest of its people, and vindicates the rights of the poor and the powerless as faithfully as those of the rich and powerful.

“ I rejoice, too, in this connection, to find in your platform the frank and fearless avowal that naturalized citizens must be protected abroad at every hazard, as though they were native born. Our whole people are foreigners, or descendants of foreigners, and our fathers established by arms their right to be called a nation. It remains for us to establish the right to welcome to our shores all who are willing by oaths of allegiance to become American citizens. Perpetual allegiance, as claimed

abroad, is only another name for perpetual bondage, and would make all slaves to the soil where first they saw the light.

"Our national cemeteries prove how faithfully these oaths of fidelity to their adopted land have been sealed in the life blood of thousands upon thousands. Should we not, then, be faithless to the dead, if we did not protect their living brethren in the full enjoyment of that nationality for which, side by side with the native born, our soldiers of foreign birth laid down their lives?

"It was fitting, too, that the representatives of a party which had proved so true to national duty in time of war, should speak so clearly in time of peace, for the maintenance untarnished of the national power, national credit, and good faith as regards its debt, the cost of our national existence. I do not need to extend this reply by further comment on a platform which has elicited such hearty approval throughout the land. The debt of gratitude is acknowledged to the brave men who saved the Union from destruction, the frank approval of amnesty based on repentance and loyalty.

"The demand for the most thorough economy and honesty in the government, the sympathy of the party of liberty with all throughout the world who long for the liberty we here enjoy, and the recognition of the sublime principles of the Declaration of Independence, are worthy of the organization on whose banners they are to be written in the coming contest. Its past record cannot be blotted out or forgotten. If there had been no Republican party, slavery would to-day cast its baleful shadows over the Republic. If there had been no Republican party, a free press and free speech would be as unknown from the Potomac to the Rio Grande as ten years ago.

"If the Republican party could have been stricken from existence when the banner of Rebellion was unfurled, and when the response of no coercion was heard at the North, we would have had no nation to-day. But for the Republican party daring to risk the odium of tax and draft laws, our flag could not have been kept flying in the field till the long hoped-for victory came. Without a Republican party the civil rights bill, the guarantee of equality under the law to the humble and the defenceless, as well as to the strong, would not be to-day upon our national statute-book.

"With such inspirations from the past, and following the example of the founders of the Republic, who called the victorious general of the Revolution to preside over the land his triumphs had saved from its enemies, I cannot doubt that our labors will be crowned with success; and it will be a success which shall bring restored hope, confidence, prosperity, and progress South as well as North, West as well as East, and, above all, the blessings under Providence of national concord and peace.

*"Very truly yours,*

*"SCHUYLER COLFAX.*

**CHARACTER AND APPEARANCE OF THE HON.  
SCHUYLER COLFAX.**

No one was ever introduced to Mr. COLFAX who did not immediately form a most favorable impression of the man. He resembles much, his great friend, ABRAHAM LINCOLN, in his personal ease, geniality, and frankness with which he greets those presented to him. You can read no guile in that noble and expressive face, a face which truly mirrors the ingenuousness and humanity of his heart. An acquaintance with him, which the writer of this sketch has possessed for the past twelve years, warrants him in saying, that he never met a gentleman in whose character were combined more of those excellent traits that make up the perfect man, than are to be found in SCHUYLER COLFAX, no matter whether you consider him as the friend, the husband, or the Statesman. His nature is gentle, and he is fond of humor, and yet he can be as firm as adamant, when occasion requires. He has not sought greatness through an ambitious spirit, as so many of our politicians have done, it has been thrust upon him, and his even mind, fully capable of bearing all the honors and praises of a loving and admiring people, has in no way permitted him to become unduly influenced by that vanity which frequently is the bane, and ultimately the ruin, of other public men.

Slightly under the medium height, he has a fine and manly form, such as a sculptor would delight in for a model of beauty in strength and mould. His brown hair is interspersed, here and there, with silver threads, but almost unnoticeable. His eyes are blue and lie beneath a high and arching forehead, while his open face is, as yet, untouched by the lines of age. In his habits, Mr. Colfax is abstemious, knowing no excesses, and attending conscientiously to his duties as becomes a Christian

gentleman. He is strictly temperate, having taken the pledge of total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors, at the age of twenty. This pledge he has religiously maintained, and to-day, although in his forty-fifth year, he looks no older than the healthy man of thirty-five. His vitality is wonderful, and his endurance of labor and fatigue marvellous. Such is a brief and truthful, yet crude sketch of the man selected by the Union Republican party, as their candidate for the vice-presidency. He is eminently qualified for the office. No breath of scandal, such as corruption, efforts at his own aggrandizement, or treachery to the immutable principles of right and justice, has ever passed over to blur the record of his life and devotion to the interests of the Republic. He is one of the illustrious sons of our free country, who in its hour of peril stood at his post undaunted, and confident that the God of our Fathers, and the God of battles, would overrule, and aid our armies in securing final triumph over the cohorts of Treason and Anarchy. With his nomination the great Republican party is entirely satisfied, and from Maine to California it was greeted, by the roar of artillery and the plaudits of the people. The East vied with the West, where he is a universal favorite, and if his popularity, and the enthusiasm manifested, are indices of the result, he will pass on the fourth of next March from the Speaker's chair in the House of Representatives to the Vice-President's seat in the United States Senate.

THE END.

# T. B. PETERSON AND BROTHERS' PUBLICATIONS.

## NEW BOOKS ISSUED EVERY WEEK.

Comprising the most entertaining and absorbing Works published, suitable for the Parlor, Library, Sitting Room, Railroad or Steamboat Reading, by the best writers in the world.

Orders solicited from Booksellers, Librarians, Canvassers, News Agents, and all others in want of good and fast selling books, which will be supplied at Low Prices.

TERMS: To those with whom we have no monthly account, Cash with Order.

### MRS. ANN S. STEPHENS' WORKS.

|                             |        |                          |        |
|-----------------------------|--------|--------------------------|--------|
| Mabel's Mistake, .....      | \$1 50 | The Wife's Secret,.....  | \$1 50 |
| Doubly False,.....          | 1 50   | The Rejected Wife,.....  | 1 50   |
| The Soldiers' Orphans,..... | 1 50   | Fashion and Famine,..... | 1 50   |
| Silent Struggles,.....      | 1 50   | The Old Homestead,.....  | 1 50   |
| The Heiress,.....           | 1 50   | Mary Derwent,.....       | 1.50   |
|                             |        | The Gold Brick,.,        | 1 50   |

The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each.

### MRS. E. D. E. N. SOUTHWORTH'S WORKS.

|                              |        |                                 |      |
|------------------------------|--------|---------------------------------|------|
| The Widow's Son,.....        | \$1 50 | Vivia; or the Secret of Power,  | 1 50 |
| The Bride of Llewellyn,..... | 1 50   | Love's Labor Won,.....          | 1 50 |
| The Fortune Seeker,.....     | 1 50   | Deserted Wife,.....             | 1 50 |
| Allworth Abbey, .....        | 1 50   | The Gipsy's Prophecy,.....      | 1 50 |
| The Bridal Eve,.....         | 1 50   | The Mother-in-Law,.....         | 1 50 |
| The Fatal Marriage,.....     | 1 50   | The Missing Bride,.....         | 1 50 |
| Haunted Homestead,.....      | 1 50   | Wife's Victory,.....            | 1 50 |
| The Lost Heiress,.....       | 1 50   | Retribution,.....               | 1 50 |
| Lady of the Isle,.....       | 1 50   | India; Pearl of Pearl River,... | 1 50 |
| The Two Sisters,.....        | 1 50   | Curse of Clifton,.....          | 1 50 |
| The Three Beauties,.....     | 1 50   | Discarded Daughter,.....        | 1 50 |

The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each.

|                    |    |                         |    |
|--------------------|----|-------------------------|----|
| Hickory Hall,..... | 50 | Broken Engagement,..... | 25 |
|--------------------|----|-------------------------|----|

### MRS. CAROLINE LEE HENTZ'S WORKS.

|                                 |      |                                |      |
|---------------------------------|------|--------------------------------|------|
| The Planter's Northern Bride,.. | 1 50 | Rena; or, the Snow-bird,.....  | 1 50 |
| Linda; or, the Young Pilot of   |      | The Lost Daughter,.....        | 1 50 |
| the Belle Creole,.....          | 1 50 | Love after Marriage,.....      | 1 50 |
| Robert Graham. The Sequel       |      | Eoline; or, Magnolia Vale,.... | 1 50 |
| to "Linda,".....                | 1 50 | The Banished Son,.....         | 1 50 |
| Courtship and Marriage,.....    | 1 50 | Helen and Arthur,.....         | 1 50 |
| Ernest Linwood,.....            | 1 50 | Forsaken Daughter,.....        | 1 50 |
| Mareus Warland,.....            | 1 50 | Planter's Daughter,.....       | 1 50 |

The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each.

### FREDERIKA BREMER'S WORKS.

|                           |      |                     |      |
|---------------------------|------|---------------------|------|
| Father and Daughter,..... | 1 50 | The Neighbors,..... | 1 50 |
| The Four Sisters,.....    | 1 50 | The Home,.....      | 1 50 |

The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each.

Life in the Old World; or, Two Years in Switzerland and Italy.  
By Miss Bremer, in two volumes, cloth, price, \$3.50

Books sent, postage paid, on receipt of the Retail Price, by  
T. B. Peterson & Brothers, Philadelphia, Pa. (1)

# CHARLES DICKENS' WORKS.

➤ GREAT REDUCTION IN THEIR PRICES. ➤

## PEOPLE'S DUODECIMO EDITION. ILLUSTRATED.

*Reduced in price from \$2.50 to \$1.50 a volume.*

*This edition is printed on fine paper, from large, clear type, leaded, that all can read, containing One Hundred and Eighty Illustrations on tinted paper, and each book is complete in one large duodecimo volume.*

|  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| Our Mutual Friend,.....Cloth, \$1.50                           | Little Dorrit,.....Cloth, \$1.50     |
| Pickwick Papers,.....Cloth, 1.50                               | Dombey and Son,.....Cloth, 1.50      |
| Nicholas Nickleby,.....Cloth, 1.50                             | Christmas Stories,.....Cloth, 1.50   |
| Great Expectations,.....Cloth, 1.50                            | Sketches by "Boz,".....Cloth, 1.50   |
| David Copperfield,.....Cloth, 1.50                             | Barnaby Rudge,.....Cloth, 1.50       |
| Oliver Twist,.....Cloth, 1.50                                  | Martin Chuzzlewit,.....Cloth, 1.50   |
| Bleak House,.....Cloth, 1.50                                   | Old Curiosity Shop,.....Cloth, 1.50  |
| A Tale of Two Cities,....Cloth, 1.50                           | Dickens' New Stories,....Cloth, 1.50 |
| American Notes; and The Uncommercial Traveler,.....Cloth, 1.50 |                                      |
| Hunted Down; and other Reprinted Pieces,.....Cloth, 1.50       |                                      |
| The Holly-Tree Inn; and other Stories,.....Cloth, 1.50         |                                      |
| Price of a set, in Black cloth, in nineteen volumes,.....      | \$28.00                              |
| “ “ Full sheep, Library style,.....                            | 38.00                                |
| “ “ Half calf, sprinkled edges,.....                           | 47.00                                |
| “ “ Half calf, marbled edges,.....                             | 53.00                                |
| “ “ Half calf, antique,.....                                   | 57.00                                |
| “ “ Half calf, full gilt backs, etc.,.....                     | 57.00                                |

## ILLUSTRATED DUODECIMO EDITION.

*Reduced in price from \$2.00 to \$1.50 a volume.*

*This edition is printed on the finest paper, from large, clear type, leaded, Long Primer in size, that all can read, the whole containing near Six Hundred full page Illustrations, printed on tinted paper, from designs by Cruikshank, Phiz, Browne, Maclise, McLennan, and other artists. The following books are each contained in two volumes.*

|                                      |                                     |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Our Mutual Friend,.....Cloth, \$3.00 | Bleak House,.....Cloth, \$3.00      |
| Pickwick Papers.....Cloth, 3.00      | Sketches by "Boz,".....Cloth, 3.00  |
| Tale of Two Cities,.....Cloth, 3.00  | Barnaby Rudge,.....Cloth, 3.00      |
| Nicholas Nickleby,.....Cloth, 3.00   | Martin Chuzzlewit,.....Cloth, 3.00  |
| David Copperfield,.....Cloth, 3.00   | Old Curiosity Shop,.....Cloth, 3.00 |
| Oliver Twist,.....Cloth, 3.00        | Little Dorrit,.....Cloth, 3.00      |
| Christmas Stories,.....Cloth, 3.00   | Dombey and Son,.....Cloth, 3.00     |

*The following are each complete in one volume, and are reduced in price from \$2.50 to \$1.50 a volume.*

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Great Expectations,.....Cloth, \$1.50                          | Dickens' New Stories,....Cloth, \$1.50 |
| American Notes; and The Uncommercial Traveler,.....Cloth, 1.50 |  |
| Hunted Down; and other Reprinted Pieces,.....Cloth, 1.50       |  |
| The Holly-Tree Inn; and other Stories,.....Cloth, 1.50         |  |

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| Price of a set, in thirty-three volumes, bound in cloth,..... | \$49.00 |
| “ “ Full sheep, Library style,.....                           | 66.00   |
| “ “ Half calf, antique,.....                                  | 99.00   |
| “ “ Half calf, full gilt backs, etc.,.....                    | 99.00   |

➤ Books sent, postage paid, on receipt of the Retail Price, by  
T. B. Peterson & Brothers, Philadelphia, Pa.

**CHARLES DICKENS' WORKS.**

**ILLUSTRATED OCTAVO EDITION.**

*Reduced in price from \$2.50 to \$2.00 a volume.*

*This edition is printed from large type, double column, octavo page, each book being complete in one volume, the whole containing near Six Hundred Illustrations, by Cruikshank, Phiz, Browne, Maclise, and other artists.*

|                                      |                                       |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Our Mutual Friend,.....Cloth, \$2.00 | David Copperfield,.....Cloth, \$2.00  |
| Pickwick Papers,.....Cloth, 2.00     | Barnaby Rudge,.....Cloth, 2.00        |
| Nicholas Nickleby,.....Cloth, 2.00   | Martin Chuzzlewit,.....Cloth, 2.00    |
| Great Expectations,.....Cloth, 2.00  | Old Curiosity Shop,.....Cloth, 2.00   |
| Lamplighter's Story,.....Cloth, 2.00 | Christmas Stories,.....Cloth, 2.00    |
| Oliver Twist,.....Cloth, 2.00        | Dickens' New Stories,.....Cloth, 2.00 |
| Bleak House,.....Cloth, 2.00         | A Tale of Two Cities,.....Cloth, 2.00 |
| Little Dorrit,.....Cloth, 2.00       | American Notes and                    |
| Dombey and Son,.....Cloth, 2.00      | Pic-Nic Papers,.....Cloth, 2.00       |
| Sketches by "Boz,".....Cloth; 2.00   |                                       |

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| Price of a set, in Black cloth, in eighteen volumes,..... | \$36.00 |
| " " Full sheep, Library style,.....                       | 45.00   |
| " " Half calf, sprinkled edges,.....                      | 55.00   |
| " " Half calf, marbled edges,.....                        | 62.00   |
| " " Half calf, antique,.....                              | 70.00   |
| " " Half calf, full gilt backs, etc.,.....                | 70.00   |

**THE "NEW NATIONAL EDITION."**


This is the cheapest complete edition of the works of Charles Dickens, "Boz," published in the world, being contained in *seven large octavo volumes*, with a portrait of Charles Dickens, and other illustrations, the whole making nearly *six thousand very large double columned pages*, in large, clear type, and handsomely printed on fine white paper, and bound in the strongest and most substantial manner.

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| Price of a set, in Black cloth, in seven volumes,..... | \$20.00 |
| " " Full sheep, Library style,.....                    | 25.00   |
| " " Half calf, antique,.....                           | 30.00   |
| " " Half calf, full gilt back, etc.,.....              | 30.00   |

**CHEAP SALMON PAPER COVER EDITION.**

*Each book being complete in one large octavo volume.*

|   |    |                                   |    |
|---|----|-----------------------------------|----|
| Pickwick Papers,.....                                     | 25 | Christmas Stories,.....           | 25 |
| Nicholas Nickleby,.....                                   | 25 | The Haunted House,.....           | 25 |
| Dombey and Son,.....                                      | 25 | Uncommercial Traveler,.....       | 25 |
| David Copperfield,.....                                   | 25 | A House to Let,.....              | 25 |
| Martin Chuzzlewit,.....                                   | 25 | Perils of English Prisoners,..... | 25 |
| Old Curiosity Shop,.....                                  | 25 | Wreck of the Golden Mary,.....    | 25 |
| Oliver Twist,.....  | 25 | Tom Tiddler's Ground,.....        | 25 |
| American Notes,.....                                      | 25 | Our Mutual Friend,.....           | 35 |
| Great Expectations,.....                                  | 25 | Bleak House,.....                 | 35 |
| Hard Times,.....  | 25 | Little Dorrit,.....               | 35 |
| A Tale of Two Cities,.....                                | 25 | Joseph Grimaldi,.....             | 50 |
| Somebody's Luggage,.....                                  | 25 | The Pic-Nic Papers,.....          | 50 |
| Message from the Sea,.....                                | 25 | No Thoroughfare,.....             | 10 |
| Barnaby Rudge,.....                                       | 25 | Hunted Down,.....                 | 25 |
| Sketches by "Boz,".....                                   | 25 | The Holly-Tree Inn,.....          | 25 |
| Mrs. Lirriper's Lodgings and Mrs. Lirriper's Legacy,..... | 25 |                                   |    |
| Mugby Junction and Dr. Marigold's Prescriptions,.....     | 25 |                                   |    |

 Books sent, postage paid, on receipt of the Retail Price, by  
T. B. Peterson & Brothers, Philadelphia, Pa.

## BEST COOK BOOKS PUBLISHED.

|  |        |        |
|--|--------|--------|
| Mrs. Goodfellow's Cookery as it Should Be.....   | Cloth, | \$1 75 |
| Petersons' New Cook Book.....  | Cloth, | 1 75   |
| Miss Leslie's New Cookery Book.....  | Cloth, | 1 75   |
| Widdifield's New Cook Book.....  | Cloth, | 1 75   |
| The National Cook Book. By a Practical Housewife.....  | Cloth, | 1 75   |
| The Family Save-All. By author of "National Cook Book,".....   | Cloth, | 1 75   |
| Mrs. Hale's Receipts for the Million.....  | Cloth, | 1 75   |
| Miss Leslie's New Receipts for Cooking.....  | Cloth, | 1 75   |
| Mrs. Hale's New Cook Book.....   | Cloth, | 1 75   |
| Francantelli's Celebrated Cook Book. The Modern Cook. With<br>Sixty-two illustrations, 600 large octavo pages..... | Cloth, | 5 00   |

## WORKS BY THE VERY BEST AUTHORS.

|  |        |
|--|--------|
| Marietta. By T. A. Trollope, author of "Gemma,".....             | \$1 50 |
| The Initials. A Story of Modern Life. By Baroness Tautphœus, ... | 1 50   |
| Family Pride. By author of "Pique," "Family Secrets," etc.....   | 1 50   |
| My Son's Wife. By author of "Caste," "Mr. Arle," etc.....        | 1 50   |
| Self-Sacrifice. By author of "Margaret Maitland," etc.....       | 1 50   |
| The Rich Husband. By author of "George Geith," .....             | 1 50   |
| Colonel John W. Forney's Letters from Europe. Bound in cloth,... | 1 75   |
| Harem Life in Egypt and Constantinople. By Emmeline Lott,.....   | 1 50   |
| A Woman's Thoughts about Women. By Miss Muloch,.....             | 1 50   |
| The Rector's Wife; or, the Valley of a Hundred Fires,.....       | 1 50   |
| Woodburn Grange. A Novel. By William Howitt,.....                | 1 50   |
| Country Quarters. By the Countess of Blessington,.....           | 1 50   |
| Out of the Depths. The Story of a "Woman's Life,".....           | 1 50   |
| The Coquette; or, Life and Letters of Eliza Wharton,.....        | 1 50   |
| Flirtations in Fashionable Life. By Catharine Sinclair,.....     | 1 50   |
| Gemma. By T. A. Trollope,...                                     | 1 50   |
| The Lost Beauty.....   | 1 50   |
| The Rival Belles,.....   | 1 50   |
| The Lost Love,.....  | 1 50   |
| The Woman in Black,.....   | 1 50   |
| The Pride of Life,.....  | 1 50   |
| The Roman Traitor,.....  | 1 50   |
| Saratoga. A Story of 1787,...                                    | 1 50   |
| The Queen's Favorite, .....                                      | 1 50   |
| Married at Last,.....  | 1 50   |
| False Pride,.....  | 1 50   |
| Self-Love,.....  | 1 50   |
| Cora Belmont, .....  | 1 50   |
| The Devoted Bride,.....  | 1 50   |
| Love and Duty,.....  | 1 50   |
| Bohemians in London,.....  | 1 50   |
| The Man of the World,.....                                       | 1 50   |
| High Life in Washington,.....                                    | 1 50   |
| The Jealous Husband,.....  | 1 50   |
| Belle of Washington,.....  | 1 50   |
| Courtship and Matrimony,....                                     | 1 50   |
| Family Secrets,.....   | 1 50   |
| Rose Douglas,.....   | 1 50   |
| The Lover's Trials,.....   | 1 50   |
| Beautiful Widow,.....  | 1 50   |
| Brother's Secret,.....   | 1 50   |
| The Matchmaker,.....   | 1 50   |
| Love and Money,.....   | 1 50   |


The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each.

Life of Hon. Schuyler Colfax. By Rev A. Y. Moore, of South Bend, Indiana. For twelve years the pastor and confidential friend of Mr. Colfax. With a Portrait. One volume, cloth, price .....\$1 50

The Story of Elizabeth. By Miss Thackeray In one duodecimo volume, full gilt back. Price \$1.00 in paper, or \$1.50 in cloth.

## PETERSONS' GREEN CLOTH EDITION OF DICKENS' WORKS

Each novel of this edition is Illustrated, and bound in Green Morocco Cloth, at \$1.25 a volume, or in Green Paper cover, sewed, at \$1.00 each. "Our Mutual Friend," "David Copperfield," "Great Expectations," "Tale of Two Cities," "Bleak House," and "Little Dorrit," are now ready.

 Books sent, postage paid, on receipt of the Retail Price, by  
T. B. Peterson & Brothers, Philadelphia, Pa.



**CHARLES LEVER'S BEST WORKS.**

|                         |    |                        |    |
|-------------------------|----|------------------------|----|
| Charles O'Malley,.....  | 75 | Knight of Gwynne,..... | 75 |
| Harry Lorrequer,.....   | 75 | Arthur O'Leary,.....   | 75 |
| Jack Hinton,.....       | 75 | Con Oregan,.....       | 75 |
| Tom Burke of Ours,..... | 75 | Davenport Dunn,.....   | 75 |

Above are each in paper, or finer edition in cloth, price \$2.00 each.

|                        |    |                       |    |
|------------------------|----|-----------------------|----|
| Horace Templeton,..... | 75 | Kate O'Donoghue,..... | 75 |
|------------------------|----|-----------------------|----|

**MADAME GEORGE SAND'S WORKS.**

|                              |      |                                  |      |
|------------------------------|------|----------------------------------|------|
| Consuelo,.....               | 75   | Fanchon, the Cricket, paper,...  | 1 00 |
| Countess of Rudolstadt,..... | 75   | Do. do. cloth,...                | 1 50 |
| First and True Love,.....    | 75   | Indiana, a Love Story, paper,... | 1 50 |
| The Corsair,.....            | 50   | Do. do. cloth,...                | 1 75 |
| Jealousy, paper,.....        | 1 50 | Consuelo and Rudolstadt, both    |      |
| Do. cloth,.....              | 1 75 | in one volume, cloth,.....       | 2 00 |

**WILKIE COLLINS' BEST WORKS.**

|                                 |      |                            |      |
|---------------------------------|------|----------------------------|------|
| The Crossed Path, or Basil,.... | 1 50 | The Dead Secret. 12mo..... | 1 50 |
|---------------------------------|------|----------------------------|------|

The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each.

|                                |    |                       |    |
|--------------------------------|----|-----------------------|----|
| Hide and Seek,.....            | 75 | Mad Monkton,.....     | 50 |
| After Dark,.....               | 75 | Sights a-Foot,.....   | 50 |
| The Dead Secret. 8vo.....      | 75 | The Stolen Mask,..... | 25 |
| Above in cloth at \$1.00 each. |    | The Yellow Mask,..... | 25 |
| The Queen's Revenge,.....      | 75 | Sister Rose,.....     | 25 |

**MISS PARDOE'S WORKS.**

|                                     |    |                            |    |
|-------------------------------------|----|----------------------------|----|
| Confessions of a Pretty Woman,..... | 75 | Rival Beauties,.....       | 75 |
| The Wife's Trials,.....             | 75 | Romance of the Harem,..... | 75 |
| The Jealous Wife,.....              | 50 |                            |    |

The five above books are also bound in one volume, cloth, for \$4.00.

The Adopted Heir. One volume, paper, \$1.50; or in cloth, \$1.75.

The Earl's Secret. One volume, paper, \$1.50; or in cloth, \$1.75.

**MRS. HENRY WOOD'S BOOKS.**

|                           |      |                               |      |
|---------------------------|------|-------------------------------|------|
| Elster's Folly,.....      | 1 50 | Lord Oakburn's Daughters; or, |      |
| St. Martin's Eve,.....    | 1 50 | the Earl's Heirs,.....        | 1 50 |
| Mildred Arkell,.....      | 1 50 | Squire Trevlyn's Heir; or,    |      |
| Shadow of Ashlydyat,..... | 1 50 | Trevlyn Hold,.....            | 1 50 |
| Oswald Cray,.....         | 1 50 | The Castle's Heir; or, Lady   |      |
| Verner's Pride,.....      | 1 50 | Adelaide's Oath,.....         | 1 50 |

Above are each in paper cover, or each one in cloth, for \$1.75 each.

|                   |    |                       |    |
|-------------------|----|-----------------------|----|
| The Mystery,..... | 75 | A Life's Secret,..... | 50 |
|-------------------|----|-----------------------|----|

Above are each in paper cover, or each one in cloth, for \$1.00 each.

|                     |      |                    |    |
|---------------------|------|--------------------|----|
| The Channings,..... | 1 00 | Aurora Floyd,..... | 75 |
|---------------------|------|--------------------|----|

Above are each in paper cover, or each one in cloth, for \$1.50 each.

|                             |    |                               |    |
|-----------------------------|----|-------------------------------|----|
| Red Court Farm,.....        | 75 | The Lost Bank Note,.....      | 75 |
| Orville College,.....       | 50 | Better for Worse,.....        | 75 |
| The Runaway Match,.....     | 50 | Foggy Night at Offord,.....   | 25 |
| The Lost Will, and the Dia- |    | The Lawyer's Secret,.....     | 25 |
| mond Bracelet,.....         | 50 | William Allair,.....          | 25 |
| The Haunted Tower,.....     | 50 | A Light and a Dark Christmas, | 25 |

## ALEXANDER DUMAS' WORKS.

|                                    |      |                                   |      |
|------------------------------------|------|-----------------------------------|------|
| Count of Monte Cristo,.....        | 1 50 | Memoirs of a Physician,.....      | 1 00 |
| The Iron Mask,.....                | 1 00 | Queen's Necklace,.....            | 1 00 |
| Louise La Valliere,.....           | 1 00 | Six Years Later,.....             | 1 00 |
| Adventures of a Marquis,.....      | 1 00 | Countess of Charney,.....         | 1 00 |
| Diana of Meridor,.....             | 1 00 | Andree de Taverney,.....          | 1 00 |
| The Three Guardsmen,.....          | 75   | The Chevalier,.....               | 1 00 |
| Twenty Years After,.....           | 75   | Forty-five Guardsmen,.....        | 75   |
| Bragelonne,.....                   | 75   | The Iron Hand,.....               | 75   |
| The Conscript. A Tale of War, 1 50 |      | Camille, "The Camelia Lady," 1 50 |      |

The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each.

|                            |    |                                  |    |
|----------------------------|----|----------------------------------|----|
| Edmond Dantes,.....        | 75 | Man with Five Wives,.....        | 75 |
| Felina de Chambure,.....   | 75 | Two Lieutenants,.....            | 75 |
| The Horrors of Paris,..... | 75 | Annette, Lady of the Pearls,.... | 50 |
| The Fallen Angel,.....     | 75 | Mohicans of Paris,.....          | 50 |
| Sketches in France,.....   | 75 | The Marriage Verdict,.....       | 50 |
| Isabel of Bavaria,.....    | 75 | The Corsican Brothers,.....      | 50 |
| Count of Moret,..... 50    |    | George,..... 50                  |    |
|                            |    | Buried Alive,.....               | 25 |

## SAMUEL C. WARREN'S BEST BOOKS.

|                                     |                                |    |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------|----|
| Ten Thousand a Year,....paper, 1 50 | Diary of a Medical Student,... | 75 |
| Do. do. cloth, 2 00                 |                                |    |

## Q. K. PHILANDER DOESTICKS' WORKS.

|                          |      |                           |      |
|--------------------------|------|---------------------------|------|
| Doesticks' Letters,..... | 1 50 | The Elephant Club,.....   | 1 50 |
| Plu-Ri-Bus-Tah,.....     | 1 50 | Witches of New York,..... | 1 50 |

The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each.

|                             |    |
|-----------------------------|----|
| Nothing to Say, cloth,..... | 75 |
|-----------------------------|----|

## GUSTAVE AIMARD'S WORKS.

|                               |    |                          |    |
|-------------------------------|----|--------------------------|----|
| The Freebooters,.....         | 50 | Trapper's Daughter,..... | 75 |
| The Prairie Flower,.....      | 75 | The Tiger Slayer,.....   | 75 |
| The Indian Scout,.....        | 75 | The Gold Seekers,.....   | 75 |
| The Trail Hunter,.....        | 75 | The Rebel Chief,.....    | 75 |
| The Indian Chief,.....        | 75 | The Smuggler Chief,..... | 75 |
| The Red Track,.....           | 75 | The Border Rifles,.....  | 75 |
| Pirates of the Prairies,..... | 75 |                          |    |

## GOOD BOOKS FOR EVERYBODY.

|  |      |                                |      |
|--|------|--------------------------------|------|
| The Refugee,.....  | 1 50 | Currer Lyle, the Actress,..... | 1 50 |
| Life of Don Quixotte, .....  | 1 00 | Secession, Coercion, and Civil |      |
| Wilfred Montessor,.....  | 1 50 | War,.....                      | 1 50 |
| Harris's Adventures in Africa, 1 50                                |      | The Cabin and Parlor. By J.    |      |
| Wild Southern Scenes,.....   | 1 50 | Thornton Randolph,.....        | 1 50 |
| Life and Beauties Fanny Fern, 1 50                                 |      | Memoirs of Vidocq, the noted   |      |
| Lola Montez' Life and Letters, 1 50                                |      | French Policeman,.....         | 1 50 |
| Lady Maud; or, the Wonder of Kingswood Chase. By Pierce Egan, 1 50 |      |                                |      |

Above are each in paper cover, or each one in cloth, for \$1.75 each.

|   |      |
|---|------|
| Whitefriars; or, The Days of Charles the Second. Illustrated,.....  | 1 00 |
| Southern Life; or, Inside Views of Slavery,.....                    | 1 00 |
| The Rich Men of Philadelphia, Income Tax List of Residents,.....    | 1 00 |
| Political Lyrics. New Hampshire and Nebraska. Illustrated,.....     | 12   |
| The Married Woman's Private Medical Companion, bound in cloth, 1 00 |      |

**GEORGE W. M. REYNOLDS' WORKS.**

|                                 |      |                          |      |
|---------------------------------|------|--------------------------|------|
| Mysteries of Court of London,.. | 1 00 | Mary Price,.....         | 1 00 |
| Rose Foster. Sequel to it,....  | 1 50 | Eustace Quentin,.....    | 1 00 |
| Caroline of Brunswick,.....     | 1 00 | Joseph Wilmot,.....      | 1 00 |
| Venetia Trelawney,.....         | 1 00 | Banker's Daughter,.....  | 1 00 |
| Lord Saxondale,.....            | 1 00 | Kenneth,.....            | 1 00 |
| Count Christoval,.....          | 1 00 | The Rye-House Plot,..... | 1 00 |
| Rosa Lambert,.....              | 1 00 | The Necromancer,.....    | 1 00 |

The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each.

|                                 |      |  |    |
|---------------------------------|------|--|----|
| The Opera Daneer,.....          | 75   | The Soldier's Wife,.....                             | 75 |
| Child of Waterloo,.....         | 75   | May Middleton,.....                                  | 75 |
| Robert Bruce,.....              | 75   | Duke of Marchmont,.....                              | 75 |
| Discarded Queen,.....           | 75   | Massacre of Glencoe,.....                            | 75 |
| The Gipsy Chief,.....           | 75   | Queen Joanna; Court Naples,.....                     | 75 |
| Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots,... | 75   | Pickwick Abroad,.....                                | 75 |
| Wallace, Hero of Scotland,..... | 1 00 | Parricide,.....                                      | 75 |
| Isabella Vincent,.....          | 75   | The Ruined Gamester,.....                            | 50 |
| Vivian Bertram,.....            | 75   | Ciprina; or, Secrets of a Pic-<br>ture Gallery,..... | 50 |
| Countess of Lascelles,.....     | 75   | Life in Paris,.....                                  | 50 |
| Loves of the Harem,.....        | 75   | Countess and the Page,.....                          | 50 |
| Ellen Percy,.....               | 75   | Edgar Montrose,.....                                 | 50 |
| Agnes Evelyn,.....              | 75   |  |    |

**WAVERLEY NOVELS. BY SIR WALTER SCOTT.**

|                             |    |   |    |
|-----------------------------|----|---|----|
| Ivanhoe,.....               | 50 | The Betrothed,.....                                 | 50 |
| Rob Roy,.....               | 50 | Peveril of the Peak,.....                           | 50 |
| Guy Mannering,.....         | 50 | Quentin Durward,.....                               | 50 |
| The Antiquary.....          | 50 | Red Gauntlet,.....                                  | 50 |
| Old Mortality.....          | 50 | The Talisman,.....                                  | 50 |
| Heart of Mid Lothian,.....  | 50 | Woodstock,.....                                     | 50 |
| Bride of Lammermoor,.....   | 50 | Highland Widow, etc.,.....                          | 50 |
| Waverley,.....              | 50 | The Fair Maid of Perth,.....                        | 50 |
| St. Ronan's Well,.....      | 50 | Anne of Geierstein,.....                            | 50 |
| Kenilworth,.....            | 50 | Count Robert of Paris,.....                         | 50 |
| The Pirate,.....            | 50 | The Black Dwarf and Legend<br>of Montrose,.....     | 50 |
| The Monastery,.....         | 50 | Castle Dangerous, and Sur-<br>geon's Daughter,..... | 50 |
| The Abbot,.....             | 50 |   |    |
| The Fortunes of Nigel,..... | 50 |   |    |

A Cheap edition for the Million is also published of the above, complete in 26 vols., price Twenty cents each, or Five Dollars for a complete set.

|                               |    |                              |      |
|-------------------------------|----|------------------------------|------|
| Moredun. A Tale of 1210,..... | 50 | Scott's Poetical Works,..... | 5 00 |
| Tales of a Grandfather,.....  | 25 | Life of Scott, cloth,.....   | 2 50 |

**"NEW NATIONAL EDITION" OF "WAVERLEY NOVELS."**

This is the cheapest edition of the "Waverley Novels" published in the world, all of them being contained in *five large octavo volumes*, with a portrait of Sir Walter Scott, the whole making nearly *four thousand very large double columned pages*, in good type, and handsomely printed on the finest of white paper, and bound in the strongest and most substantial manner.


Price of a set, in Black cloth, in five volumes,..... \$15 00

" " Full sheep, Library style,..... 17 50

" " Half calf, antique,..... 25 00

" " Half calf, full gilt backs, etc..... 25 00

The Complete Prose and Poetical Works of Sir Walter Scott, are also published in ten volumes, bound in half calf, for \$60.00.

 Books sent, postage paid, on receipt of the Retail Price, by  
T. B. Peterson & Brothers, Philadelphia, Pa.

## 8 T. B. PETERSON & BROTHERS' PUBLICATIONS.

### W. H. AINSWORTH'S BEST WORKS.

|                                 |    |                               |      |
|---------------------------------|----|-------------------------------|------|
| Life of Jack Sheppard,.....     | 50 | Tower of London,.....         | 1 50 |
| Guy Fawkes,.....                | 75 | Miser's Daughter,.....        | 1 00 |
| Above in 1 vol., cloth, \$1.75. |    | Above in cloth \$1.75 each.   |      |
| The Star Chamber,.....          | 75 | Court of the Stuarts,.....    | 75   |
| Old St. Paul's,.....            | 75 | Windsor Castle,.....          | 75   |
| Court of Queen Anne,.....       | 50 | Desperadoes of the New World, | 25   |
| Dick Turpin,.....               | 50 | Ninon De L'Enclos,.....       | 25   |
| Life of Davy Crockett,.....     | 50 | Life of Arthur Spring,.....   | 25   |
| Life of Grace O'Malley,.....    | 50 | Life of Mrs. Whipple and Jes- |      |
| Life of Henry Thomas,.....      | 25 | see Strang,.....              | 25   |

### G. P. R. JAMES'S BEST BOOKS.


|  |      |                     |      |
|--|------|---------------------|------|
| Lord Montague's Page,.....   | 1 50 | The Cavalier,.....  | 1 50 |
| The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each. |      |                     |      |
| The Man in Black,.....   | 75   | Arrah Neil,.....    | 75   |
| Mary of Burgundy,.....   | 75   | Eva St. Clair,..... | 50   |

### WAR NOVELS. BY HENRY MORFORD.

|   |      |                            |      |
|---|------|----------------------------|------|
| Shoulder-Straps, .....  | 1 50 | The Days of Shoddy. A His- |      |
| The Coward,.....  | 1 50 | tory of the late War,..... | 1 50 |
| Above are each in paper cover, or each one in cloth, for \$1.75 each. |      |                            |      |

### BY THE BEST AUTHORS.

|  |  |  |  |
|--|--|--|--|
| Grant and Colfax.—Campaign Edition. The Lives of Gen. Ulysses S. Grant and Hon. Schuyler Colfax. With life-like portraits of each, and other illustrative engravings. Cloth, \$1.00; or in paper cover, 75 |  |  |  |
| Illustrated Life, Speeches, Martyrdom and Funeral of President Abraham Lincoln. Cloth, \$1.75; or in paper cover,..... 1 50  |  |  |  |
| Life and Services of General Sheridan. Cloth, \$1.00; or in paper, 75  |  |  |  |
| Life of President Andrew Johnson. Cloth, \$1.00; or in paper,..... 75  |  |  |  |
| The Impeachment and Trial of Andrew Johnson, cheap paper cover edition, price 50 cents, or a finer edition, bound in cloth, price .... 1 50  |  |  |  |
| Trial of the Assassins and Conspirators for the murder of President Abraham Lincoln. Cloth, \$1.50; or cheap edition in paper cover, 50  |  |  |  |
| Webster and Hayne's Speeches in Reply to Colonel Foote,..... 75  |  |  |  |
| Roanoke; or, Where is Utopia? By C. H. Wiley. Illustrated,..... 75   |  |  |  |
| Leah; or the Forsaken,..... 50   |  |  |  |
| Banditti of the Prairie,..... 75   |  |  |  |
| Tom Racquet,..... 75   |  |  |  |
| Red Indians of Newfoundland, 75  |  |  |  |
| Salathiel, by Croly,..... 75   |  |  |  |
| Corinne; or, Italy,..... 75  |  |  |  |
| Ned Musgrave,..... 75  |  |  |  |
| Aristocracy, .....   |  |  |  |
| Inquisition in Spain,..... 75  |  |  |  |
| Flirtations in America,..... 75  |  |  |  |
| The Coquette,..... 75  |  |  |  |
| Thackeray's Irish Sketch Book, 75  |  |  |  |
| Whitehall,..... 75   |  |  |  |
| The Beautiful Nun,..... 75   |  |  |  |
| Father Clement, paper,..... 50   |  |  |  |
| do. do. cloth,..... 75   |  |  |  |
| Miser's Heir, paper,..... 50   |  |  |  |
| do. do. cloth,..... 75   |  |  |  |
| Mysteries of Three Cities,..... 75   |  |  |  |
| Genevra,..... 75   |  |  |  |
| New Hope; or, the Rescue,.... 75   |  |  |  |
| Nothing to Say,..... 75  |  |  |  |
| The Greatest Plague of Life, .. 50   |  |  |  |
| Clifford and the Actress,..... 50  |  |  |  |
| Two Lovers,..... 50  |  |  |  |
| Ryan's Mysteries of Marriage, 50   |  |  |  |
| The Fortune Hunter,..... 50  |  |  |  |
| The Orphan Sisters,..... 50  |  |  |  |
| The Romish Confessional,..... 50   |  |  |  |
| Victims of Amusements,..... 50   |  |  |  |
| General Scott's \$5 Portrait, ... 1 00   |  |  |  |
| Henry Clay's \$5 Portrait,..... 1 00   |  |  |  |
| Violet,..... 50  |  |  |  |
| Montague; or, Almacks,..... 50   |  |  |  |
| Tangarua, a Poem,..... 1 00  |  |  |  |
| Alieford, a Family History, ... 50   |  |  |  |

 Books sent, postage paid, on Receipt of the Retail Price, by  
T. B. Peterson & Brothers, Philadelphia, Pa.

**HUMOROUS AMERICAN WORKS.**

*Beautifully Illustrated by Felix O. C. Darley.*

|   |    |   |    |
|---|----|---|----|
| Major Jones' Courtship,.....                  | 75 | Drama in Pokerville,.....                         | 75 |
| Major Jones' Travels,.....                    | 75 | The Quorndon Hounds,.....                         | 75 |
| Simon Suggs' Adventures and Travels,.....     | 75 | My Shooting Box,.....                             | 75 |
| Major Jones' Chronicles of Pineville,.....    | 75 | Warwick Woodlands,.....                           | 75 |
| Polly Peablossom's Wedding,...                | 75 | The Deer Stalkers,.....                           | 75 |
| Mysteries of the Backwoods,...                | 75 | Peter Ploddy,.....                                | 75 |
| Widow Rugby's Husband,.....                   | 75 | Adventures of Captain Farrago,...                 | 75 |
| Big Bear of Arkansas,.....                    | 75 | Major O'Regan's Adventures,...                    | 75 |
| Western Scenes; or, Life on the Prairie,..... | 75 | Sol. Smith's Theatrical Apprenticeship,.....      | 75 |
| Streaks of Squatter Life,.....                | 75 | Sol. Smith's Theatrical Journey-Work,.....        | 75 |
| Pickings from the Picayune,...                | 75 | The Quarter Race in Kentucky,...                  | 75 |
| Stray Subjects, Arrested and Bound Over,..... | 75 | Aunt Patty's Scrap Bag,.....                      | 75 |
| Louisiana Swamp Doctor,.....                  | 75 | Percival Mayberry's Adventures and Travels,.....  | 75 |
| Charcoal Sketches,.....                       | 75 | Sam Slick's Yankee Yarns and Yankee Letters,..... | 75 |
| Misfortunes of Peter Faber,....               | 75 | Adventures of Fudge Fumble,...                    | 75 |
| Yankee among the Mermaids,...                 | 75 | American Joe Miller,.....                         | 50 |
| New Orleans Sketch Book,....                  | 75 | Following the Drum,.....                          | 50 |

**D'ISRAELI'S WORKS.**

|                        |    |                         |    |
|------------------------|----|-------------------------|----|
| Henrietta Temple,..... | 50 | Young Duke,.....        | 50 |
| Vivian Grey,.....      | 75 | Miriam Alroy,.....      | 50 |
| Venetia,.....          | 50 | Contarina Fleming,..... | 50 |

**FRANK FAIRLEGH'S WORKS.**

|                       |    |                              |    |
|-----------------------|----|------------------------------|----|
| Frank Fairleigh,..... | 75 | Harry Racket Scapegrace,.... | 75 |
| Lewis Arundel,.....   | 75 | Tom Racquet,.....            | 75 |

Finer editions of above are also issued in cloth, at \$1.75 each.

|                                |    |                           |      |
|--------------------------------|----|---------------------------|------|
| Harry Coverdale's Courtship, 1 | 50 | Lorrimer Littlegood,..... | 1 50 |
|--------------------------------|----|---------------------------|------|

The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each.

**C. J. PETERSON'S WORKS.**

|                             |      |                      |      |
|-----------------------------|------|----------------------|------|
| The Old Stone Mansion,..... | 1 50 | Kate Aylesford,..... | 1 50 |
|-----------------------------|------|----------------------|------|

The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each.

|                                |    |   |    |
|--------------------------------|----|---|----|
| Cruising in the Last War,..... | 75 | Grace Dudley; or, Arnold at Valley Farm,..... | 25 |
|                                |    | Saratoga,.....                                | 50 |

**JAMES A. MAITLAND'S WORKS.**

|                          |      |                              |      |
|--------------------------|------|------------------------------|------|
| The Old Patroon,.....    | 1 50 | Diary of an Old Doctor,..... | 1 50 |
| The Watchman,.....       | 1 50 | Sartaroe,.....               | 1 50 |
| The Wanderer,.....       | 1 50 | The Three Cousins,.....      | 1 50 |
| The Lawyer's Story,..... | 1 50 |                              |      |

The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each.

**WILLIAM H. MAXWELL'S WORKS.**

|                               |    |                    |    |
|-------------------------------|----|--------------------|----|
| Wild Sports of the West,..... | 75 | Brian O'Lynn,..... | 75 |
| Stories of Waterloo,.....     | 75 |                    |    |

# 10 T. B. PETERSON & BROTHERS' PUBLICATIONS.

## LANGUAGES WITHOUT A MASTER.

|                                |    |                                |    |
|--------------------------------|----|--------------------------------|----|
| French without a Master,.....  | 40 | German without a Master,.....  | 40 |
| Spanish without a Master,..... | 40 | Italian without a Master,..... | 40 |
| Latin without a Master,.....   | 40 |                                |    |

The above five works on the French, German, Spanish, Latin, and Italian Languages, without a Master, whereby any one or all of these Languages can be learned by any one without a Teacher, with the aid of this great book, by A. H. Monteith, Esq., is also published in finer style, complete in one large volume, bound, price, \$1.75.

## HARRY COCKTON'S WORKS.

|                                |    |                       |    |
|--------------------------------|----|-----------------------|----|
| Sylvester Sound, .....         | 75 | The Sisters,.....     | 75 |
| Valentine Vox, in paper,.....  | 75 | The Steward,.....     | 75 |
| do. finer edition, cloth, 2 00 |    | Percy Effingham,..... | 75 |

## HUMOROUS ILLUSTRATED WORKS.

*Each one full of Illustrations, by Felix O. C. Darley, and bound in Cloth.*

|  |      |  |      |
|--|------|--|------|
| High Life in New York, by Jonathan Slick, cloth, .....                         | 1 75 | Major Jones' Courtship and Travels. Illustrated, cloth, .....  | 1 75 |
| Judge Halliburton's Yankee Stories. Illustrated, cloth,...                     | 1 75 | Simon Suggs' Adventures and Travels. Illustrated, cloth, ..... | 1 75 |
| Major Thorpe's Scenes in Arkansasaw. 16 illustrations, cloth                   | 1 75 | Piney Wood's Tavern; or, Sam Slick in Texas, cloth,.....       | 1 75 |
| The Big Bear's Adventures and Travels. 18 engravings, cloth                    | 1 75 | Sam Slick, the Clockmaker, cloth,.....                         | 1 75 |
| Modern Chivalry, cloth,.....   | 1 75 | Humors of Falconbridge,.....                                   | 1 75 |
| Harry Coverdale's Courtship and Marriage, cloth, .....                         | 1 75 | Neal's Charcoal Sketches, 21 illustrations,.....               | 2 50 |
| The Swamp Doctor's Adventures in the South-West. 14 illustrations, cloth,..... | 1 75 | Major Jones' Scenes in Georgia, cloth,.....                    | 1 75 |
|  |      | Captain Priest's Adventures,...                                | 1 75 |

## DOW'S PATENT SERMONS.

|   |      |   |      |
|---|------|---|------|
| Dow's Patent Sermons, 1st Series, \$1.00; cloth,..... | 1 50 | Dow's Patent Sermons, 3d Series, \$1.00; cloth,.....  | 1 50 |
| Dow's Patent Sermons, 2d Series, \$1.00; cloth,.....  | 1 50 | Dow's Patent Sermons, 4th Series, \$1.00; cloth,..... | 1 50 |

## MISS ELLEN PICKERING'S WORKS.


|                          |    |                         |    |
|--------------------------|----|-------------------------|----|
| The Grumbler,.....       | 75 | Who Shall be Heir?..... | 38 |
| Marrying for Money,..... | 75 | The Squire,.....        | 38 |
| Poor Cousin,.....        | 50 | Ellen Wareham,.....     | 38 |
| Kate Walsingham, .....   | 50 | Nan Darrel,.....        | 38 |
| Orphan Niece,.....       | 50 |                         |    |

## THE SHAKSPEARE NOVELS.

*By Robert Folkstone Williams.*

|                               |      |                                |      |
|-------------------------------|------|--------------------------------|------|
| The Secret Passion,.....      | 1 00 | Shakspeare and his Friends,... | 1 00 |
| The Youth of Shakspeare,..... | 1 00 |                                |      |

The three above Books are also published complete in one large octavo volume, bound in cloth. Price Four Dollars.

 Books sent, postage paid, on receipt of the Retail Price, by T. B. Peterson & Brothers, Philadelphia, Pa.

**USEFUL BOOKS FOR ALL.**

|   |        |
|---|--------|
| The Ladies' Guide to True Politeness and Perfect Manners. By Miss Leslie. Cloth, full gilt back,.....   | \$1 75 |
| The Ladies' Complete Guide to Needlework and Embroidery. With 113 illustrations. Cloth, full gilt back,.....  | 1 75   |
| Ladies' Work Table Book, plates, cloth, gilt,.....  | 1 50   |
| Lady's and Gentleman's Science of Etiquette, and Guide to Perfect Manners. By Count D'Orsay and Countess de Calabrella, with their portraits, .....         | 50     |
| The Laws and Practice of the Game of Euchre. By a Professor,....  | 1 00   |
| Lardner's One Thousand and Ten Things Worth Knowing,.....   | 50     |
| Knowlson's Complete Farrier, or Horse Doctor,.....  | 25     |
| Knowlson's Complete Cow or Cattle Doctor,.....  | 25     |
| The Complete Kitchen and Fruit Gardener,.....   | 25     |
| The Complete Florist and Flower Gardener,.....  | 25     |
| Arthur's Receipts for Preserving Fruits, etc.....   | 12     |
| Coal and Coal Oil; or, the Geology of the Earth. Being a Popular Description of Minerals and Mineral Combustibles. By Eli Bowen, Professor of Geology,..... | 1 75   |

**CAPT. MARRYATT'S WORKS.**

|                                  |    |                                |    |
|----------------------------------|----|--------------------------------|----|
| Jacob Faithful,.....             | 50 | Newton Forster, .....          | 50 |
| Japhet in Search of a Father, .. | 50 | King's Own.....                | 50 |
| Phantom Ship,.....               | 50 | Pirate and Three Cutters,..... | 50 |
| Midshipman Easy,.....            | 50 | Peter Simple,.....             | 50 |
| Pacha of Many Tales,.....        | 50 | Percival Keene,.....           | 50 |
| Frank Mildmay, Naval Officer, .. | 50 | Poor Jack,.....                | 50 |
| Snarleyow,.....                  | 50 | Sea King,.....                 | 50 |

**LIVES OF HIGHWAYMEN.**

|                                    |    |  |      |
|------------------------------------|----|--|------|
| Life of John A. Murrel,.....       | 50 | Life of Davy Crockett,.....                  | 50   |
| Life of Joseph T. Hare,.....       | 50 | Life of Sybil Grey,.....                     | 50   |
| Life of Monroe Edwards,.....       | 50 | Life of Jonathan Wild,.....                  | 25   |
| Life of Jack Sheppard,.....        | 50 | Life of Henry Thomas,.....                   | 25   |
| Life of Jack Rann,.....            | 50 | Life of Arthur Spring,.....                  | 25   |
| Life of Dick Turpin,.....          | 50 | Life of Jack Ketch,.....                     | 25   |
| Life of Helen Jewett,.....         | 50 | Ninon De L'Enclos,.....                      | 25   |
| Desperadoes of the New World, ..   | 50 | Lives of the Felons,.....                    | 25   |
| Mysteries of New Orleans,.....     | 50 | Life of Mrs. Whipple,.....                   | 25   |
| The Robber's Wife,.....            | 50 | Biddy Woodhull,.....                         | 25   |
| Obi; or, Three Fingred Jack, ..    | 50 | Life of Mother Brownrigg,....                | 25   |
| Kit Clayton,.....                  | 50 | Dick Parker, the Pirate,.....                | 25   |
| Life of Tom Waters,.....           | 50 | Life of Mary Bateman,.....                   | 25   |
| Nat Blake,.....                    | 50 | Life of Captain Blood,.....                  | 25   |
| Bill Horton,.....                  | 50 | Capt. Blood and the Beagles, ..              | 25   |
| Galloping Gus,.....                | 50 | Sixteen-Stringed Jack's Fight for Life,..... | 25   |
| Life & Trial of Antoine Probst, .. | 50 | Highwayman's Avenger,.....                   | 25   |
| Ned Hastings,.....                 | 50 | Life of Raoul De Surville,.....              | 25   |
| Eveleen Wilson,.....               | 50 | Life of Rody the Rover,.....                 | 25   |
| Diary of a Pawnbroker,.....        | 50 | Life of Galloping Dick,.....                 | 25   |
| Silver and Pewter,.....            | 50 | Life of Guy Fawkes,.....                     | 75   |
| Sweeney Todd,.....                 | 50 | Life and Adventures of Vidocq, ..            | 1 50 |
| Life of Grace O'Malley,.....       | 50 |  |      |

## 12 T. B. PETERSON & BROTHERS' PUBLICATIONS.

### EXCITING SEA TALES.

|                                 |    |                               |    |
|---------------------------------|----|-------------------------------|----|
| Adventures of Ben Brace,.....   | 75 | Gallant Tom,.....             | 50 |
| Jack Adams, the Mutineer,....   | 75 | Harry Helm,.....              | 50 |
| Jack Ariel's Adventures,.....   | 75 | Harry Tempest,.....           | 50 |
| Petrel; or, Life on the Ocean,. | 75 | Rebel and Rover,.....         | 50 |
| Life of Paul Periwinkle,.....   | 75 | Man-of-War's-Man,.....        | 50 |
| Life of Tom Bowling,.....       | 75 | Dark Shades of City Life,.... | 25 |
| Percy Effingham,.....           | 75 | The Rats of the Seine,.....   | 25 |
| Cruising in the Last War,....   | 75 | Charles Ransford,.....        | 25 |
| Red King,.....                  | 50 | The Iron Cross,.....          | 25 |
| The Corsair,.....               | 50 | The River Pirates,.....       | 25 |
| The Doomed Ship,.....           | 50 | The Pirate's Son,.....        | 25 |
| The Three Pirates,.....         | 50 | Jacob Faithful,.....          | 50 |
| The Flying Dutchman,.....       | 50 | Phantom Ship,.....            | 50 |
| The Flying Yankee,.....         | 50 | Midshipman Easy,.....         | 50 |
| The Yankee Middy,.....          | 50 | Pacha of Many Tales,.....     | 50 |
| The Gold Seekers,.....          | 50 | Naval Officer,.....           | 50 |
| The King's Cruisers,.....       | 50 | Snarleyow,.....               | 50 |
| Life of Alexander Tardy,....    | 50 | Newton Forster,.....          | 50 |
| Red Wing,.....                  | 50 | King's Own,.....              | 50 |
| Yankee Jack,.....               | 50 | Japhet,.....                  | 50 |
| Yankees in Japan,.....          | 50 | Pirate and Three Cutters,.... | 50 |
| Morgan, the Buccaneer,.....     | 50 | Peter Simple,.....            | 50 |
| Jack Junk,.....                 | 50 | Perceival Keene,.....         | 50 |
| Davis, the Pirate,.....         | 50 | Poor Jack,.....               | 50 |
| Valdez, the Pirate,.....        | 50 | Sea King,.....                | 50 |


### GEORGE LIPPARD'S GREAT BOOKS.

|   |      |                              |    |
|---|------|------------------------------|----|
| The Quaker City,.....   | 1 50 | The Empire City,.....        | 75 |
| Paul Ardenheim,.....  | 1 50 | Memoirs of a Preacher,.....  | 75 |
| Blanche of Brandywine,.....   | 1 50 | The Nazarene,.....           | 75 |
| Washington and his Generals;<br>or, Legends of the American<br>Revolution,..... | 1 50 | Washington and his Men,....  | 75 |
| Mysteries of Florence,.....   | 1 00 | Legends of Mexico,.....      | 50 |
| Above in cloth at \$2.00 each.  |      | The Entranced,.....          | 25 |
|   |      | The Robbers,.....            | 25 |
|   |      | The Bank Director's Son,.... | 25 |

### MILITARY NOVELS. BY BEST AUTHORS.

With Illuminated Military Covers, in five Colors.

|                             |    |                                |      |
|-----------------------------|----|--------------------------------|------|
| Charles O'Malley,.....      | 75 | The Three Guardsmen, .....     | 75   |
| Jack Hinton, the Guardsman, | 75 | Twenty Years After,.....       | 75   |
| The Knight of Gwynne,.....  | 75 | Bragelonne, Son of Athos,....  | 75   |
| Harry Lorrequer,.....       | 75 | Forty-five Guardsmen,.....     | 75   |
| Tom Burke of Ours,.....     | 75 | Tom Bowling's Adventures,..    | 75   |
| Arthur O'Leary,.....        | 75 | Life of Robert Bruce,.....     | 75   |
| Con Cregan,.....            | 75 | The Gipsy Chief,.....          | 75   |
| Kate O'Donoghue,.....       | 75 | Massacre of Glencoe,.....      | 75   |
| Horace Templeton,.....      | 75 | Life of Guy Fawkes,.....       | 75   |
| Davenport Dunn,.....        | 75 | Child of Waterloo,.....        | 75   |
| Jack Adams' Adventures,.... | 75 | Adventures of Ben Brace,....   | 75   |
| Valentine Vox,.....         | 75 | Life of Jack Ariel,.....       | 75   |
| Twin Lieutenants,.....      | 75 | Wallace, the Hero of Scotland, | 1 00 |
| Stories of Waterloo,.....   | 75 | Following the Drum,.....       | 50   |
| The Soldier's Wife,.....    | 75 | The Conscript, a Tale of War.  |      |
| Guerilla Chief,.....        | 75 | By Alexander Dumas,.....       | 1 50 |

 Books sent, postage paid, on receipt of the Retail Price, by  
T. B. Peterson & Brothers, Philadelphia, Pa.



**EUGENE SUE'S WORKS.**

|  |      |                        |    |
|--|------|------------------------|----|
| Wandering Jew,.....                            | 1 50 | First Love,.....       | 50 |
| Mysteries of Paris,.....                       | 1 50 | Woman's Love,.....     | 50 |
| Martin, the Foundling,.....                    | 1 50 | Female Bluebeard,..... | 50 |
| Above in cloth at \$2.00 each.                 |      | Man-of-War's-Man,..... | 50 |
| Life and Adventures of Raoul De Surville,..... |      |                        | 25 |

**J. F. SMITH'S WORKS.**

|  |    |   |    |
|--|----|---|----|
| The Usurer's Victim; or,<br>Thomas Balscombe,..... | 75 | Adelaide Waldegrave; or, the<br>Trials of a Governess,..... | 75 |
|--|----|---|----|

**REVOLUTIONARY TALES.**

|                                 |    |   |      |
|---------------------------------|----|---|------|
| The Brigand,.....               | 50 | Legends of Mexico,.....                       | 50   |
| Ralph Runnion,.....             | 50 | Grace Dudley; or, Arnold at<br>Saratoga,..... | 50   |
| Seven Brothers of Wyoming, ..   | 50 | Knights of the Golden Circle, ..              | 50   |
| The Rebel Bride,.....           | 50 | The Guerilla Chief,.....                      | 75   |
| The Flying Artillerist,.....    | 50 | The Quaker Soldier, paper,.....               | 1 50 |
| Old Put; or, Days of 1776,..... | 50 | do. do. cloth,.....                           | 1 75 |
| Wau-nan-gee,.....               | 50 |   |      |

**EMERSON BENNETT'S WORKS.**

|   |      |                               |      |
|---|------|-------------------------------|------|
| The Border Rover,.....                              | 1 50 | Bride of the Wilderness,..... | 1 50 |
| Clara Moreland,.....                                | 1 50 | Ellen Norbury,.....           | 1 50 |
| Viola; or Adventures in the<br>Far South-West,..... | 1 50 | The Forged Will,.....         | 1 50 |
|   |      | Kato Clarendon,.....          | 1 50 |

The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each.

|  |    |  |    |
|--|----|--|----|
| The Heiress of Bellefonte, and<br>Walde-Warren,..... | 75 | Pioneer's Daughter and the<br>Unknown Countess,..... | 75 |
|--|----|--|----|

**T. S. ARTHUR'S WORKS.**

|                           |    |   |    |
|---------------------------|----|---|----|
| The Lost Bride,.....      | 50 | The Divorced Wife,.....                                   | 50 |
| The Two Brides,.....      | 50 | Pride and Prudence,.....                                  | 50 |
| Love in a Cottage,.....   | 50 | Agnes; or, the Possessed,.....                            | 50 |
| Love in High Life,.....   | 50 | Lucy Sandford,.....                                       | 50 |
| Year after Marriage,..... | 50 | The Banker's Wife,.....                                   | 50 |
| The Lady at Home,.....    | 50 | The Two Merchants,.....                                   | 50 |
| Cecelia Howard,.....      | 50 | Trial and Triumph,.....                                   | 50 |
| Orphan Children, ..       | 50 | The Iron Rule,.....                                       | 50 |
| Debtor's Daughter,.....   | 50 | Insubordination; or, the Shoe-<br>maker's Daughters,..... | 50 |
| Mary Moreton,.....        | 50 |   |    |


Six Nights with the Washingtonians. With nine original Illustrations. By Cruikshank. One volume, cloth \$1.75; or in paper, ...\$1.50  
Lizzy Glenn; or, the Trials of a Seamstress. Cloth \$1.75; or paper, 1.50

**MILITARY AND ARMY BOOKS.**

|  |    |                                  |    |
|--|----|----------------------------------|----|
| Ellsworth's Zouave Drill,.....                     | 25 | U. S. Light Infantry Drill,..... | 25 |
| U. S. Government Infantry &<br>Rifle Tactics,..... | 25 | The Soldier's Companion,.....    | 25 |
|  |    | The Soldier's Guide,.....        | 25 |

**CHRISTY & WHITE'S SONG BOOKS.**

|                                |    |   |      |
|--------------------------------|----|---|------|
| Christy & Wood's Song Book, .. | 10 | Serenader's Song Book,.....                               | 10   |
| Melodeon Song Book,.....       | 10 | Budworth's Songs,.....                                    | 10   |
| Plantation Melodies,.....      | 10 | Christy and White's Complete<br>Ethiopian Song Book,..... | 10   |
|                                |    | Ethiopian Melodies. Cloth, ..                             | 1 00 |

 Books sent, postage paid, on receipt of the Retail Price, by  
T. B. Peterson & Brothers, Philadelphia, Pa.

# 14 T. B. PETERSON & BROTHERS' PUBLICATIONS.

## MRS. GREY'S WORKS.

|  |      |                             |      |
|--|------|-----------------------------|------|
| Cousin Harry,.....   | 1 50 | The Little Beauty,.....     | 1 50 |
| The above are each in paper cover, or in cloth, price \$1.75 each. |      |                             |      |
| Gipsy's Daughter,.....   | 50   | Young Prima Donna,.....     | 50   |
| Old Dower House,.....  | 50   | Hyacinthe,.....             | 25   |
| Belle of the Family,.....  | 50   | Alice Seymour,.....         | 25   |
| Duke and Cousin,.....  | 50   | Mary Seaham,.....           | 75   |
| The Little Wife,.....  | 50   | Passion and Principle,..... | 75   |
| Lena Cameron,.....   | 50   | The Flirt,.....             | 75   |
| Sybil Lennard,.....  | 50   | Good Society,.....          | 75   |
| Manœuvring Mother.....   | 50   | Lion-Hearted,.....          | 75   |
| Baronet's Daughters,.....  | 50   |                             |      |

## GREEN'S WORKS ON GAMBLING.


|   |      |                               |      |
|---|------|-------------------------------|------|
| Gambling Exposed,.....  | 1 50 | The Reformed Gambler,.....    | 1 50 |
| The Gambler's Life.....   | 1 50 | Secret Band of Brothers,..... | 1 50 |
| Above are each in paper cover, or each one in cloth, for \$1.75 each. |      |                               |      |

## DR. HOLLICK'S WORKS.

|   |    |  |  |
|---|----|--|--|
| Dr. Hollick's great work on the Anatomy and Physiology of the Human Figure, with colored dissected plates of the Human Figure, 1 50 |    |  |  |
| Dr. Hollick's Family Physician, a Pocket Guide for Everybody,.....  | 25 |  |  |

## BOOKS BY CELEBRATED AUTHORS.

|   |    |   |    |
|---|----|---|----|
| Elsie's Married Life,.....                    | 75 | Jenny Ambrose,.....   | 50 |
| Leyton Hall. By Mark Lemon,.....              | 75 | Aunt Margaret's Trouble,.....                               | 25 |
| The Brigand. By Victor Hugo,.....             | 75 | The Grey Woman,.....  | 25 |
| Crock of Gold. By Tupper,.....                | 75 | The Deformed,.....  | 25 |
| Twins and Heart. By Tupper,.....              | 75 | Two Prima Donnas,.....                                      | 25 |
| The Orphans and Caleb Field,.....             | 50 | The Haunted House,.....                                     | 25 |
| Moreton Hall,.....                            | 50 | Tom Tiddler's Ground,.....                                  | 25 |
| Bell Brandon,.....                            | 50 | The Mysterious Marriage,.....                               | 25 |
| Sybil Grey,.....                              | 50 | Jack Downing's Letters,.....                                | 25 |
| Female Life in New York,.....                 | 50 | The Mysteries of a Convent,...                              | 25 |
| Agnes Grey,.....                              | 50 | Rose Warrington,.....                                       | 25 |
| Legends of Mexico,.....                       | 50 | The Iron Cross,.....  | 25 |
| Eva St. Clair,.....                           | 50 | Charles Ransford,.....                                      | 25 |
| Life of General McClellan,.....               | 50 | Life of Archbishop Hughes,...                               | 25 |
| Diary of a Physician,.....                    | 50 | Life of General Butler,.....                                | 25 |
| The Emigrant Squire,.....                     | 50 | Life of General Meade,.....                                 | 25 |
| The Monk, by Lewis,.....                      | 50 | The Mysteries of Bedlam,....                                | 25 |
| The Beautiful French Girl,...                 | 50 | The Nobleman's Daughter,...                                 | 25 |
| The Admiral's Daughter,...                    | 50 | Madison's Exposition of Odd Fellowship,.....                | 25 |
| The American Joe Miller,.....                 | 50 | The Book of Ghost Stories,...                               | 25 |
| Grace Dudley; or, Arnold at Saratoga,.....    | 50 | Ladies' Science of Etiquette,...                            | 25 |
| Ella Stratford,.....                          | 50 | The Valley Farm,.....                                       | 25 |
| Edgar Montrose,.....                          | 50 | The Abbey of Innismoyle.....                                | 25 |
| Josephine, by Grace Aguilar,...               | 50 | Gliddon's Ancient Egypt.....                                | 25 |
| The Oxonians,.....                            | 50 | Philip in Search of a Wife,....                             | 25 |
| The Roue; or, the Hazards of Women,.....      | 50 | Father Tom and the Pope, in cloth gilt, 75 cents, or paper, | 50 |
| Robert Oaklands; or, the Outcast Orphan,..... | 50 | Hollick's Family Physician,...                              | 25 |
| Abednego, the Money Lender,.....              | 50 | Rifle Shots,.....   | 25 |
|   |    | The Skilful Housewife,.....                                 | 25 |

 Books sent, postage paid, on receipt of the Retail Price, by  
T. B. Peterson & Brothers, Philadelphia, Pa.

## **LIFE OF GENERAL PHILIP H. SHERIDAN.**

**ILLUSTRATED LIFE AND CAMPAIGNS OF GENERAL PHILIP H. SHERIDAN.** "Fighting Phil. Sheridan." The Hero of the Shenandoah Valley, Five Forks, etc., etc., with a full history of his Life, Battles and Campaigns, complete in one large volume, with a Portrait of General Sheridan, and other illustrative engravings of the Battles in the Shenandoah Valley, Battle of "Five Forks," "Sheridan's Ride to the Front," at Winchester, etc. Price Seventy-five cents in paper cover, or One Dollar in cloth. Agents will be supplied with the paper cover edition at \$5.00 a dozen, fifty copies for \$20.00, or \$37.50 a hundred; or with the cloth edition at \$8.00 a dozen, twenty-five copies for \$15.00, fifty copies for \$28.00, or \$55.00 a hundred.

## **LIFE OF ANDREW JOHNSON.**

**THE LIFE, SPEECHES, AND SERVICES OF ANDREW JOHNSON,** Seventeenth President of the United States. With a full History of his Life; his career as a Tailor Boy, Alderman, Mayor, Legislator, State Senator, Governor of Tennessee, and his services in Congress, with his Speeches on the Rebellion, and the part taken by him from the first outbreak of the War, with his Speeches, Proclamations, Acts and services since becoming President of the United States. With his Portrait. Complete in one large volume. Price Seventy-five cents in paper cover, or One Dollar in cloth. Agents will be supplied with the paper cover edition at Five Dollars a dozen, fifty copies for \$20.00, or \$37.50 a hundred; or with the cloth edition at \$8.00 a dozen, twenty-five copies for \$15.00, fifty copies for \$28.00, or \$55.00 a hundred.

## **IMPEACHMENT OF ANDREW JOHNSON.**

**THE GREAT IMPEACHMENT AND TRIAL OF ANDREW JOHNSON,** President of the United States. With the proceedings in the House, Senate, and Court of Impeachment, evidence of all the witnesses, and cross-examination of the same, with the speeches of the Managers and all the Counsel on both sides, with the decisions of Chief Justice Chase, and the final verdict of the Court. It contains Portraits of Andrew Johnson; Chief Justice Chase; General U. S. Grant; Hon. Edwin M. Stanton; Hon. Benjamin F. Wade; Hon. Benjamin F. Butler; Hon. Thaddeus Stevens; and Major-General Thomas. The whole of the above is published in a large octavo volume of several hundred pages, price Fifty cents a copy, in paper cover, or a much finer edition for the library, is issued, bound in cloth. Price \$1.50. Agents will be supplied with the Fifty cent edition at \$3.50 a dozen, twenty-five copies for \$7.00, fifty copies for \$13.00, or \$25.00 a hundred; or the finer edition in cloth at \$12.00 a dozen, or twenty-five copies, or over, at Ninety cents each, or \$75.00 a hundred.

## **TRIAL AND EXECUTION OF THE ASSASSINS.**

**TRIAL AND EXECUTION OF THE ASSASSINS AND CONSPIRATORS AT WASHINGTON, D. C.,** May and June, 1865, for the MURDER OF PRESIDENT ABRAHAM LINCOLN. It is a full and verbatim Report of the Testimony of all the Witnesses examined, with the Arguments of Counsel on both sides; the Verdict of the Military Commission; the President's approval of it; the Execution and scenes on the scaffold; with a sketch of the Life of all the Conspirators, and Portraits and Illustrative Engravings of all the principal persons and scenes relating to the murder and trial. Price Fifty cents a copy, in paper cover, or a much finer edition, for the library, is issued, bound in cloth. Price \$1.50. Agents will be supplied with the Fifty cent edition at \$3.50 a dozen, twenty-five copies for \$7.00, fifty copies for \$13.00, or \$25.00 a hundred; or the finer edition in cloth at \$12.00 a dozen, or twenty-five copies, or over, at Ninety cents each, or \$75.00 a hundred.

## **LIFE OF GENERAL GEORGE B. McCLELLAN.**

**THE LIFE, CAMPAIGNS, REPORTS, BATTLES, AND PUBLIC SERVICES OF GENERAL GEORGE B. McCLELLAN, the HERO OF WESTERN VIRGINIA! SOUTH MOUNTAIN! and ANTIETAM.** With his Portrait. Complete in one large volume. Price Fifty cents in paper cover, or Seventy-five cents in cloth. Agents will be supplied with the Fifty cent edition at \$3.50 a dozen, twenty-five copies for \$7.00, fifty copies for \$13.00, or \$25.00 a hundred; or with the cloth edition at \$5.50 a dozen, twenty-five copies for \$11.00, Fifty copies for \$20.00, or \$37.50 a hundred.

## **LIFE OF ARCHBISHOP HUGHES.**

**THE LIFE OF ARCHBISHOP HUGHES,** first Archbishop of New York. With a full account of his Life, Death, and Burial. With his Portrait. Price Twenty-five cents. Agents will be supplied at \$1.50 a dozen, or Ten Dollars a hundred.

Above books are published and for sale at the Cheapest Book House in the world to buy or send for a stock of any kinds of books you may wish, which is at

**T. B. PETERSON & BROTHERS,**

**No. 306 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, Pa.**

To whom all orders and remittances must come addressed to meet with prompt attention.

Any of the above books will be sent per mail, post-paid, on receipt of retail price by us.

**WANTED.**—Agents and Canvassers are wanted in every county, town, and village in the United States, to engage in selling the above fast selling books. Large wages can be made.

## MOORE'S LIFE OF HON. SCHUYLER COLFAX.

**THE LIFE OF HON. SCHUYLER COLFAX.** By the Rev. A. Y. Moore, of South Bend, Indiana, who was for twelve years, as pastor and friend, in the entire confidence of Mr. Colfax, and had access to the files of the paper published by Mr. Colfax for twenty years, and to the Congressional Globe; knows all his past history and all who have known him from boyhood. He began this biography two or three years ago, so that it is not one of the hurried and ephemeral publications so common in election years. The following letter from Mr. Colfax, to Rev. A. Y. Moore, will explain itself:

"My Dear Mr. Moore:—

"WASHINGTON, D. C., May 30, 1868.

"As your prediction of a year ago has been realized, I have no further objection to your publishing any sketch, more or less full, of my life, you may have prepared. As you were for a dozen years a fellow-townsmen of mine, and a valued friend, I suppose you know as much about my history as the public would care about knowing; and although my engrossing duties here leave me no time to revise the manuscript, I have no fear that your work will not be a faithful one. "Yours, very truly,

"SCHUYLER COLFAX."

"Rev. A. Y. Moore, South Bend, Indiana."

The whole of the above is published in a large duodecimo volume of several hundred pages, printed from large type, and on the finest and best of white paper, with a perfect life-like portrait, on steel, of Mr. Colfax, executed by Illman Brothers, the well known Philadelphia engravers, which has been pronounced by members of Congress and personal friends of Mr. Colfax, who have seen it, to be the most perfect likeness ever taken of him, as well as a profile bust, in gilt, on the back, the whole done from photographs taken of Mr. Colfax within the last month. This work is bound in cloth in the most substantial manner. Price \$1.50 a copy. Canvassers and Agents are wanted everywhere to engage in its sale, who will be supplied at the following low rates, *for net cash, or sight draft with order*, viz.: 12 copies at one-third off, or \$12.00; 25 copies at Ninety-five cents each; 50 copies or over, at Ninety cents each. Circulars, subscription lists, and show-cards gratis.

### "GRANT AND COLFAX."—CAMPAIGN EDITION.

**THE LIVES OF GENERAL GRANT AND HON. SCHUYLER COLFAX.** *Campaign Edition.* With life-like portraits of General Ulysses S. Grant and Hon. Schuyler Colfax, and other illustrative engravings. This work contains a complete history of the Lives of Ulysses S. Grant and of Hon. Schuyler Colfax, from their birth up to the present time. Complete in one large duodecimo volume of four hundred closely printed pages. Price One Dollar in cloth; or Seventy-five cents in paper cover. Agents will be supplied with the paper cover edition at Five Dollars a dozen, twenty-five copies for \$10.00, fifty copies for \$20.00, or \$37.50 a hundred; or with the cloth edition at \$8.00 a dozen, twenty-five copies for \$15.00, fifty copies for \$28.00, or \$55.00 a hundred.

### LIFE OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

**ILLUSTRATED LIFE, SERVICES, MARTYRDOM, AND FUNERAL OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN.** Sixteenth President of the United States. With a full history of his Life; Assassination; Death, and Funeral. His career as a Lawyer and Politician; his services in Congress; with his Speeches, Proclamations, Acts, and services as President of the United States, and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy, from the time of his first inauguration as President of the United States until the night of his Assassination. Only new and complete edition, with a full history of the assassination of the President. With a Portrait of President Lincoln, and other Illustrative Engravings of the scene of the assassination, etc. Price \$1.50 in paper, or \$1.75 in cloth. Agents will be supplied with the paper cover edition at Ten Dollars a dozen, fifty copies for Forty Dollars, or \$75.00 a hundred; or with the cloth edition at \$12.50 a dozen, twenty-five copies for \$25.00, fifty copies for \$48.00, or Ninety Dollars a hundred.

### LIFE OF GENERAL GEORGE G. MEADE.

**THE LIFE AND SERVICES OF GENERAL GEORGE G. MEADE,** the Hero of "Gettysburg." With his Portrait. Price Twenty-five cents. Agents will be supplied at \$1.50 a dozen, or Ten Dollars a hundred.

### LIFE OF GENERAL BENJAMIN F. BUTLER.

**THE LIFE AND PUBLIC SERVICES OF GENERAL BENJAMIN F. BUTLER,** the Hero of "New Orleans." With his Portrait. Price Twenty-five cents. Agents will be supplied at \$1.50 a dozen, or Ten Dollars a hundred.

Above books are published and for sale at the Cheapest Book House in the world to buy or send for a stock of any kinds of books you may wish, which is at

### T. B. PETERSON & BROTHERS,

No. 306 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

to whom all orders and remittances must come addressed to meet with prompt attention. Any of the above books will be sent per mail, post-paid, on receipt of retail price by us.

WANTED.—Agents and Canvassers are wanted in every county, town, and village in the United States, to engage in selling the above fast selling books. Large wages can be made.







LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 013 788 035 0